PUBLII

TERENTII

CARTHAGINIENSIS AFRI

Poëtæ lepidiſſimi COMOEDIÆ Sex
Anglo-Latinæ.

In uſum Ludi-diſcipulorum, quo feliciùs venuſtatem linguæ Latinæ ad ſermonem quotidianum exercendum aſſequantur.

A CAROLO HOOLE *A. M. L. C. Oxon. Et Scholæ Grammaticæ moderatore, non ita procul à Byrſâ Regali apud Londinates.*

Six COMEDIES

Of that excellent Poet PUBLIUS TERENTIUS an *African* of *Carthage* in *English* and *Latine.*

For the uſe of young Scholars, that they may the more readily attain the purity of the Latine *tongue for common diſcourſe.*

By CHARLES HOOLE, near *Lothbury*-Garden, *London.*

LONDON,
Printed for the Company of Stationers. 1663.

The Translator's Advertisement to the READER.

Good Reader,

I *Have at last (by God's blessing) effected, which I heretofore had promised that Worshipfull* Company of Stationers, *the Translation of* Terence. *Touching the usefulness of which Author for the gaining the* Latine *tongue, I need say no more, then that* Cicero *made it his Master; and the generality of Scholars are of* Barlandus's *opinion, that that Language will never be lost whilest* Terence *may be had. I will not insist here upon the Benefit of Translations, having said enough concerning it in my Preface to* Cato. *For the Method I have used in Translating this Book, I have Presidents in* French *and* High-Dutch. *Wherein I differ from Mr.* Bernard, *and what I have omitted, may easily be seen, and the reasons thereof guessed.*

But the main of what I would have the Readers take notice, is this: the Latine *Copie which is here published is that of Cardinal* Bembus; *which that famous Antiquary Sir* Henry Wotton *had bought at* Venice,

and bestowed upon a young Gentleman, a friend or kinsman's son of his (as it seems) in or about London. *The* Manu-script *written in Vellum is dated* A. D. 1491. *which I prize the more, because I finde it clears many the most difficult places, about which Criticks too mistakingly contend, and many the most learned of them ever and anon make their appeal* ad codicem Bembianum.

I freely offer what I have done especially for the Benefit of young Scholars, (amongst whom, notwithstanding my weightier charge elsewhere, I am again occasionally conversant) to the kinde acceptation of any that shall please to use it; accounting it a Blessing from God, if by this or any other my labour I may forward Learning, which hath ever proved a most necessary Mean to the settlement and propagation of Religion and Virtue; especially where Children are instituted in such Principles as may correct the vitiosities of this and the like Heathenish authors.

C. H.

ANDRIA
TERENTII
Anglo-Latina.

TERENCES
ANDRIA
ENGLISH
AND
LATINE.

ANDRIA.

1. *A Comedie touching one* Chryſis, *a woman of* Andro, *(which is an Iſland in the Mediteranean Sea) made by* Publius Terentius *an* African *of* Carthage.

2. *Acted at the* Megaleſian Games (*exhibited by the* Romans *in Honour of their* Μεγαλήσιοι, *or great Gods, but eſpecially of the Goddeſs* Cybele, *which was called the Mother of the Gods) which began (as* Goreanus *obſerveth out of* Tully) *about the beginning of* September, *and laſted nine days, or (as ſome others write) on the fourth of* April, *and continued ſix days.*

When M. Fulvius *and* M. Glabrio *were* Ædiles, *or Officers, whoſe charge being to overſee the Temples and private Houſes which belonged to the Citie of* Rome, *and to make proviſion for Stage-plays; they bought this Comedie, and took Order to have it publikely acted. They were called* Curules, *becauſe they were choſen out of the Senators, and permitted to ride in (*ſellâ curuli*) a Chair of State.*

3. *The* chief Players, *or Actors of it, were*
   1. L. Ambivius Turpio,
   2. *and* L. Attilius Preneſtinus.

4. Flaccus *the Son of* Claudius *was the Muſitian or Song-man, that* ſet *or* appointed the tunes *to be played on Shaumes or Hoboyes, or the like* Pipes, *which* had an even number of holes in them; *And firſt with them that made a baſe ſound, and were held on* the right ſide of the mouth, *when ſerious matters were acted; and then with ſuch as made a ſhriller noiſe, and were held on* the left ſide of the mouth, *when jeſting, and merry conceits were uſed.*

5. And the Comedie is altogether a Greek one, *tranſlated out of that excellent Poet* Menander, *and containeth in it nothing of any Romane buſineſs, but what was done at* Athens; *and therefore it was acted in Mantles or Cloaks after the Greek faſhion.*

6. *It was publiſhed when* M. Marcellus, *and* Cajus Sulpitius *were* Conſuls *of* Rome.

7. *In the Year* { *Since* Rome *was built,* 587. / *Before Chriſt was born,* 162.

1. # ANDRIA

Publii Terentii

Carthaginiensis Afri.

2. Acta

Ludis Megalensibus;

M. Fulvio
&
M. Glabrione } ædilibus curulibus.

3. Egerunt

1. L. Ambivius Turpio

&

2. L. Attilius Prænestinus.

4. Modos fecit

Flaccus Claudii filius,
tibiis paribus; dextris & sinistris.

5. Et est tota Græca.

6 Edita

M. Marcello
&
C. Sulpitio } Coss.

7. Anno

Ab urbe conditâ IↃLXXXVII.
Ante Christum natum CLXII.

A Brief Argument of *Caius Sulpitius Apollinaris*, (who was Tutor to the Emperour *Pertinax*) on *Terence's Andria.*

PAmphilus *deſloureth* Glycerie, *who was falſly thought to be*
The ſiſter of a whore, that was an Andrian woman by birth;
And when ſhe was great with child, he plighted his faith *to her,*
That ſhe ſhould be his wife: alſo his father Simo *had affianced to him*
5. (Philumena) *the daughter of* Chremes; *and as ſoon as he found*
for certain, that he was in love,
He makes as though there ſhould be a marriage; being deſirous to know,
What mind his ſon had towards it:
Pamphilus, *through* Davus's *perſwaſion, is not againſt it.*
But after Chremes *ſaw that* Glycerie had a young ſon,
10. *He* flyeth off from the match, *and renounceth his ſon in Law.*
Within a while after he beſtoweth this his daughter Glycerie (*which was* known unlooked for)
Upon Pamphilus, *and his other daughter for a wife upon* Charinus.

The Speakers in this Comedy.

Simo, *An Old Man.*
Soſia, *A Freed-man.*
Davus, *A Man-ſervant.*
Myſis, *A Servant-maid.*
Pamphilus, *A Young-man.*
Charinus, *A Young-man.*

Byrrhia, *A man-ſervant.*
Lesbia, *A Midwife.*
Glycerie, *A Whore.*
Chremes, *An Old-man.*
Crito, *A Stranger.*
Dromo, *A Servant that whipt others.*

The

C. Sulpitii Apollinaris Periocha in Terentii Andriam.

SOrorem falsò creditam meretriculæ,
Genere Andriæ, Glycerium vitiat Pamphilus.
Gravidâq; factâ, *dat fidem*, uxorem sibi
Fore hanc: nam aliam pater ei desponderat.
5. Gnatam Chremetis, atq; ut amorem comperit,

Simulat futuras nuptias; *cupiens*, suus

Quid haberet animi filius, cognoscere.
Davi suasu non repugnat Pamphilus.
Sed *ex Glycerio natum* ut vidit *puerulum*
10. Chremes, *recusat nuptias*, generum abdicat.
Mox filiam Glycerium, *Insperatò agnitam*

Dat Pamphilo hanc, aliam Charino conjugem.

Fabulæ Interlocutores.

Simo, Senex
Sosia, Libertus.
Davus, Servus.
Mysis, Ancilla.
Pamphilus, Adolescens.
Charinus, Adolescens.

Byrrhia, Servus.
Lesbia, Obstetrix.
Glycerium, Meretrix.
Chremes, Senex.
Crito, Hospes.
Dromo, Servus lorarius.

The Prologue.

When first the Poet (Terence) gave his mind to write (Comedies)
He thought it was the onely busines he had to look after,
That what Comedies he made might please the people:
But he findeth it to fall out far otherwise;
5. For in writing Prologues he bestoweth his labour amiss,
Not that he may tell one the Plot, but answer the railing termes
Of the cankered old Poet (Luscus Lavinius.)
Now I pray you consider what thing they account as a fault:
Menander made Andria and Perinthia:
10. He that knoweth either (Comedy) well, knoweth them both:
They differ not very much in the matter, yet
Are they much unlike in the composition, and manner of speech;
He confesseth he took out of Perinthia, and put into Andria,
Those things which were fitting (for his purpose) and used them as his own.
15. These fellows discommend that doing, and reason about it,
Saying, it is not fit that Comedies should be spoyled:
Truly by making themselves so wise, they discover their own folly;
Who when they blame him, they find fault also
With Nævius, Plautus, and Ennius, whom this our Poet followeth as his Authours:
20. Whose negligence he chooseth rather to imitate,
Than the over-clouded diligence of those fellows.
Now henceforth I advise them to be quiet hereafter, and forbear
To give ill language, least they come to hear of their ill doings.
Keep silence, shew your selves impartial, and consider the matter,
25. That ye may thorowly understand what hope remaineth; viz.
Whether what Comedies he shall make anew hereafter,
Be worthy to be beheld, or driven off the stage rather by them.

The

Prologus.

POëta quùm primùm animum ad ſcribendum appulit,
Id ſibi negoti credidit ſolum dari,
Populo ut placerent, quas feciſſit fabulas.
Verùm aliter evenire multo intelligit;
5. Nam in Prologis ſcribundis operam abutitur
Non qui argumentum narret, ſed qui malevoli
Veteris Poetæ maledictis reſpondeat.
Nunc quam rem vitio dent, quæſo, animum advertite;
Menander fecit *Andriam* & *Perinthiam*;
10. Qui utramvis rectè nôrit, ambas noverit:
Non ita diſſimili ſunt argumento, ſed tamen
Diſſimili oratione ſunt factæ, ac ſtylo,
Quæ convenere, in *Andriam* ex *Pirinthiâ*
Fatetur tranſtuliſſe; atq; uſum pro ſuis:

15. Id iſti vituperant factum, atq; in eo diſputant,
Contaminari non decere fabulas.
Faciunt næ intelligendo ut nihil intelligant:
Qui cùm hunc accuſant, *Nævium*, *Plautum*, *Ennium*
Accuſant; quos hic noſter authores habet:

20. Quorum æmulari exoptat negligentiam
Potiùs, quam iſtorum obſcuram diligentiam.
Dehinc ut quieſcant, porrò moneo, & deſinant
Maledicere, malefacta ne noſcant ſua.
Favete, adeſte æquo animo, & rem cognoſcite,
25. Ut pernoſcatis quid ſpei ſit reliquum,
Poſthac quas faciet de integro comædias,
Spectandæ, an exigendæ ſint vobis priùs.

The First Scene of the First Act.

SIMO. SOSIA.

Si. YOu (Sirs) take these things away in a doors; get you gone. Sosia,
Come hither: I will speak a word or two with you. So. I know what you would say,
For sooth, that these things should be well looked unto. Si. Nay, something else. So. What is it?
That my skill can do for you more then this?
5. Si. I have no need of that skill for this thing which I am about,
But these which I always observed to be in you,
Faithfulness and secrecie. So. I wait to know your pleasure:
Si. You know what a fair and easie service you always had with me,
Ever since I bought you of a little boy:
10. I made you a Freeman of a Bondslave,
Because you did serve me with a good will;
I have requited you with the best thing I had.
So. I am mindfull of it. Si. I do not repent of what I have done.
So. I am glad,
If I have done, or do do any thing that liketh you Simo; and
15. I thank you that it hath been contenting to you:
But this (speech of yours), troubleth me, for this rehearsal of old things
Is as it were an upbraiding of one that is forgetful of a good turn:
But do you tell me in a word what it is you would have with me.
Si. So I will do: But first and foremost, I tell you this concerning this matter,
20. This marriage which you think to be reall, is not so.
So. Why do you pretend it then? Si. You shall hear all the matter from the beginning;
By that means you shall understand my sons course of life, and my intent,
And what I would have you do in this matter.
For after he came towards mans estate, Sosia,
25. He had liberty to live more at random: For beforetime
How could one know or discern his disposition,
Whilst want of years, fear and a Master held him in? So. It is true.
Si. That which all yong men for the most part use to do,
Giving their minds to one imployment or other, either

30. To

Actus Primi Scena Prima.

SIMO. SOSIA.

Si. VOs isthæc intrò auferte; abite. Sosia,
Adesdum: paucis te volo. *So.* Dictum puta.
Nempe ut curentur rectè hæc. *Si.* Imò aliud. *So.* Quid est
Quod tibi mea ars efficere hoc possit amplius?
5. *Si.* Nihil isthâc opus est arte ad hanc rem quam paro:
Sed his quas semper in te intellexi sitas,
Fide & taciturnitate. *So.* Expecto quid velis.
Si. Ego postquam te emi à parvulo, ut semper tibi
Apud me justa & clemens fuerit servitus,
10. Scis; feci è servo ut esses libertus mihi,
Propterea quòd servibas liberaliter.
Quod habui summum pretium, persolvi tibi.
So. In memoriâ habeo. *Si.* Haud muto factum. *So.* Gaudeo,
Si tibi quid feci, aut facio, quod placeat, Simo, &
15 Id gratum fuisse adversum te, habeo gratiam.
Sed mî hoc molestum est: nam isthæc commemoratio
Quasi exprobratio est immemoris benefici.
Quin tu uno verbo dic, quid est quod me velis.
Si. Ita faciam. Hoc primùm in hæc te prædico tibi,
20. Quas credis esse has, non sunt veræ nuptiæ.
So. Cur simulas igitur? *Si.* Rem omnem à principio audies.
Eo pacto & gnati vitam, & consilium meum
Cognosces, & quid facere in hac re te velim.
Nam is postquam excessit ex ephæbis, Sosia,
25. Liberiùs vivendi fuit potestas. Nam antea
Qui scire posses aut ingenium noscere,
Dum ætas, metus, magister prohibebant? *So.* Ita est.
Si. Quod plerique omnes faciunt adolescentuli,
Ut animum ad aliquod studium adjungant, aut equos

o. To keep horſes or dogs for hunting, or to (hear) Philoſophers;
He minded none of theſe things extraordinarily more then others,
And yet he minded them all pretty well.
I was glad of it. So. *Not without cauſe, for I hold it to be*
A thing very requiſite in ones life, that he do nothing too much.
35 Si. *Thus was his manner of life: patiently to bear and ſuffer all men;*
With whomſoever he kept company, to yield himſelf to them,
And to do as they did, being thwart to no body,
Nor at any time putting forth himſelf before them; ſo as one may eaſily
Get commendations without envy, and purchaſe friends.
40. So. *He took a wiſe courſe to live; for now a adyes*
Soothing gaineth friends, and true-dealing hatred.
Si. *In the mean time a certain woman about three years ago,*
Removed from Andri *into this neighbour-hood,*
Being driven to it by poverty, and the neglect of her kindred;
45. *A very handſome woman (ſhe was) and in the flower of her age.*
So. *Alas, I am afraid leſt this Andrian Woman ſhould bring ſome-*
thing that is nought.
Si. *At the firſt ſhe lived chaſtly, ſparingly and hardly,*
Seeking to get a livelihood by ſpinning and carding;
But after a lover came and offered her hire,
50. *Now one and then another (as the diſpoſition of all*
Men is prone to fall from labour and follow luſt)
Shee took their offer, and afterwards began to make a gain of it.
They who then loved her, by chance, as it fell out,
Brought my ſon thither with them, to bear them company.
55. *I preſently concluded with my ſelf; certainly he is caught,*
He hath his pay. I did watch their foot betimes in a morning,
As they came and went, I uſed to ask them; Doeſt thou hear, boy?
I pray thee tell me, who had Chryſis *yeſterday? For that*
Was the name of that Andrian woman. So. *I underſtand you.* Si. *They*
ſaid
60. Phædrus, *or* Clinia, *or* Niceratus; *for theſe three then*
Loved all at once, Oh, but what did Pamphilus? *what? he paid*
His club, he ſupt with them; I was glad of it. Likewiſe another day
I made enquiry: I found nothing at all did touch Pamphilus,
In good earneſt I thought him to be a ſufficiently tried,
65. *And moſt notable pattern of chaſtity.*
For he that hath to ſtrive with men of ſuch like diſpoſitions,
And yet for all that his mind is not moved in that matter;

One

Alere, aut canes ad venandum, aut ad Philosophos;
Horum ille nihil egregiè præter cætera
Studebat, & tamen omnia hæc mediocriter.
Gaudebam. *So.* Non injuriâ: nam id arbitror
Adprimè in vitâ esse utile, ut ne quid nimis.
Si. Sic vita erat: facilè omneis perferre ac pati;
Cum quibus erat cunq; unà, iis sese dedere,
Eorum obsequi studiis, adversus nemini,
Nunquam præponens se illis; ita facillimè
Sine invidiâ laudem invenias, & amicos pares.
So. Sapienter vitam instituit; namq; hoc tempore
Obsequium amicos, veritas odium parit.
Si. Interea mulier quædam abhinc triennium
Ex Andro commigravit huic viciniæ,
Inopiâ & cognatorum negligentiâ
Coacta, egregiâ formâ, atq; ætate integrâ.
So. Hei, vereor, ne quid *Andriæ* apportet mali.

Si. Primùm hæc pudicè vitam, parcè, ac duriter
Agebat, lanâ ac telâ victum quæritans:
Sed postquam amans accessit, pretium pollicens,
Unus & item alter: (ita ut ingenium est omnium
Hominum à labore proclive ad libidinem)
Accepit conditionem, dein quæstum occipit.
Qui tum illam amabant, fortè, ita ut fit, filium
Perduxêre illuc secum, ut unà esset, meum:
Egomet continuò mecum; certè captus est,
Habet. Observabam manè illorum servulos
Venientes aut abeuntes, rogitabam; Heus puer,
Dic sodes, quis heri *Chrysidem* habuit? nam *Andriæ*
Illi id erat nomen. *So.* Teneo. *Si.* Phædrum, aut Cliniam

Dicebant, aut Niceratum: nam hi tres tum simul
Amabant. Eho, quid *Pamphilus*? quid? symbolam
Dedit, exclusit: gaudebam. Item alio die
Quærebam; comperiebam nihil ad Pamphilum
Quicquam attinere. Enimverò spectatum satis
Putabam, & magnum exemplum continentiæ.
Nam qui cum ingeniis conflictatur ejusmodi,
Neq; commovetur animus hac eâ re tamen;

Scias

One may conclude he is a man able to have the guiding of his life.
That both pleased me well, and besides all men with one consent
70. Gave him all the commendations that might be, and extolled my happiness,
That had a Son endued with so towardly a nature.
What needeth many words? Chremes *being moved by this report,*
Came to me of his own mind, that he might bestow
His onely daughter on my son for a wife, with a huge great portion.
75. It liked me well. I promised him my Son. This day is appointed for the marriage.
So. *What hindereth, that a real marriage is not made?* Si. *You shall hear;*
within a few dayes, almost in which these things were a doing,
This our neighbour Chrysis *died.* So. *O well done!*
You have made me happy: I doubted some harm from Chrysis.
Si. *There then my son*
80. Was very often in company with them that loved Chrysis;
He took order as well as they for the funeral; being sad all the while;
Now and then he shed a tear with them. This also pleased me well.
I thought thus with my self; he for a little acquaintance sake,
Takes this womans death so heavily to heart:
85. What if he had loved her himself? what will he do for me his father?
I thought all these to be the properties of a kind nature,
And a gentle disposition. Why do I hold you with many words?
I my self also for his sake go forth to the burial,
Suspecting no harm at all. So. *How now, what is the matter!* Si. *You shall know.*
90. The corse is brought forth, we go along. In the mean time among the women
That were there, I chanced to espy one young Damsel
Of a feature. So. *That was good perhaps.* Si. *And* Sofia, *Of a countenance*
So modest, and so comely, that more could not be (in a woman.)
Because then she seemed to me to take on more then the rest,
95. And because she was of a more honest and Gentlewoman-like face then the rest,
I went to the maids that waited on her,
And asked who she might be; they said she was Chrysis *sister;*
It presently struck me to the heart. Alas, this is it indeed;

Hence

Scias posse habere jam ipsum suæ vitæ modum.
Cùm id mihi placebat, tum uno ore omnes omnia
Bona dicere, & laudare fortunas meas,

Qui gnatum haberem tali ingenio præditum.
Quid verbis opus est? hâc famâ impulsus Chremes
Ultrò ad me venit, unicam gnatam suam
Cum dote summâ filio uxorem ut daret.
Placuit, despondi. Hìc nupriis dictus est dies.

So. Quid obstat, cur non veræ fiant? *Si.* Audies.

Ferè in diebus paucis, quibus hæc acta sunt,
Chrysis vicina hæc moritur. *So.* O factum bene!
Beasti; meruì à *Chryside*. *Si.* Ibi tum filius meus

Cum illis qui amabant *Chrysidem*, unà aderat frequens;
Curabat unâ funus, tristis interim;
Nonnunquam conlachrymabat. Placuit tum id mihi.
Sic cogitabam: hìc parvæ consuetudinis
Causâ, mortem hujus tam fert familiariter:
Quid si ipse amâsset? Quid mihi hic faciet patri?

Hæc ego putabam esse omnia humani ingenii
Mansuetiq; animi officia. Quid multis moror?
Egomet quoq; ejus causâ in funus prodeo,
Nihil suspicans etiam mali: *So.* Hem, quid est? *Si.* Scies.

Effertur, imus. Interea inter mulieres,

Quæ ibi aderant, fortè unam adspicio adolescentulam,
Formâ. *So.* Bona fortasse. *Si.* Et vultu, *Sosia*,
Adeò modesto, adeò venusto, ut nihil suprà.
Quia tum mihi lamentari præter cæteras
Visa est, & quia erat, formâ præter cæteras

Honestâ ac liberali, accedo ad pædissequas,
Quæ sit rogo; sororem esse aiunt *Chrysidis*.
Percussit illico animum. Atat, hoc illud est:

Hence come all those tears, this is the pitie that he taketh.
So. How greatly do I fear, what that tale may tend to. Si. The
funeral in the mean time,
Goeth on forward: we follow after, we come to the burial place;
Shee is put into the fire; they weep. In the mean while this Sister
Whom I spake of, came to the flame somewhat rashly,
With a deal of danger. Then Pamphilus *being much affrighted,*
Bewrayed the love which he handsomly cloaked and concealed.
He runneth to her: he takes the woman about the middle in his arms.
Ah my Glycerie, quoth he, what do you do? why go you about to cast
away your self?
Then shee, so as one might easily perceive their wonted love,
Threw her self back upon him weeping very heavily.
So. *What say you?* Si. *I return thence being angry, and taking it ill;*
Neither had I cause sufficient for to chide him; he might have said
What have I done? what punishment have I deserved, or wherein have
I done amiss?
I have hindred her that would have thrown her self into the fire,
I have saved her life, this is an honest excuse. So. *You think rightly:*
For if you should chide him, that helped to save ones life,
What would you do to him that hath wrought one harm or mischief?
Si. Chremes *came to me the next day, crying out,*
That he had found out a shamefull act, that Pamphilus
used this strange woman as if she were his wife. I stoutly
Denied it to be so; he maintained that it was so. In the end
I so parted from him, as from one that denied to match his daughter
To my son. So. *Did not you chide your son then?* Si. *Neither was this*
indeed
A sufficient cause to chide him. So. *Why so? tell me.*
Si. *He might have said, Father, you your self have appointed an end*
for these things,
The time is nigh at hand, when I must live after anothers pleasure,
Let me now in the mean time, live as I will my self.
So. *What occasion then is there left to chide him?*
Si. *If he will not marry a wife (which is promised) because of his*
love to Glycerie,
He must first be punished for that fault,
And now because of that my endeavour is, that by means of this
feigned match

Hinc illæ lachrymæ; hæc illa eſt miſericordia.
So. Quàm timeo, quorſum evadas. *Si.* Funus interim

Procedit: ſequimur: ad ſepulchrum venimus:
In ignem poſita eſt: Fletur. Interea hæc ſoror,
Quam dixi, ad flammam aceeſſit imprudentius
Satis cum periculo. Ibi tum exanimatus *Pamphilus*
Bene diſſimulatum amorem & celatum indicat.
Adcurrit: mediam mulierem complectitur.
Mea Glycerium, inquit, quid agis? cur te is perditum?

Tum illa, ut conſuetum facilè morem cerneres,
Rejecit ſe in eum flens quàm familiariter.
So. Quid ais? *Si.* Redeo inde iratus, atq; ægrè ferens:
Nec ſatis ad objurgandum cauſæ; diceret,
Quid feci? quid commerui aut peccavi, pater?

Quæ ſeſe voluit in ignem injicere, prohibui,
Servavi, Honeſta oratio eſt. *So.* Rectè putas:
Nam ſi illum objurges, vitæ qui auxilium tulit;
Quid facias illi, qui dederit damnum, aut malum?
Si. Venit *Chremes* poſtridie ad me, clamitans,
Indignum facinus comperiſſe; *Pamphilum*
Pro uxore habere hanc peregrinam. Ego illud ſedulò
Negare factum: ille inſtat factum. Denique,
Ita tum diſcedo ab illo, ut qui ſe filiam
Negat daturum. *So.* Non tu ibi gnatum? *Si.* Nè hæc quidem

Satis vehemens cauſa ad objurgandum. *So.* Quî, cedo?
Si tute ipſe his rebus finem præſcripſti, pater.

Propè adeſt, cum alieno more vivendum eſt mihi:

Sine nunc me meo vivere interea modo.
So. Quis igitur relictus eſt objurgandi locus?
Si. Si propter amorem uxorem nolit ducere,

Ea primùm ab illo animadvertenda injuria eſt.
Et nunc id operam do, ut per falſas nuptias

Verè

I may have a juſt cauſe to chide him, if he quite deny it.
And withall that that roguiſh Davus, *if he have ony knaviſh device,*
My vent it now whilſt his tricks can do no harm:
Who I verily beleeve will do all he can with tooth and nail,
And that the rather to work me a diſpleaſure,
Then to follow my ſons humour. So. *Why ſo?* Si. *Do you ask?*
An evill minde, an evill meaning; whom truly, if I finde him
But need is there of words? But if it fall out as I deſire,
That there be no ſtop in Pamphilus; Chremes *remain's*
whom I muſt ſtrive to prevail with, and I truſt it will come to paſs.
Now it is your part, that you handſomly fain this marriage,
That you fright Davus *to purpoſe, and be ſure to watch my ſon,*
What he doth, and what advice he taketh with him. So. *It is enough,*
I will have a care of it; let us go in now. Si. *Go before, I will come after.*

Act. 1. Scene 2.

Simo, Davus.

S. *There is no doubt, but my ſon will have no wife:*
I perceived Davus *erewhile to fear ſo, as ſoon as he heard*
That there was likely to be a marriage; but he himſelf comes forth a doors.
D. *I wondred, if this matter ſhould go thus, and I feared*
what my Maſters long forbearance would come to, who, after he heard,
That a wife would not be given to his ſon, did never
Speak a word to any one of us, nor did he take it impatiently.
S. *But now he will, and as I ſuppoſe, to thy great coſt.*
D. *This was it that he aimed at, that we ſhould be brought unawares into a fools Paradiſe;*
And when we were now in hope, and had caſt away fear, be taken napping;
So as we might have no time to think how to hinder the marriage:
It is cunningly done. S. *What ſaith the Rogue?* D. *Here is my maſter, and I was not aware of him.*

S. Davus!

Vera objurgandi causa sit, si deneget.
Simul, sceleratus Davus si quid consilii
Habet, ut consumat nunc, cùm nihil obsint doli:
Quem ego credò manibus pedibusq; obnixè omnia
Facturum, magis id adeò, mihi ut incommodet,
Quàm ut obsequatur gnato. *So.* Quapropter? *Si.* Rogas?
Mala mens, malus animus. Quem quidem ego si sensero——
Sed quid opus est verbis? sin eveniat quod volo,
In Pamphilo ut nihil sit moræ; restat Chremes,
Qui mihi exorandus est, & spero confore.

Nunc tuum est officium, has bene ut adsimules nuptias;
Perterrefacias Davum, observes filium,
Quid agat, quid cum illo consilii capter. *So.* Sat est,
Curabo, eamus jam nunc intro. *Si.* I præ, sequar.

Actus I. *Scen.* II.

Simo. Davus.

S. NOn dubium est, quin uxorem nolit filius;
Ita Davum modò timere sensi, ubi nuptias
Futuras esse audivit; sed ipse exit foràs.

D. Mirabar, hoc si sic abiret; & heri semper lenitas,
S. Verebar, quorsum evaderet; qui postquam audierat

Non datum iri filio uxorem suo, nunquam cuiquam
Nostrûm verbum fecit, neque id ægrè tulit.
S. At nunc faciet, neque ut opinor, sine tuo magno malo.
D. Id voluit: nos sic nec opinantes duci falso gaudio,

Ut ne esset spatium cogitandi ad disturbandas nuptias.
Astutè! *S.* Carnifex quæ loquitur? *D.* Herus est, neq; prævideram,

S. Davus! D. *How now, what is the matter?* S. *Come hither to me.* D. *What would this fellow have?*
S. *What say you?* D. *About what?* S. *Doest thou ask? It is reported that my Son is in love.*
15. D. *Forsooth, folks care much for that.* S. *Doest thou mind what I say, or no.*
D. *Truly I mind it.* S. *But, for me now to sift out these things,*
It is the property of a harsh Father; for what he did heretofore, belongeth not at all to me.
Whilst time permitted that matter, I let him take his swinge.
Now it is time for him to take another course, and to change his manners;
20. *And therefore I require, or if it be fiting, I intreat thee, Davus, that he may now become a new man.*
D. *What should this mean?* S. *All that are in love take it ill that a wife should be appointed them.*
D. *So they say.* S. *Then If one have got a loud Tutor for that matter,*
He commonly turns his crazy mind the wrong way.
D. *Truly I do not understand you.* S. *No! How now?* D. *No, I am plain* Davus, *not* Oedipus, *the expounder of Riddles.*
25. S. *Would you then have me speak plainly what is behind?* D. *Yes indeed.*
S. *If I perceive thee go about any knavery to day concerning the marriage, that it may not be:*
Or that thou hast a mind to shew in the matter, how crafty thou art;
I will commit thee Davus *into the house of Correction to be whipt to death,*
On this condition and abiding, that if I take thee out thence, I will grind for thee.
30. *What? Doest thou understand this? or doest thou not understand this neither?* D. *Yes, very well:*
Now you have spoke the thing plainly, you have not gone about the bush.
S. *I can more willingly abide to be abused in any thing then in this.*
D. *Good words I pray you.* S. *Doest thou mock me? I know thee well enough: But I tell thee,*
That thou do it not too rashly, and that thou mayest not say, but that fair warning was given thee.

not so angry I pray

S. Dave! D. Hem, quid eſt? S. Ehodum ad me. D. Quid hic volt?
S. Quid ais? D. Quâ de re? S. Rogas? Meum gnatum rumor eſt
15. Amare. D. Id populus curat ſcilicet. Sim. Hoccinè agis,
Annon? D. Ego verò iſtuc. Si. Sed nunc ea me exquirere,
Iniquî patris eſt; nam, quod antehàc fecit, nihil ad me attinet.

Dum tempus ad eam rem tulit, ſivi animum ut expleret ſuum.
Nunc hic dies aliam vitam adfert, alios mores poſtulat.

20. Dehinc poſtulo, ſive æquum eſt, te oro, Dave, ut redeat jam in viam.
D. Hoc quid ſit? S. Omnes qui amant, graviter ſibi uxorem dari ferunt.
D. Ita ajunt. S. Tum ſi quis magiſtrum cepit ad eam rem improbum,
Ipſum animum ægrotum ad deteriorem partem plerunq; applicat.
D. Non hercle intelligo. S. Non? hem. D. Non: Davus ſum, non Oedipus.
25. S. Nempe ergo apertè vis, quæ reſtant, me loqui? D. Sane quidem.
Si ſenſero hodie quicquam in his te nuptiis fallaciâ conari quo fiant minus:
ut velle in re oſtendi quàm ſis callidus,
erberibus cæſum te in piſtrinum Dave, dedam, uſque ad necem,
â lege atque omine, ut ſi te inde exemerim, ego pro te molam.

. Quid? hoc intellextin? an nondum etiam ne hoc quidem?
D. Imò callidè.
a apertè ipſam rem modò locutus, nihil circuitione uſus es.

Ubivis, faciliùs paſſus ſim, quàm in hac re, me deludier.
Bona verba, quæſo. S. Irrides? nihil me fallis. Sed dico tibi,
temerè facias, neque tu haud dicas, tibi non prædictum cave.

Act I. Scen. III.

Davus.

IN good troth, Davus, it's no time (for thee) to be sloathfull & sluggish;
As far as I apprehended of late the old mans intent about the marriage,
which if it be not cunningly prevented, it will overthrow me or my Master:
Nor am I resolved certainly what to do; whether I should help Pamphilus, *or give ear to the old man:*
If I forsake Pamphilus, *I am afraid of his life; but if I help him, I fear the old mans threats about the marriage,*
whom it is a hard matter to beguile: For first he hath already found the truth about this love matter,
And he watcheth me with a deadly-eye, lest I should play any knavery:
If he catch me, I am undone; or if he list, he will take an occasion:
So be it right or wrong, he will send me headlong into the house of correction.
Over and besides these mischiefs, this also befalleth me; The Andrian *woman,*
whether she be his wife, or his sweet-heart, is with child by Pamphilus.
And it is worth the labour to hear their bold presumption: For they begin themselves
Like mad-folks, not like lovers: Whatever God should send her, they resolved to bring it up.
And they feign a peece of knavery now amongst them,
That this (Glycerie) *is a Citizen of Athens. There was (say they) a good while ago an old man*
A merchant; he suffered shipwrack at the Isle Andri:
He deceased: there then Chrysis *Father harboured*
This girle being cast ashore, being succourless, and small. These are but tales,
I do not think it likely to be true, and yet the conceit pleaseth them.
But Mysis *cometh forth from her, now I will go hence to the market, that*
I may speak with Pamphilus, *lest his father come upon him at unawares about this matter.*

Act I.

Act. I. Scen. III.

Davus.

ENimverò, Dave, nihil loci eſt ſegnitiæ, neque ſocordiæ,
Quantum intellexi modò ſenis ſententiam de nuptiis:

Quæ ſi non aſtu providentur, me aut herum peſſundabunt.

Nec quid agam, certum eſt: Pamphilúmne adjutem, an auſcultem ſeni.
Si illum relinquo, ejus vitæ timeo; ſin opitulor, hujus minas,

Cui verba dare difficile eſt. Primum jam de amore hoc comperit;

Me infenſus ſervat, ne quam faciam in nuptiis fallaciam.
Si ſenſerit, perii; aut ſi libitum fuerit, cauſam ceperit,
Quo jure, quâque injuriâ, præcipitem me in piſtrinum dabit.

Ad hæc mala hoc mihi accedit etiam: hæc Andria,

Sive iſta uxor, ſive amica eſt; gravida à Pamphilo eſt,
Audireque eorum eſt operæ pretium audaciam. Nam inceptio eſt

Amentium, haud amantium. Quicquid peperiſſet, decreverunt tollere.
Et fingunt quandam inter ſe nunc fallaciam,
Civem Atticam eſſe hanc. Fuit olim quidam ſenex

Mercator: navem is fregit apud Andrum inſulam:
Is obiit mortem: ibi tum hanc ejectam Chryſidis
Patrem recepiſſe orbam, parvam. Fabulæ.

Mihi quidem hercle non fit veriſimile, atqui ipſis commetum placet.
Sed Myſis ab eâ egreditur. At ego hinc me ad forum, ut

Conveniam Pamphilum, nè de hâc re pater imprudentem opprimat.

Act I. Scene IV.

Mysis.

ARchillis, *I heard you erewhile, you bid* Lesbia *should be fetcht;*
In very deed, she is a drunken woman, and rash-handed,
And scarce fit with whom one should adventure a woman of her full childe.
Yet I will go fetch her; I pray you, minde the importunatnesse of the old trot,
Because she is her fellow-Gossip. God grant my mistresse
A safe deliverance, and her to miss in her office rather towards others,
But what's the matter I see Pamphilus *so dismayed? I fear what it should be for.*
I will tarry to know what heavy news this trouble of minde bringeth us.

Act. I. Scene V.

Pamphilus. Mysis.

P. IS *this a friendly deed, or undertaking? Is this*
The part of a father? M. *What is that he saith?* P. *O the faith of gods and men!*
What is, if this be not, a meer spite? He was resolved
To bestow a wife on me to day. Was it not meet I should have known of it before? was it not meet
I should be made acquainted with it? M. *Ah me poor woman, what words do I hear?*
P. *What means* Chremes? *who had denied to give his daughter to wife*
He hath altered that resolution, because he seeth me so constant;
Is he so crossly bent to part me poor man from Glycerie,
Which if it come to pass, I am flat undone: That any man
Should be so unlucky, or unfortunate as I am?
O the faith of God and man! Can I by no means avoid
The alliance of Chremes? *How many ways am I scorned and slighted!*
All things were done and dispatched: Lo, I that was cast off am again sent for.
Why so? except it be as I suspect; they cloak some secret fault.
Because she cannot be thrust upon any body, they come to me.
M. *This saying* Ha

Act. I. *Scen.* IV.

Mysis.

Audivi, *Archillis*, jamdudum: *Lesbiam* adduci jubes.
Sanè pol illa tenuienta est mulier, & temeraria,
Nec satis digna, cui committas primo partu mulierem,
Tamen eam adducam. Importunitatem spectate aniculæ,
Obsecro quia compotrix ejus est. Dii, date facultatem
Huic pariundi, atq; illi in aliis potiùs peccandi locum.
Sed quidnam Pamphilum exanimatum video? vereor, quid siet.
Opperiar, ut sciam, num quidnam hæc turba tristitiæ adferat.

Act. I. *Scen.* V.

Pamphilus, Mysis.

P. Hoccine est humanum factum, aut incœptum? hoccine est
Officium patris? *Mys.* Quid illud est? *P.* Prô Deûm fidem atque hominum,
Quid est, si hæc non contumelia est? Uxorem decreverat
Dare sese mihi hodie. Nonne oportuit præscîsse me ante? nonne priùs,
Communicatum oportuit? *M.* Miseram me! quod verbum audio?
P. Quid Chremes? qui denegârat se commissurum mihi
Gnatam suam uxorem, id mutavit, quoniam me immutatum videt.
Itáne obstinatè operam dat, ut me à Glycerio miserum
Abstrahat. Quid si sit, pereo funditus. Adeon' hominem
Esse invenustum, aut insœlicem quenquam ut ego sum?
Prô Deûm atq; hominum fidem! nullóne ego Chremetis pacto
Affinitatem effugere poteto? Quot modis contemptus, spretus?
Facta transacta omnia. Hem! repudiatus repetor.
Quamobrem? nisi id est quod suspicor; Aliquid monstri alunt.
Ea quoniam nemini obtrudi potest, itur ad me. *M.* Oratio hæc

Hath abashed me poor woman with fear. P. For what should I say of my father? Alas,
That he should do such a great matter so carelesly! as he passed by me erewhile
At the market, he said, Pamphilus, you must be married to day, get you ready;
Go your way home; me thought he said, Go quickly and hang thy self;
I was astonished; doth one think I was able to bring out a word:
Or to make any excuse, were it never so absurd, false, or unjust? I was dumb:
But had I wist that before, if one should ask me what I would have done?
I would have done somewhat, so as I might not do this. But now what shall I do first?
So many cares entangle me, which hale my minde too and fro.
The love and pity I bear to her, and the egging on of the marriage;
Besides the shame of my father, who hath so gently suffered me hitherto,
To do whatsoever pleased my own humour: Should I cross him,
Wo is me! I am uncertain what to do. M. I silly woman do fear,
What this uncertain thing may come to: But now it is requisite either that he speak with her;
Or that I should say somthing to him concerning her; whilst one's minde is in a doubt,
It is moved this way or that way with a small weight. P. Who is this that talks here?
Mysis, God save you. M. God save you Pamphilus. P. How doth she? M. Do you ask?
She is in hard labour, and the poor woman is troubled about this, this
Because the marriage was appointed a good while since against day, and besides she is afraid of this,
Lest you should forsake her. P. What? Can I finde in my heart to do (that?
Should I suffer her poor woman to be deceived through me,
Who committed her minde and all her life to me;
Whom I most entirely loved, as if she had beeen my wife,
Shall I suffer her good nature that was well and orderly brought up;
Being compelled for want of means, to be altered?
I will not do it. M. I do not fear it, if it were in your power onely.
But I fear you cannot be able to abide the brunt. P. Do you think me so base-minded,
And withal so ingrateful, or unmanly, or like a beast,

That

Me miseram exanimavit metu. P. Nam quid ego dicam de patre? at
Tantâmne rem tam negligenter agere! præteriens modo mihi
Apud forum, Uxor tibi ducenda est Pamphile hodie, inquit, paras;
Abi domum. Id mihi visus est dicere, Abi citò, & suspende te.
Obstupui: censen' ullum me verbum potuisse proloqui,
Aut ullam causam, ineptam saltem, falsam, iniquam? obmutui.
Quòd si ego tescissem id priùs, quid facerem, si quis nunc me roget,
Aliquid facerem, ut hoc nè facerem. Sed nunc quid primum exequar?
Tot me impediunt curæ, quæ meum animum diversè trahunt.
Amor, misericordia hujus, nuptiarum sollicitatio,
Tum patris pudor, qui me tam lenì passus est animo usque adhuc
Quæ meo cunque libitum est animo facere; eine ego ut adversèr?
Hei mihi! incertum est quid agam. M. Misera timeo, incertum hoc
Quorsum accidat. Sed nunc peropus est, aut hunc cum ipsa, aut aliquid
De illa me adversum hunc loqui. Dum in dubio est animus,
Paulo momento huc vel illuc impellitur. P. Quis hic loquitur?
Mysis, salve. M. O salve, Pamphile. P, Quid agit? M. Rogas?
Laborat è dolore, atque ex hoc misera, sollicita est, diem
Quia olim in hunc constitutæ nuptiæ; tum autem hoc timet,
Ne deseras se. P. Hem! egóne istuc conari queam!
Egon' propter me illam decipi miseram finam?
Quæ mihi suum animum atque omnem vitam credidit;
Quam ego animo egregiè charam pro uxore habuerim,
Bene & pudicè ejus doctum atque eductum, sinam
Coactum egestate ingenium, immutarier?
Non faciam. M. Haud vereor, si in te solo sit situm;
Sed vim ut queas ferre. P. Adeon' me ignavum putas,
Adeon' porro ingratum, aut inhumanum, aut ferum,

That neither acquaintance, nor love, nor ſhame
45. May work upon me and minde me, to keep my word.
M. This one thing I know, that ſhe hath deſerved, that you ſhould be mindful of her. think of her
P. That I ſhould be mindful! O Myſis, Myſis, thoſe words of Chryſis
Concerning Glycerie are even at this time printed in my minde;
When ſhe was juſt ready to give up the ghoſt, ſhe called me,
50 I went to her; ye were put aſide, we were alone; ſhe began thus:
O my Pamphilus, you ſee this womans beauty and age,
Neither are you to be told, how inconvenient both things are to her,
Both to preſerve her honeſtie, and her eſtate.
And therefore I intreat you by this right hand of yours, and your good nature,
55 I beſeech you alſo by your troth, and by her ſolitary condition,
That you would not part her from you, nor forſake her:
If I have loved you, as if you had been mine own brother,
Or ſhe hath valued you alone above all men in the world,
Or was in all things ready to obſerve your commands:
60. I bequeath you to her as a husband, a friend, a guardian, a father,
I commit theſe our goods to you, and deliver them to your truſt.
Shee delivered her to me into my hand: death preſently ſeized upon her.
I took her, I will keep her now I have taken her. M. I hope no leſs.
P. But why do you go away from her? M. I am going for the Midwife.
65 P. Make haſte; And do you hear, take heed you ſay not one word
About the marriage; leſt this alſo ſhould increaſe her grief. M. I underſtand you.

Act. II. Scene 1.

Charinus, Byrrhia, Pamphilus.

Ch. WHat ſay you Byrrhia? Is ſhe to be married to Pamphilus to day? B. Yes.
Ch. How know you Byrrhia? B. I heard it of Daus now at the market. Ch. Wo is me poor man.

Ut neq; consuetudo, neque amor, neque pudor
45. Commoverat, neque commoneat, ut servem fidem?
M. Unum hoc scio, hanc meritam esse, ut memor esses sui.

P. Memor essem! O Mysis, Mysis, etiam nunc mihi
Scripta illa dicta sunt in animo Chrysidis,
De Glycerio. Jam ferme moriens, me vocat:
50. Accessi: vos semotæ: nos soli; incipit:
Mi Pamphile, hujus formam atque ætatem vides;
Nec clam te est, quàm illi nunc utræq; res inutiles
Et ad pudicitiam & ad rem tutandam sient.
Quod ego te per hanc dextram oro, & ingenium tuum,

55 Per tuam fidem, pérque hujus solitudinem
Te obtestor, ne abs te hanc segreges, neu deseras;
Si te in germani fratris dilexi loco,
Sive hæc te solum semper fecit maximi,
Seu tibi morigera fuit in rebus omnibus:
60 Te isti virum do, amicum, tutorem, patrem,

Bona nostra hæc tibi committo, & tuæ mando fidei.
Hanc mihi in manum dat: mors continuò ipsam occupat.
Accepi, acceptam servabo. *M.* Ita spero quidem.
P. Sed cur tu abis ab illa? *M.* Obstetricem accerso.

65 P. Propera. Atque audin'? verbum unum cave
De nuptiis; ne ad morbum hoc etiam. *M.* Teneo.

Act. II. *Scen.* I.

Charinus, Byrrhia, Pamphilus.

Ch. QUid ais, Byrrhia? Datúrne illa Pamphilo hodie nuptum?
B. Sic est.
Ch. Quî scis, Byrrhia? *B.* Apud forum modò de Davo audivi.
Ch. Væ misero mihi.

Ut

As my mind hath been alwayes held heretofore betwixt hope and fear,
So, since hope is taken away, being weary and spent with care, it is dismayed.
5. B. *I pray your heartily* Charinus, *seeing that cannot be done which you desire,*
That you would desire what may be done. Ch. *I would have nothing but* Philumena.
B. *Alas, how much better were it for you to strive to remove this love*
Out of your mind, than to utter that whereby your desire is kindled
More in vain. Ch. *We can all lightly when we are well,*
10. *Give good advice to such as are sick. If you were in my case, you would think otherwise.* B. *Go to, go to:*
Do as you list. Ch. *But I see* Pamphilus. *I am resolved to try all means rather than perish.*
B. *What doth he do?* Ch. *I will intreat him, I will beseech him, I will*

Discover my love to him, I think I shall prevail that he would put off the marriage at least a few dayes.
In the mean time, I hope something will be done. B. *That something is nothing.* Ch. Byrrhia,
15. *What do you think of it? Had I best go to him?* B. *What else? if that you may get nothing,*
Yet that he may think you are ready to cuckoldize him, if he marry her.
Ch. *Get you hence, you rogue, with a mischief, with that ill thought of thine.*
P. *I see* Charinus. *God save you.* Ch. *O, God save you* Pamphilus.
I come to you requesting hope, safety, help and advice.
20. P. *Truly I am not able to give you counsel, neither can I help you.*
But what is that you desire? Ch. *Are you to be married to day?*
— P. *So they say.*
Ch. Pamphilus, *if you do so, you shall never see my face after to day.* P. *Why so?*
Ch. *Wo is me, I am loth to tell you; I pray thee* Byrrhia, *tell him:*
B. *I will tell you.*
P. *What is it?* B. *He is in love with your Bride.* P. *Truly he is not of*
25. *My mind. Come hither and tell me* Charinus, *had you any thing more to do with her.*
Ch. *Alas,* Pamphilus, *nothing.* P. *I wish you had.* Ch. *Now I intreat your for our friendship and loves sake, first and foremost, that you would not marry her.*

P. *Truly*

Ut animus in ſpe atque in timore uſque antehac attentus fuit,
Ita, poſtquam adempta ſpes eſt, laſſus, curâ confectus ſtupet.

B. Quæſo ædipol Charine, quoniam id fieri, quod vis non poteſt,
Id velis quod poſſit. *Ch.* Nihil volo aliud niſi Philumenam.

B. Ah, quanto ſatius eſt, te id dare operam, qui iſtum amorem
Ex animo amoveas tuo, quàm id loqui, quo magis libido
Fruſtra incendatur tua. *Ch.* Facilè omnes cùm valemus, recta
Conſilia ægrotis damus. Tu ſi hic ſis, aliter ſentias. *B.* Age, age,
Ut lubet. *Ch.* Sed Pamphilum video. Omnia experiri certum eſt, priùs, quàm pereo.
B. Quid hic agit? *Ch.* Ipſum hunc orabo, huic ſupplicabo, amorem
Huic narrabo meum. Credo impetrabo, ut aliquot ſaltem nuptiis protrahat dies.
Interea fiet aliquid, ſpero. *B.* Id aliquid nihil eſt. *Ch.* Byrrhia,

Quid tibi videtur? adeon' ad eum? *B.* Quid ni? ſi nihil ut impetres,
Ut te arbitretur ſibi paratum mœchum, ſi illam duxerit.
Ch. Abi hinc in malam rem cum ſuſpitione iſthâc, ſcelus.

P. Charinum video. Salve. *Ch.* O ſalve, Pamphile.
Ad te venio, ſpem, ſalutem, auxilium, conſilium expetens.
P. Neque pol conſilii locum habeo, neque auxilii copiam.
Sed iſtuc quidnam eſt? *Ch.* Hodie uxorem ducis? *P.* Ita aiunt.

Ch. Pamphile, ſi id facis, hodie poſtremum me vides. *P.* Quid ita?
Ch. Hei mihi, vereor dicere; huic dic quæſo, Byrrhia. *B.* Ego dicam.
P. Quid eſt? *B.* Sponſam hic tuam amat. *P.* Næ iſte haud mecum ſentit. Ehodum, dic mihi, numquidnam amplius cum illâ fuit,
Charine? *Ch.* Aha, Pamphile, nihil. *P.* Quàm vellem. *Ch.* Nunc
Te per amicitiam, & per amorem obſecro, principio, ut ne ducas,

P. Dabo

P. *Truly I will do my endeavour.* Ch. *But if you cannot avoid it, or that*
This marriage be according to your heart. P. *My heart?* Ch. *Put it off at leaſt for a few dayes, whilſt I go*
Somewhither, that I may not ſee it. P. *Do but bear now;* Charinus, *I in no wiſe hold it*
To be the part of an honeſt man, to deſire thanks to be given him when he deſerveth none. I am more more deſirous to be rid of this marriage, then you are to obtain it.
Ch. *You have revived my ſpirit.* P. *Now if you can do any thing your ſelf, or this* Byrrhia,
Do it, faign it, find it out, bring it about, how ſhe may be given you.
I will handle the matter, as ſhe may not be given to me. Ch. *I have enough.* P. *I ſee* Davus *in very good time,*
Whoſe advice I rely upon. Ch. *But you forſooth can tell me nothing,*
Except ſuch things as are not worth the knowing. Can you be gone?
B. *I will be gone truly, and with all my heart.*

Act II. Scen. II.

Davus, Charinus, Pamphilus.

D. *GOod God! what good news do I bring? but where ſhall I find* Pamphilus,
That I may now rid him of the fear he is in, and fill his heart with joy?
Ch. *He is merry, I know not for what.* P. *There is no cauſe, he hath not yet underſtood theſe miſchiefs.*
D. *Whom I verily believe, if he hath already heard that a match is provided for him.*
Ch. *Do you hear him, or no?* D. *That like a man diſtracted, he is ſeeking me all the town over:*
But where ſhall I ſeek him? whither ſhall I now go firſt? Ch. *Do you forbear to ſpeak to him.*
D. *I am gone.* P. Davus, *come hither; tarry.* D. *What man is that, that calls me?* *O* Pamphilus,
You are the man I look for. O brave, O Charinus, *both in good time! you are the men I deſire to ſpeak withall.*
P. Davus, *I am undone.* D. *But hear me this.* P. *I am quite undone.*

10. Ch. *Truly*

P. Dabo equidem operam. *Ch.* Sed ſi id non poces, aut tibi nuptiæ
Hæ ſunt cordi. *P.* Cordi? *Ch.* Saltem aliquot dies profer, dum proficiſcor
30. Aliquò, ne videam. *P.* Audi nunc jam: Ego, Charine, neutiquam officium
Liberi eſſe hominis puto, cùm is nihil promereat, poſtulare id gratiæ
Apponi ſibi: nuptias effugere ego iſtas malo, quàm tu adipiſcier.

Ch. Reddidiſti animum. *P.* Nunc ſi quid potes aut tu, aut hic Byrrhia,
Facite, fingite, invenite, efficite, quî detur tibi:
35. Ego id agam mihi quî ne detur. *Ch.* Sat habeo. *P.* Davum optimè
Video, cujus conſilio fretus ſum. *Ch.* At tu hercle haud quicquam mihi,
Niſi ea quæ nihil opus ſunt ſcire. Fugin' hinc? *P.* Ego verò ac lubens.

Actus II. *Scen* II.

Davus. Charinus, Pamphilus.

D. DIi boni! boni quid porto? Sed ubi inveniam Pamphilum?
Ut metum in quo eſt nunc, adimam, atque expleam animum gaudio?
Ch. Lætus eſt, neſcio quid. *P.* Nihil eſt, nondum hæc reſcivit mala.
D. Quem ego nunc credo ſi jam audierit ſibi paratas nuptias,
5. *Ch.* Audin' tu illum? *D.* Toto me oppido exanimatum quærere.
Sed ubi quæram? quò nunc primùm intendam? *Ch.* Ceſſas loqui?
D. Abeo. *P.* Dave, ades, reſiſte. *D.* Quis homo eſt qui me? O Pamphile,
Teipſum quæro. Euge, ô Charine, ambo opportunè. Vos volo.

P. Dave, perii. *D.* Quin tu hoc audi. *P.* Interii. *D.* Quid timeas ſcio.
10. *Ch.* Mea

Ch. Truly my life is in danger. D. *And I know too what you fear.* P. *A marriage is provided me.* D. *Although I know it.* P. *To day.* D. *You weary me with your words, though I understand it: You fear this, lest you should marry* Philumena; *and you, lest you should not marry her.* Ch. *You hit the nail on the head.* P. *That same is it.* D. *But that same, it hath no danger in it, I warrant you.*

P. *I pray you rid me poor man out of this fear as soon as may be.* D. *Look you,*

I do rid you: Chremes *will not now bestow a wife on you.* P. *How know you?* D. *I know. Your Father caught hold of me erewhile; he said he would help you to a wife To day, And many other things, which it is now no time to talk of. I presently hasted, and ran quite to the market place, to tell you these things: When I could not find you, I got up there into an high place; I look round about; you were nowhere to be seen. By chance I espied this mans servant* Byrrhia: *I asked him for you; he said he did not see you: This troubled me: I bethink me what to do. In the mean time, as I came back, I began to mistrust from the very matter; ho, A small provision; he himself is sad: a marriage all on a suddain! These things do not hang together.* P. *What of all this?* D. *I presently went to* Chremes *house. When I came thither, there was no body about the door, I was now glad of that.*

Ch. *You say well.* P. *Go on.* D. *I tarry there; in the mean time I see no body Go in, I see no body come forth; I see no elderly woman, in the house There was no decking it up; no rushing at all: I went nearer, and peeped in.* P. *I know This is a great sign.* D. *Do these things seem to agree with a marriage?*

I think no, Davus. D. *Do you say, I think? You mistake the matter: It is sure enough. Moreover as I was coming thence, I met* Chremes *boy, carrying pot-herbs, and a half penny-worth of small fish for the old-mans supper.*

Ch. Davus

10. *Ch.* Mea quidem hercle certe in dubio vita eſt. *D.* Et quid tu, ſcio.
P. Nuptiæ mihi. *D.* Etſi ſcio. *P.* Hodie. *D.* Obtundis, tametſi intelligo.
Id paves, ne ducas tu illam: tu autem, ut ducas. *Ch.* Rem tenes.
P. Iſthuc ipſum. *D.* Atqui iſtuc ipſum nihil periculi eſt, me vide.
P. Obſecro te, quamprimùm hoc me libera miſerum metu. *D.* Hem,
15. Libero. Uxorem tibi non dat jam Chremes. *P.* Quî ſcis? *D.* Scio.
Tuus pater modò me apprehendit; ait tibi uxorem dare ſeſe
Hodie. Item alia multa, quæ nunc non eſt narrandi locus.
Continuò at te properans, procurro ad forum, ut dicam tibi hæc.
Ubi te non invenio, ibi aſcendo in quendam excelſum locum,
20. Circumſpicio: nuſquam. Forte ibi hujus video Byrrhiam:
Rogo: negat vidiſſe. Mihi moleſtum; quid agam, cogito.
Redeunti interea ex ipſâ re mihi incidit ſuſpicio, hem,
Paululum obſonii: ipſus triſtis: de improviſo nuptiæ:
Non cohærent. *P.* Quorſum nam iſtuc? *D.* Ego me continuò ad Chremem.
25. Cùm illuc advenio, ſolitudo ante oſtium, vjam id gaudeo.
Ch. Rectè dicis. *P.* Perge. *D.* Maneo: interea introire neminem
Video, exire neminem; matronam nullam, in ædibus
Nihil ornati; nihil tumulti: acceſſi, introſpexi. *P.* Scio,
Magnum ſignum. *D.* Num videntur convenire hæc nuptiis?
30. *Ch.* Non opinor, Dave. *D.* Opinor, narras? non rectè accipis:
Certa res eſt. Etiam puerum inde abiens conveni Chremis;
Olera & piſculos minutos ferre obolo in cœnam ſemis.

Ch. Davus, I am acquitted by your means to day. D. But never a jot.
Ch. Why so? Surely Chremes will not give her at all to him.
D. You Cox-comb:
35. As though it must needs follow, if he give her not to him, that you must marry her.
Unless you look about you, unless you intreat the old mans friends, you go about the bush. Ch. You advise me well;
I will go, though indeed this hope hath already failed me often; farewell.

Act II. Scen. III.

Pamphilus, Davus.

P. WHat meaneth my Father then? Why doth he dissemble? D. I will tell you:
If he now be angry, because Chremes doth not give you his daughter,
He may seem to himself to have done you wrong, and not without cause,
Before he understand how your mind is inclined towards marriage;
5. But if you deny to marry her, he will then lay all the blame upon you,
And then there will be an hurle-burle. P. What? would you have me to endure it? D. He is your Father, Pamphilus,
It is a hard case: Besides, she is an onely woman; he will quickly find
Some occasion, why he may pack her out of the town. P. Pack her out? D. Out of hand.
P. Tell me then Davus, what should I do? D. Say you will marry.
P. Ha. D. What is the matter?
10. P. Shall I say so? D. Why not? P. I will never do it. D. Do not say nay.
P. Do not offer to perswade me. D. Consider what will become of it.
P. That I be
Shut out from Glycerie, and pent up with this woman. D. It is not so: Verily,
I suppose your Father will thus say to you, I would have you marry a wife to day:
You shall say, I will marry. Tell me, what shall he chide with you for? By this means you shall make all
15. His devices which he hath now certainly resolved upon, to become uncertain,

without

Ch. Liberatus ſum, Dave, hodie tuâ operâ. *D.* At nullus quidem.
Ch. Quid ita? nempe huic prorſus illam non dat. *D.* Ridiculum caput;
35. Quaſi neceſſe ſit, ſi huic non dat, te illam uxorem ducere.]

Niſi vides, niſi ſenis amicos oras, ambis. *Ch.* Bene mones.

Ibo, etſi hercle ſæpe jam me ſpes hæc fruſtrata eſt. Vale.

Actus II. *Scen.* III.

Pamphilus. Davus.

P. Quid igitur ſibi vult pater? cur ſimulat? *D.* Ego dicam tibi,
Si id ſuccenſeat nunc, quia non det tibi uxorem Chremes,
Ipſus ſibi videatur eſſe injurius, neq; id injuriâ,
Priùs quàm tuum animum ut ſeſe habeat ad nuptias perſpexerit.
5. Sed ſi tu negâris ducere, ibi culpam omnem in te transferet.
Tum illæ turbæ fient. *P.* Quid vis, patiar? *D.* Pater eſt, Pamphile;
Difficile eſt; tum hæc ſola eſt mulier; dictum ac factum invenerit
Aliquam cauſam, quamobrem ejiciat oppido. *P.* Ejiciat? *D.* Citó.

P. Cedò igitur quid faciam, Dave? *D.* Dic te ducturum. *P.* Hem!
D. Quid eſt?
10 *P.* Egóne dicam? *D.* Cur non? *P.* Nunquam faciam.
D. Ne nega.
P. Suadere noli. *D.* Ex eâ re quid fiat, vide. *P.* Ut ab illâ
Excludar, hâc concludar. *D.* Non ita eſt; nempe hoc
Sic eſſe opinor dicturum patrem: Ducas volo hodie uxorem.
Tu, ducam, inquies. Cedò quid jurgabit tecum? hîc reddes omnia
15. Quæ nunc ſunt certa ei conſilia, ut fient incerta,

without any danger at all. For this is out of queſtion, that Chremes
will not give you his daughter; nor ſhould you for this reaſon forbear
Theſe things which you do, for fear he ſhould alter his minde.
Tell your father you are willing, that when he would rightly be angry
with you, he may not be able.
For as for that which you hope, I will eaſily daſh it. No body (think
you) will
Beſtow a wife upon a man of theſe conditions. He will finde a mean
match for you (ſay I) rather then ſuffer you to be ſpoiled;
But if he perceive you take it contentedly, you may make him careleſs:
He will ſeek another for you at his leiſure; in the mean time ſome good
may happen.
P. *Do you think ſo?* D. *There is no doubt of it.* P. *Have a care,*
What you perſwade me to. D. *But do you not ſay what you will do?*
P. *I will tell him, but a care muſt be taken,*
That he may know I have a childe by her, for I have promiſed,
That I would take it and bring it up. D. *O bold prank!* P. *Shee intreated mee*
To make her this promiſe, that ſhe might know I would not forſake her.
D. *A care ſhall be taken; but your father is here. Beware he ſee you*
not ſad.

Act. II. Scene 4.

Simo. Davus. Pamphilus.

S. *I Come again to ſee what they do, or what they are conſulting.*
D. *He now makes no doubt, but that you will refuſe to marry.*
He hath been ſtudying ſomewhere by himſelf, and is come out of a by-
corner; comes provided.
He hopeth he hath got ſomething to ſay, whereby he may baffle you;
And therefore ſee you have your wits about you. P. *I will do as well*
as I can, Davus.
D. Pamphilus, *believe me, I ſay, in this; that your father*
Will not exchange one word with you to day
If you will but ſay you will marry.

Sine omni periculo. Nam hoc haud dubium eſt, quin *Chremes*
Tibi non det gnatam: nec tu eâ causâ minueris
Hæc quæ facis, ne is ſuam mutet ſententiam.
Patri dic velle te; ut cum velit tibi jure iraſci, non queat.

Nam quod tu ſperas propulſabo facilè. Uxorem his moribus
Dabit nemo. Inveniet inopem, potiùs quàm te corrumpi ſinat.

Sed ſi te æquo animo ferre accipiat, negligentem feceris;
Aliam otioſus quæret; interea aliquid acciderit boni.

P. Iráne credis? *D.* Haud dubium id quidem eſt. *P.* Vide,
Quò me inducas. *D.* Quin taces? *P.* Dicam, puerum autem

Ne reſciſcat mihi eſſe ex illâ, cautio eſt; nam pollicitus ſum
Suſceprurum. *D.* O facinus audax. *P.* Hanc fidem ſibi

Me obſecravit, quî ſe ſciret non deſerturum, ut darem.
D. Curabitur; ſed pater adeſt. Cave ne te triſtem eſſe ſentiat.

Act. II. *Scen.* 4.

Simo. Davus. Pamphilus.

S. REviſo quid agant, aut quid capiant conſilii.
D. Hic nunc non dubitat, quin te ducturum neges;
Venit meditatus alicunde ex ſolo loco:

Orationem ſperat inveniſſe, quâ differat te;
S. Proin' tu fac apud te ut ſies. *P.* Modò ut poſſim, Dave.

D. Credè inquam hoc mihi, Pamphile; nunquam hodie
Tecum commutaturum patrem
Unum eſſe verbum, ſi te dices dicere.

Act. II. Scene 5.

Byrrhia. Simo. Davus. Pamphilus.

B. *My master commanded me, that setting all business aside to day, I should watch* Pamphilus, *that I might know what he did about the marriage,*
And therefore I follow him now as he cometh hither.
I see him just here at hand with Davus. *I will mind this business.*
S. *I see them both here.* D. *How, look about you.* S. Pamphilus.
D. *Look at him, as if you were not aware of him.* P. *Oh Father.*
D. *Well done.* S. *I would have you marry a wife to day, as I told you.*
D. *Now I am afraid of our side, what answer this man may make.*
P. *You shal find no let in me either in this or any thing else.* B. *How now!*
D. *He hath not a word to answer.* B. *What said he?* S. *You do as becometh you.*
Forasmuch as I obtain with a good will, that which I desire of you.
D. *Am not I a true man?* B. *My master, as far as I hear, is fallen short of his wife.*
S. *Go thy way in now, lest you make them tarry for you, when need is.*
P. *I am going.* B. *That there should be no trust to be had in any man for any thing!*
That is a true word which is commonly used to be spoken
Every man wisheth better to himself, then to another.
I have seen that maid, and me thinks I see her yet,
How she is of a lovely feature. Therefore I think the better of Pamphilus,
If he chose rather to sleep with her in his arms himself, then that Charinus *should do so.*
I will carry him word back again, that for this ill news he may do me some shrewd turn.

Act. II. Scene 6.

Davus. Simo.

D. *This man now think's that I bring some tricks to deceive you,*
And that I have tarried here for that purpose.

S. *What*

Act. II. *Scen.* 5.

Byrrhia. Simo. Davus. Pamphilus.

B. HErus me, relictis rebus, juſſit Pamphilum hodie
Obſervare ut quid ageret de nuptiis,

Scirem. Id propterea nunc huc venientem ſequor.
Ipſum adeò præſto video cum Davo. Hoc agam.
S. Utrunque adeſſe video. *D.* Hem, ſerva. *S.* Pamphile.
D. Quaſi de improviſo reſpice ad eum. *P.* Ehem pater!
D. Probè. *S.* Hodie uxorem ducas, ut dixi, volo.
D. Nunc noſtræ timeo parti, quid hic reſpondeat.
P. Neque iſtic neque alibi tibi erit uſquam in me mora. *B.* Hem!
D. Obmutuit. *B.* Quid dixit? *S.* Facis ut te decet:

Cùm iſtuc quod poſtulo, impetro cum gratiâ.
D. Sum verus? *B.* Herus, quantum audio, uxore decidit.

S. I nunc jam intrò, ne in morâ, cum opus ſit, ſies.
P. Eo. *B.* Nullâne in re eſſe homini cuiquam fidem!

Verum illud verbum eſt vulgò quod dici ſolet,
Omnes ſibi malle melius eſſe, quàm alteri.
Ego illam vidi virginem: formâ bonâ
Memini videre, quo æquior ſum Pamphilo,

Si ſe illam in ſomnis, quàm illum amplecti maluit.

Renunciabo, ut pro hoc malo mihi det malum.

Act. II. *Scene* 6.

Davus. Simo.

D. HIc nunc me credit aliquam ſibi fallaciam
Portare, & eâ me hîc reſtitiſſe gratiâ.

S. *What saith* Davus? D. *As much now as I did before.*
S. *Nothing, ha.* D. *Nothing at all.* S. *But indeed I expected you would say something.*
5. D. *It is fallen out, I perceive, otherwise than he expected: and this netleth the man.*
S. *Can you tell me the truth?* D. *Nothing more readily.*
S. *Doth this marriage any whit at all trouble him,*
In respect of his familiarity with this strange woman?
D. *Not a jot indeed: or if it do so, this dumpishness will but be*
10. *For two or three dayes, you understand, and then it will be gone:*
For he hath very well considered the matter with himself.
S. *I commend him.* D. *Whilst it was lawfull for him, and his age permitted,*
He minded love matters, and that but privately; he had a care that that matter
Should never bring him any disgrace, as it becometh a Gentleman to do.
15. *Now it is fitting he should have a wife; he hath setled his mind on marriage.*
S. *He seemed to me to look somewhat heavily on it.*
D. *Not a whit for this matter; but there is something that he is not well pleased with you for.*
S. *What is it?* D. *It is but a childish business.* S. *What is it?* D. *Nothing.* S. *But tell me what it is?*
D. *He saith you are too sparing in your cost.* S. *What I!* D. *Yes you.*
20. *He hath scarce (saith he) laid out ten groats in provision; doth he seem to intend to marry his son?*
Which of my Companions shall I invite to my supper?
Especially now: and that which may be here spoken betwixt you and me,
You deal too too nigardly, I do not commend you. S. *Hold your peace.*
D. *I have vex't his patience.* S. *I will see that those things be done as they should be.*
25. *What is the meaning of this matter? What would this old crafty knave have?*
For if there be any mischief here, to be sure, he is the author of it.

S. Quid Davus narrat? D. Æquè quicquam nunc quidem.
S. Nihíne, hem? D. Nihil prorsus. S. Atqui expectabam quidem.

5. D. Præter ſpem evenit, ſentio hoc malè habet virum.

S. Poréſne mihi verum dicere? D. Nihil facilius.
S. Num illi moleſtæ quippiam hæ ſunt nuptiæ,
Propter hujuſce hoſpitæ conſuetudinem?
D. Nihil hercle: aut ſi adeò, biduí aut triduí eſt
10 Hæc ſollicitudo, noſti, deinde deſinet.

Etenim ſecum ipſe eam rem rectâ reputavit viâ,
S. Laudo. D. Dum licitum eſt ei, dumq; ætas tulit,

Amavit, tum id clam, cavit ne unquam infamiæ

Ea res ſibi eſſet, ut virum fortem decet.

15. Nunc uxore opus eſt; animum ad uxorem appulit.

S. Subtriſtis viſus eſt eſſe aliquantum mihi.
D. Nihil propter hanc rem; ſed eſt quod ſuccenſeat tibi.

S. Quidnam eſt? D. Puerile eſt. S. Quid eſt? D. Nihil.
S. Quin dic quid eſt?
D. Ait nimium parcè facere ſumptum. S. Méne? D. Te.

20. Vix, inquit, drachmis eſt obſonatus decem: num filio videtur uxorem dare?
Quem inquit, vocabo ad cœnam meorum æqualium
Potiſſimùm nunc? & quod dicendum hîc fiet,

Tu quoq; perpercè nimiùm, non laudo. S. Tace.

D. Commovi animum. S. Ego iſtæc rectè ut fiant videro.

25. Quidnam hoc eſt rei? Quidnam hic vult veterator ſibi?

Nam ſi hic mali eſt quicquam, hem illic eſt huic rei caput.

Act III. Scen. 1.

Mysis, Simo, Davus, Lesbia, Glycerium.

M. IN troth it is just as you said, Lesbia:
One shall very hardly find a man that is true to a woman.
S. This maid belongs to the Andrian woman. What say you? D. Yes.
M. But this Pamphilus. S. What saith he? M. Hath made his word good. S. What?
D. I wish either he were deaf, or she struck dumb.
M. For he gave order it should be put to Nurse, whatever she was delivered on. S. O Jupiter,
What's this I hear? the matter is past remedy, if she speak the truth.
L. You shew him to be a good natured young man. M. Passing good;
But follow me, lest you make her stay for you. L. I follow you.
D. What remedy may I now find for this mischief? S. What means this?
Is he so mad, as to have a child by a strange woman? now I understand the matter: ah!
I had much ado to find it out all this while, like a blockhead that I am: D. what doth he say he hath found out?
S. This fellow first offers to put this knavish trick upon me.
They make as though this woman was brought abed, that may fright Chremes.
Gl. Juno Lucina help me, save me, I beseech thee.
S. Whoo, so quickly? a fond device. After she heard that I stood before the door, she makes haste; O Davus, these things
Were not well enough contrived by you according to their times. D. By me? have not well minded.
S. You have not forgot your Schollar. D. I know not what you say.
S. If this fellow had set upon me before I had provided for him
In a real marriage, what pranks would he have played me?
Now it is done upon his peril, I sail in a safe harbour. from out of danger coles.

Act. III. Scen. I.

Mysis, Simo, Davus, Lesbia, Glycerium.

M. ITa pol quidem res est ut dixti, Lesbia:
Fidelem haud fere me mulieri invenies virum.
S. Ab Andriâ an illa est hæc. Quid narras? *D.* Ita est.
M. Sed hic Pamphilus. *S.* Quid dicit? *M.* Firmavit fidem.
S. Hem?
S. D. Utinam aut hic surdus, aut hæc mutа facta fiet.
M. Nam quod peperisset, jussit tolli. *S.* O Jupiter,

Quid ego audio! actum est, siquidem hæc vera prædicat.
L. Bonum ingenium narras adolescentis. *M.* Optimum.
Sed sequere me intrò, ne in molâ illi sis. *L.* Sequor.
D. Quod remedium nunc huic malo inveniam? *S.* Quid hoc?
Adeon' est demens? ex peregrinâ? jam scio, ah!

Vix tandem sensi stolidus. *D.* Quid hic sensisse ait?

S. Hæc primùm affertur jam mihi ab hoc fallacia.
Hanc simulant parere, quo Chremetem absterreant.

Gl. Juno Lucina fer opem, serva me, obsecro.
S. Hui, tam citò? Ridiculum. Postquam ante ostium
Me audivit stare, approperat; non sat commodè
Divisa sunt temporibus tibi, Dave, hæc. *D.* Mihin'?

S. Non immemor es discipuli. *D.* Ego quid narres, nescio.
S. Hiccine me si imparatum in veris nuptiis
Adortus esset, quos mihi ludos redderet?
Nunc hujus periculo fit, Ego navigo in portu.

Act III. Scen. 2.

Lesbia, Simo, Davus.

L. ARchillis, *I see hitherto she hath all signs of health which are usual and ought to be to a woman in her case. Now first and foremost see that she wash; and then afterwards Give her that to drink which I appointed, and give her as much as I had you:*

5. *I will come hither again by and by.* ¦ *Now in good troth* Pamphilus *Hath a jolly chopping boy born him. I pray God he may be long-lived, seing He is such a good natured man, and seeing he was loth To offer any wrong to this very good young woman.*

S. *Now who that knoweth thee, would not think this to be a trick of thy devising?*

10. D. *what is the matter?* S. *She could not give order face to face, for what was fit To be done to one in child-bed; but after she is come forth, she calls out From the street-way to them that are within-doors. O* Davus, *am I so slighted by you? Or do I seem at last to be so fit a man for you, as that you should begin so openly To put tricks upon me? You might at least have carried it more handsomly,*

15. *That I might seem to be had in some awe. Certainly, had I but known.*—— D. *Certainly forsooth This man now cosens himself, not I.* S, *Did not I tell you? I charged you, you should not do it. Did you stand in awe of me? What good hath it done thee? Do I now believe thee this, that this woman is brought in bed of a child by* Pamphilus *?*

D. *I perceive wherein he is mistaken, and I know what to do.* S. *Why do you not speak?*

20. D. *What should you believe? as if these things were not told you that they would be so?*

S. *Did any body tell me?* D, *What then, did you your self find out that this was feigned?*

S. *Am*

Actus 3. Scen. 2.

Lesbia, Simo, Davus.

L. ADhuc, Archillis, quæ adſolent, quæq; oportent
Signa eſſe ad ſalutem, omnia huic eſſe video.
Nunc primùm fac iſtæc ut lavet: poſt deinde
Quod juſſi, ei date bibere, & quantum imperavi, date.

5. Mox ego huc revertar. Perecaſtor ſcitus puer natus eſt
Pamphilo. Deos quæſo, ut ſit ſuperſtes, quandoquidem

Ipſe eſt ingenio bono, cùmq; huic veritus eſt
Optumæ adoleſcenti facere injuriam.
S. Vel hoc quis non credat, qui te nôrit, abs te eſſe ortum?

10. D. Quidnam eſt id? S. Non imperabat coràm quid opus facto eſſet
Puerperæ; ſed poſtquam egreſſa eſt, illis, quæ ſunt intus clamat
De viâ. O Dave, itáne contemnor abs te, aut itáne

Tandem idoneus tibi videar eſſe, quem tu apertè

Fallere incipias dolis? Saltem accuratè, ut metui

15. Videar; certè ſi reſciverim——. D. Certè herele

Nunc ipſus ſe fallit, haud ego. S. Dixin' tibi?
Interminatus ſum, ne faceres: num veritus? quid retulit?

Credon' tibi hoc nunc, peperiſſe hanc è Pamphilo?

D. Teneo quid errem; & quid agam, habeo. S. Quid taces?

20. D. Quid credas? quaſi non renunciata tibi ſint hæc ficſore?

S. Mihin' quiſquam? D. Eho, an tute intellexti hoc adſimulari?

S. Irrideor?

S. Am I made a fool on ? D. Some body told you, for how could you come to suspect it ?
S. How? because I knew thee. D. As if he should say that was done by my device.
S. For I am sure of it. D. Sirro, You do not sufficiently know me yet what a man I am.
S. Do not I know you ? D. But if I begin to tell you any thing, you presently
Suppose I go about to coson you. S. Unjustly. D. And therefore I dare not open my lips.
S. This one thing I am sure on, that no woman is brought abed here. D. Have you understood so much ?
Yet nevertheless they will bring a childe hither before the door.
Master, I now tell you that it will come to pass, that you may know it,
That you may not hereafter say to me, that this was done by Davus's counsel or craft,
I would have this ill opinion which you have of me to be quite taken away.
S. How do you know it ? D. I heard it, and I beleeve it. Many things withal concur, which cause me to guess thus. Shee now hath said first that she was with childe
By Pamphilus; it is a false thing invented; and now after that she seeth
That preparation was for the wedding at home, presently a maid
Was sent to fetch a Midwife to her, and to bring a childe withall.
Unless it come to pass that you see the childe, the marriage is not hindred.
S. What say you ? when you perceived they plotted such a thing, why did you not forthwith tell
Pamphilus ? D. Why then who else withdrew him from her, but I ?
For truly we all know how dearly he loved her.
Now he desires he may have a wife; to conclude, let me alone with the matter, and do you nevertheless
Go on to make up this match as you do, and hope God will prosper you.
S. Well then, go thou in a door, and there tarry for me, and provide what is fitting to be provided.
He hath not inforced me wholly to beleeve these things, & yet I know not
Whether all he told me be true or not, but I make no great matter of it; That is the main thing to me,
Which my son hath promised me. Now will I meet Chremes, and intreat

For

S. Irrideor? D. Renunciatum est; nam quî istæc incidit tibi suspitio?
S. Quî? quia te nôram. D. Quasi tu dicas, factum id consilio meo.
S. Certè enim scio. D. Non satis me pernôsti, etiam qualis sim, Simo.
S. Egóne te? D. Sed si quid tibi narrare cepi, continuò dari—

Tibi verba censes. S. Falsò. D. Itaq; hercle nihil mutire jam audeo.
S. Hoc ego scio unum, neminem peperisse hîc. D. Intellextin'?

Sed nihilo secius puerum deferent huc ante ostium.
Id ego nunc tibi, here, renuncio futurum, ut sis sciens:
Ne tu hoc mihi posterius dicas, Davi factum consilio aut dolis.

Prorsus à me opinionem tuam esse ego ametam volo.

S. Unde id scis? D. Audivi & credo. Multa concurrunt simul,

Qui conjecturam nunc hanc facio. Jam priùs hæc se è Pamphilo
Gravidam dixit esse; inventum est falsum: nunc postquam videt
Nuptias domi apparari, missa est ancilla illico
Obstetricem accersitum ad eam, & puerum ut afferat simul:
Hoc nisi fit, puerum ut tu videas, nihil moventur nuptiæ.

S. Quid ais? cùm intellexeras id consilii capere, cur non dixti extemplo
Pamphilo? D. Quis igitur eum ab illa abstraxit nisi ego?
Nam omnes nos quidem scimus quâm miserè hanc amarit, nunc sibi
Uxorem expetit; postremò id mihi da negotii, tu tamen has
Nuptias perge facere, ita ut facis, & id spero adjuturos deos.
S. Imò, abi intro; ibi me operire, & quod parato opus est, para.

Non impulit me hæc omnino ut crederem, atq; haud scio

An quæ dixit sint vera omnia, sed parvi pendo. Illud mihi maximum est,
Quod mihi pollicitus est ipse gnatus. Nunc Chremetem conveniam, etiam.

Gnato

For a wife for my ſon; if I prevail; what ſhould I deſire elſe, but That the marriage may be to day? for if my ſon will not do what He hath promiſed, I make no queſtion but I can force him to it; And look where Chremes *himſelf comes toward me in the very nick of time.*

Act. III. Scene 3.

Simo. Chremes.

S. I *Bid you good morrow* Chremes. C. *O you are the man I ſought for.* S. *And I for you.*

C. *You come at a wiſh: There were ſome came to me*
Who ſaid they heard it from you, that my daughter ſhould be married
To your ſon to day; I come to ſee whether you or they be out of your wits.

5. *Hear me in a few words, and you ſhall know what I would have you do, and what you enquire after.*

C. *I hear you. Speak what you have a minde to ſay.*

S. *I intreat you for Gods ſake, and for our friendſhip,* Chremes,
Which begun when we were little ones, and hath grown up together with our age;
And for your only daughters ſake, and my ſons ſake,
10. *The ſaving of whom lieth chiefly in your power,*
That you would help me in this matter, and like as
The marriage ſhould have been, ſo that it may be made. C. *Ah, do not intreat me;*
Although you muſt obtain this of me by intreating.
You take me to be another kind of man now, then heretofore, when I promiſed her.
15. *If it be good for both parties that the marriage be made, bid her be fetcht;*
But if there be more harm then good in this matter
To both, I intreat you to conſult for the good of all parties,
As if ſhe were your daughter, and I Pamphilus's *father.*
S. *Yea* Chremes *ſo I mean, and deſire that it may be ſo effected.*
20. *Neither would I deſire it of you, if the matter it ſelf did not give occaſion.* C. *What is it?*
S. *There is a falling out betwixt* Glycerie *and my ſon.* C. *I hear you.*

S. *So*

Gnato uxorem si impetro, quid aliâs malim, quàm hodie fieri
Has nuptias? nam gnatus quod pollicitus est, haud dubium id mihi;
Si nolit, quin eum meritò possim cogere;
Atque adeò ipso tempore eccum ipsum obviam.

Actus III. Scen. 3.

Simo, Chremes.

S. Jubeo Chremetem. C. O, teipsum quærebam. S. Et ego te.

C. Optato advenis. Aliquot adierunt me
Ex te auditum, qui aiebant hodie filiam meam
Nubere gnato tuo; id viso, tun' an illi insaniant.

S. Auscultа paucis, & quid ego te velim, & tu quid quæris
Scies. C. Auscultо, loquere quid velis.
S. Per ego te Deos oro, & nostram amicitiam, Chreme,
Quæ incepta à parvis cum ætate accrevit simul,

Perque unicam gnatam tuam & gnatum meum,
Cujus tibi potestas summa servandi datur,
Ut me adjuves in hâc re, atque ita, ut nuptiæ
Fuerant futuræ, fiant. C. Ah, ne me obsecra,

Quasi hoc te orando imperare à me oporteat.
Alium esse censes nunc me atq; olim cùm dabam?

Si in rem est utriq; ut fiant, accersi jube.

Sed si ex eâ re plus mali est quàm commodi
Utriq; tibi id te oro in commune ut consulas,
Quasi illa tua sit, Pamphiliq; ego sim pater.
S. Immò ita volo, itáq; postulo ut fiat, Chreme,
Neq; postulem abs te, nisi ipsa res moneat. C. Quid est?

S. Iræ sunt inter Glycerium & gnatum. C. Audio,

S. So great that I hope they may be parted. C. These are but tales.
S. Truly it is so. C. So indeed as I will tell you,
The falling out of lovers is the renewing of love.
S. Alas, I entreat you, that we may prevent it, whilst time suffereth,
And whilst his hot love is stopt by their bitter speeches,
Before these womens rogueries and tears feigned through wiles
Work his weak minde again to compassion of them.
Let us give him a wife; I hope Chremes, that he being engaged by ust of company and honest wedlock,
Will afterwards easily winde himself out of those mischiefs.
C. It seemeth so to you; but I think it cannot be,
That either he should continue with her, or that I should abide it.
S. How then do you know that, before you have made triall?
C. But it is an hard case to make that triall in my daughter.
S. Verily, all the worst that can be cometh but to this at last,
If it should come to pass, which God forbid, a divorce;
But if he shall be reformed, see how many good things come of it;
First and foremost, you shall restore his son to your friend,
You shall get a sure son in law to your self, and a husband to your daughter.
C. What say you so? if you be perswaded that this is so expedient,
I should be loth to hinder you of any good turn I can do you.
S. Chremes, I have for good reason always loved you more then any man
C. But what say you? S. What? C. How know you that they are now fallen out
Amongst themselves? S. Davus himself who is very privie
To their counsels, told me, and he perswadeth me
To hasten on the marriage as fast as I can. Do you think
He would do it, except he knew my son desire these same things?
Besides you shall hear what he saith. He,
Call Davus forth hither. But lo I see him coming out of doors.

Act. III. Scene 4.

Davus, Simo, Chremes.

D. I was coming to you. S. What is the matter? D. Why is not the Bride sent for?

S. Ita negatæ ut sperem posse avelli. C. Fabulæ.
S. Profectò sic est. C. Sic hercle ut dicam tibi,
Amantium iræ amoris integratio est.
25. Hem, id te oro, ut antè eamus dum tempus datur,
Dumq; ejus libido occlusa est contumeliis,
Priùs quàm harum scelera & lachrymæ confictæ dolis
Reducant animum ægrotum ad misericordiam;
Uxorem demus; spero consuetudine &

30 Conjugio liberali devinctum, Chreme,
Dein facilè ex illis sese emersurum malis.
C. Tibi ita hoc videtur; at ego non posse arbitror,
Neque illum hanc perpetuò habere, neque me perpeti.
S. Quî scis ergò istuc, nisi periculum feceris?
35 C. At istuc periculum in filiâ fieri grave est.
S. Nempe incommoditas deniq; huc omnis redit,
Si eveniat, quod dii prohibeant, discessio.
At si corrigetur, quot commoditates vide.
Principio, amico filium restitueris,
40. Tibi generum firmum, & filiæ invenies virum.

C. Quid istuc? si ita istuc animum indûxti esse utile,
Nolo tibi ullum commodum in me claudier.
S. Meritò te semper maxumi feci, Chreme.
C. Sed quid ais? S. Quid? C. Qui scis eos nunc inter se

45 Discordare? S. Ipsus mihi Davus, qui intimus est
Eorum consiliis, dixit, & is mihi persuadet
Nuptias quantum queam ut maturem. Num censes
Faceret, filium nisi sciret eadem hæc velle?
Túte adeò jam ejus audies verba. Heus,
50. Evocate huc Davum. Atque eccum video foras exire.

Act. III. Scen. 4.

Davus, Simo, Chremes.

D. ADibam. S. Quidnam est? D. Cur non uxor accersi-

It draweth towards night already. S. *Do you hear him, Davus? I was erewhile*
Something afraid of you, lest you should do as the common sort of servants
Are wont, that you deceive me by knavish tricks, because my son is in love.
5 D. *Should I do so?* S. *I thought so, and therefore fearing it*
I concealed from you, that which I will now tell you. D. *What is it?*
S. *You shall know, for I dare now*
Almost trust you. D. *Do you know at last what a man I am?*
S. *This marriage was not to have been.* D. *What not?*
S. *But I dissembled for this reason, that I might try you.* D. *What say you?* S. *It is just so.*
10 D. *See, I could never perceive so much. O notable piece of policies!*
S. *Hear me this, As soon as I bade you go in hence, this man*
Met me very fitly. D. *What are we quite undone?*
S. *I told him those things*
Which you told me erewhile. D. *What do I hear?* S. *I intreat him*
To bestow his daughter, and with much ado I prevailed. D. *I am undone.* S. *How now, what said you?*
15 D. *I say it is very well done.* S. *Now there is no stop in him.*
C. *I will go home now, and bid things be got ready, and bring word hither again.*
Now Davus, *I intreat you, seeing thou alone hast brought this marriage to pass for me.*
D. *I alone indeed.* S. *Endeavour a little further to reform my son.*
D. *Truly I will do the best I can.* S. *You may do it now, whilst he is nettled.*
20 D. *Set your heart at rest.* S. *Do it then; where is he now?* D. *It is a marvel if he be not at home.*
S. *I will go to him, and tell him these same things just as I told you.*
D. *I am an undone man. What shall hinder me from going straightway*
Hence into the house of correction? No intreaty will serve. I have set all out order.
I have deceived my master, I have thrown my masters son on a marriage,
25 *I caused that the wedding should be to day, this man not dreaming of it, and against* Pamphilus's *minde. Fie upon*
Craft! But if I could have been quiet, no harm had happened; but
Lo I see him himself; I wish I had some place here, whence I might throw
my self headlong.

Jant ad veſperaſcit. *S.* Audin' tu illum? Ego dudum nonnihil
Veritus ſum, Dave, abſte, ne faceres idem quod vulgus ſervorum
Solet, dolis ut me deluderes, propterea quod amat filius.

D. Egon' iſtuc facerem? *Sim.* Credidi, idq; adeo metuens
Vos celavi, quod nunc dicam. *D.* Quid? *S.* Scies, nam propemodum
Habeo tibi jam fidem. *D.* Tandem cognoviſti qui ſiem?
S. Non fuerunt nuptiæ futuræ. *D.* Quid non? *S.* Sed eâ gratiâ
Simulavi, vos ut pertentarem. *D.* Quid ais? *S.* Sic res eſt.

D. Vide, nunquam iſtuc quivi ego intelligere. Vah conſilium
Callidum! *S.* Hoc audi. Ut hinc te introire juſſi, opportunè
Hic ſit mihi obviam. *D.* Hem, numnam perimus? *S.* Narro
huic quæ tu
Dudum narrâſti mihi. *D.* Quidnam audio? *S.* Gnatam ut dét,
Oro, vixq; id exoro. *D.* Occidi. *S.* Hem, quid dixiſti?

D. Optume inquam factum. *S.* Nunc per hunc nulla eſt mora.
C. Domum modò ibo; ut apparentur dicam, atq; huc renuncio

S. Nunce te oro, Dave, quum ſolus mihi effeciſti has nuptias.

D. Ego verò ſolus. *S.* Corrigere mihi gnatum potiò enitere.
D. Faciam hercle ſeduló. *S.* Potes nunc dum animus irritatus eſt.

D. Quieſcas. *S.* Age igitur: ubi nunc eſt ipſus? *D.* Mirum, ni domi eſt.
S. Ibo ad eum, atque eadem hæc quæ tibi dixi, dicam itidem illi.
D. Nullus ſum. Quid cauſæ eſt, quin hinc in piſtrinum rectâ
Proficiſcar viâ? Nihil preci loci relictum eſt. Jam perturbavi omnia.
Herum fefelli, in nuptias conjeci herilem filium. Feci hodiè

Ut fierent, inſperante hoc, atq; invito Pamphilo. Hem

Aſturias! quod ſi quieſſem, nihil eveniſſet mihi; ſed eccum ipſum
Video, video; utinam mihi eſſet aliquid hic, quo nunc me præcipitem darem.

Act III. Scene 5.

Pamphilus, Davus.

P. *Where is that Varlet, that hath undone me?* D. *I am undone.*
P. *Yet I confess,*
This hath justly befallen me, because I am so sottish, and so void
Of counsel: O that I should commit my fortunes to a prating slave!
There am I rightly served for my folly: but he shall never go scot-free
with it.
5. D. *I am sure I shall be safe hereafter, if I but now escape this scouring.*
P. *For what shall I now say to my father? shall I say I will not marry*
her, who have but lately promised to do so?
with what confidence should I dare to do it? Neither do I know
what I should now do with my self. D. *Nor I with my self, and yet*
I do what I can about it.
I will tell him I will finde out some remedy by and by, that I may
make this punishment be delayed.
10. P. Oh. D. *I am seen.* P. *Come hither good Sir, what say you?*
Do you not see how I poor man am intangled by your advice? D. *But I*
will rid you by and by.
P. *Will you rid me?* D. *Yes indeed,* Pamphilus. P. *Forsooth as you*
did lately. D. *Nay, better I hope.*
P. *Oh, how should I credit you, you rogue? will you recover a matter*
Full of trouble, and past help? Alas, what a fellow have I relyed
on,
15. *who hast thrown me to day upon a match, when all was quiet with*
me?
Did not I tell you that this would come to past? D. *You told me.*
P. *What have you deserved?* D. *The gallows.*
But if I may but come to my self a little, I will presently find some
remedy. P. *Wo is me,*
That I have no space to punish thee as I desire,
For this time permitteth me to look to my self, not to be revenged on
you.

Pamphilus, Davus.

P. UBi illic eſt ſcelus, qui me perdidit? *D.* Perii. *P.* Atque hoc
Confiteor jure mihi obtigiſſe, quandoquidem tam iners, tam
nullius
Conſilii ſum. Servon' fortunas meas me commiſiſſe futili:
Ergo pretium ob ſtultitiam fero; ſed in ulrum id nunquam auferet.
D. Poſthæc incolumem ſat ſcio fore me, nunc ſi devito hoc ma-
lum.
P. Nam quid ego nunc dicam patri? negabon' velle me, modò qui
ſum
Pollicitus ducere? Quâ fiduciâ facere id audeam? nec quid me
Nunc faciam ſcio. *D.* Nec quid de me, atque id ago ſedulò.

Dicam aliquid me jam inventurum, ut huic malo aliquam producam
moram. *P.* Ohe. *D.* Viſus ſum. *P.* Ehodum bone vir, quid ais?
Viden' me tuis conſiliis miſerum impeditum eſſe. *D.* At jam expe-
diam.
P. Expedies? *D.* Certè, Pamphile. *P.* Nempe ut modo. *D.* Immò
melius
Spero. *P.* Oh, tibi ego ut credam, furcifer? Tu rem impeditam
Et perditam reſtitues? hem, quo fretus ſim, qui me hodie
Ex tranquilliſſima re conjeciſti in nuptias? annon
Dixi eſſe hoc futurum? *D.* Dixti. *P.* Quid meritus es? *D.* Crucem.
Sed ſi paululùm ad me redeam, jam aliquid deſpiciam. *P.* Hei
mihi,
Cùm non habeo ſpatium ut de te ſumam ſuppilcium ut volo:
Namq; hoc tempus præcavere mihi, haud te ulciſci ſinit.

Act. IV. Scen. 1.

Charinus, Pamphilus, Davus.

Ch. IS this a thing to be believed or mentioned, that ſo much peeviſhneſs
Should be bred in any man, as to delight in miſchief, and ſeek to get
His own commodity by anothers diſcommodity? Alas, is it true? Yea,
That is the worſt kind of men, who have a little ſhame now and then
in denying;
5. Afterwards when it is time that their promiſes ſhould be performed, then
Being forced they have no way but to lay open themſelves, and they are loth, yet the matter drives them to deny.
Then is their ſpeech moſt ſhameleſs; Who are you? What are you to me?
Why ſhould you deſire to have my ſweetheart? Do you hear Sir, I am my own next neighbour: Yet for all this, if you ask,
Where is faith? they are aſhamed of nothing. Here where there is need, they are not afraid; there where is no
10 Need, they are afraid: But what ſhould I do? Should I go to him
And take him up for this injury? I ſhall give him many ſhrewd words,
But may ſome body ſay,
You will do no good: I ſhall be ſure to trouble him ſufficiently
And eaſe my own minde. P. Charinus, I have undone you and my ſelf unawares,
Except God look upon us. Ch. Yes, forſooth, unawares.
15. You have got an excuſe now at laſt, you have broke your promiſe.
P. What now at laſt?
Ch. Yea you deſire to deceive me now with theſe words. P. What is the matter?
Ch. After I told you that I was in love with Philumena, ſhe pleaſed you. Wo is me poor man,
Who eſteemed your minde by my own. P. You are miſtaken. Ch. Did not this
You ſeem to you ſolid enough, except you muſt call me on being in love,
0. And draw me on with vain hope? You may take her. P. I take her?
as you know not in what troubles I am, and what cares this bangman mine hath wrought me by his projects. Ch. What is that
ſuch ſtrange matter, he takes example by you? P. You would not
ſo, If

Actus IV. Scen. I.

Charinus, Pamphilus, Davus.

Ch. HOccine est credibile aut memorabile, tanta vecordia cuiquam
Innata ut sit, ut malis gaudeat, atque ex incommodis
Alterius sua ut comparet? Ah, idne est verum? Imm6
Id est genus hominum pessimum, in denegando modò quis pudor

5. Paululum adest: pòst ubi tempus est promissa jam perfici, tum coacti
Necessariò se aperiunt, & timent: & tamen res premit eos denegare.
Ibi tum eorum impudentissima oratio est. Quis tu es? quis mihi es?
Cur meam tibi? Heus, Proximus sum egomet mihi. Attamen ubi fidis
Si roges? nihil puder. Hic ubi opus est non verentur: illic ubi nihil
10. Opus est verentur. Sed quid agam? adeámne ad eum, & cum eo
Injuriam hanc expostulem; ingeram multa mala, atque aliquis

Dicat, nihil promoveris.' Multùm molestus certè ei fuero,
Atq; animo morem gessero. *P.* Charine, & re & me imprudens

Perdidi, nisi quid dii respiciunt. *Ch.* Itáne imprudens?
15. Tandem inventa est causa, solvisti fidem. *P.* Quid tandem?

Ch. Etiam nunc me ducere his dictis postulas. *P.* Quid istuc est?

Ch. Postquam me amare dixi, complacita est tibi. Heu me miserum,
Qui tuum animum spectavi ex animo meo. *P.* Falsus es, *ch.* Nonne tibi
Satis esse hoc visum solidum est gaudium, nisi me haberes amantem.
20. Et falsâ spe produceres? Habeas. *P.* Habeam? ah nescis quantis
In malis versor miser; quantâ q; hic suis consiliis mihi
Confecit solicitudines meus carnifex. *Ch.* Quid istuc
Tam mirum est, de te si exemplum capit? *P.* Haud istuc dicas,

Si

If you either understood me, or my love. Ch. I know you chid with your father
Erewhile, and he is angry with you for it, neither could he force you to day
To marry her. P. Nay indeed, whereby you do not so well apprehend my grief,
This marriage was not intended for me, nor did any man desire now
To give me a wife. Ch. I know you are compelled by your own will. P. Tarry,
You do not yet know. Ch. I know certainly, that you will marry her. P. Why do you kill me?
Hear me this; he never gave over to urge, to perswade,
And intreat me to tell my father I would marry her, and so far untill he enforced me to it.
Ch. What fellow did that? P. Davus. Ch. Davus? P. He sets all on heaps.
Ch. Why did he so? P. I know not, except I think God was offended with me;
Because I gave ear to him. Ch. Did you do this, Davus? D. I did it.
Ch. Ha, what do you say, you rogue? But God give thee an ill end answerable to thy doings.
Come on, tell me if all his enemies would have thrown upon a marriage,
What other advice then this, could they give him? D. I am deceived, but not discouraged.
Ch. I know it. D. It hath no success this way, we will try another way; unless you think this,
Because it succeeded not well at the first, this mischief cannot
Be remedied. P. Yes indeed, for I verily beleeve, if you set your self to it,
You will make me two marriages of one. D. I, Pamphilus,
Owe you this, as I am your servant, to strive with might and main, night
And day to adventure my life to do you good. It is your part
To pardon me if any thing have hapned besides what we looked for.
That which I did, had no good success; yet I do
The best that I can. Or do you finde a better remedy, and let me alone.
P. I am content. Set me again in what condition you found me:
D. I will do it.
P. But it must be done presently. D. Ho, whist, stay a little,
Glyceries door creaks.

P. That

Si cognôris vel me, vel amorem meum. *Ch.* Scio cum patre altercâsti.
Dudum & is propterea tibi succenset, nec te quivit hodie cogere
Illam ut duceres. *P.* Immò etiam, quò tu minus scis ærumnas meas,
Hæ nuptiæ non apparabantur mihi, nec postulabat nunc quisquam
Uxorem dare. *Ch.* Scio tu coactus tuâ voluntate es. *P.* Mane.

Nondum scis. *Ch.* Scio equidem illam ducturum esse te. *P.* Cur me enecas?
Hoc audi; nunquam destitit instare, ut dicerem me esse ducturum
Patri, suadere, orare; usque adeò donec perpulit. *Ch.* Quis homo

Istuc? *P.* Davus. *Ch.* Davus? *P.* Interturbat omnia.

Ch. Quamobrem? *P.* Nescio nisi mihi Deos satis scio fuisse irato.

Quia auscultaverim. *Ch.* Factum hoc est, Dave? *D.* Factum.
Hem, quid ais, scelus? At tibi dii dignum factis exitium duint,

Eho, dic mihi, si omnes hunc conjectum in nuptias inimici vellent,
Quod nisi hoc, consilium darent? *D.* Deceptus sum, at non defatigatus.
Ch. Scio. *D.* Hâc non succedit; aliâ aggrediemur viâ: nisi id putas,

Quia primò processit parùm, non posse jam ad salutem converti

Hoc malum. *P.* Immò etiam: nam satis credo, si advigilaveris,

Ex unis geminas mihi conficies nuptias. *D.* Ego, Pamphile,
Hoc tibi pro servitio debeo, conari pedibus & manibus, noctesq; &
Dies, capitis periculum adire, dum prosim tibi. Tuum est siquid præter
Spem evenit, mihi ignoscere. Parùm succedit quod ago: at facio
Sedulô; vel melius tute aliud reperi, me missum face.

P. Cupio. Restitue quem à me accepisti locum. *D.* Faciam.

P. At jam hoc opus est. *D.* Hem, 'st, mane: concrepuit à Glycerio ostium.

P. Nihil

P. That is nothing to you. D. I am devising a way. P. What now at the last? D. But I will find a device for you by and by.

Act IV. Scen. 2.

Mysis, Pamphilus, Charinus, Davus.

M. WHere ever he shall be, I will take care to find out you Pamphilus
For you, and bring him with me presently; onely my dear, do not vex your self. P. Mysis.
M. What is the matter? Ch. Pamphilus, you meet me in very good time. P. What is the matter? M. My Mistris
Bade me intreat you, to come to her, if you love her. She saith she hath a desire to see you.
5. P. Alas, I am undone, this mischief begins afresh. That I, and she poor souls
Should be thus disquieted now by thy means? For I am therefore sent for, because she perceiveth that I am about to be married. Which indeed how easily might it have passed quietly,
If this fellow had been quiet? D. Go to, if he be not mad enough of himself, set him on.
M. And truly that is the cause why the poor woman is in sorrow.
10. P. Mysis, I swear to you by all the Gods, that I will never forsake her, no not if I wist
I should make all men living my enemies. I have desired to have her, see it is fallen to my lot.
Our dispositions are alike; let them be jogging that would make discord betwixt us.
None but death shall part her from me. Ch. I begin to come to my self. P. Apollo's answer is not
More true than this I say, if it may be so carried, that my Father may not
15. Think, that I was a means to hinder the marriage, I am content; but if that
Cannot be, I will go the readiest way to work, though he think I was the cause to hinder it.
What a man do I seem to be? Ch. As a very a wretch as my self.
D. I am devising a Plot.

Ch. In

P. Nihil ad te. D. Quæro. P. Nunccine demum? D. At jam hoc tibi inventum dabo.

Act. IV. Scene 2.
Mysis, Pamphilus, Charinus, Davus.

M. IAm ubi ubi erit, invenium tibi curabo, & mecum adductum
Tuum Pamphilum: tu modò, anime mi, noli te macerare. P. Mysis.
M. Quid est? hem Pamphile, optumè mihi te offers. P. Quid est?
M. Orare
Jussit, si se ames, heta, ut ad sese venias. Videre ait te cupere.
P. Vah, perii, hoc malum integrascit. Siccine me atque illam tuâ operâ
Nunc miseros sollicitarier? Nam idcirco accersor, nuptias quia mihi
Apparari sensit. Ch. Quibus quidem quàm facilè poterat quiesci,
Si hic qui êsset. D. Age, si hic non insanit satis suâ sponte, instiga.
M. Atque ædipol ea res est, propterea q; misera in mærore est.
P. Mysis Per omnes tibi adjuro deos, nunquam eam me defecturum; non si capiundos
Mihi sciam esse inimicos omnes homines. Hanc mihi expetivi, contigit,
Conveniunt mores, valeant qui inter nos dissidium volunt.
Hanc nisi mors mihi adimet nemo. Ch. Resipisco. P. Non Apollinis
Magis verum atque hoc responsum est. Si poterit fieri ut ne pater pro me
Stetisse credat, quò minùs hæ fierent nuptiæ, volo; sed si id non
Poterit, id faciam in proclive quod est, per me stetisse ut credat.
P. Quis videor! Ch. Miseræquè atque ego. D. Consilium quæro.

Ch. In other mens mattens. P. I know what you would faine do. D. Truly, I will be sure to dispatch this for you.
P. This must now be done. D. But I have it now. Ch. What is it? D. I have it for this man, and not for thee.
20. Do not mistake your self. Ch. I have enough. P. What will you do? tell me. D. I am afraid this day will
Scarce be enough for me to do my businesse. Do not think I am now at leisure to tell you.
And therefore get you away hence, for you do but hinder me.
P. I will go see her. D. What do you? whither do you go, hence?
Ch. Would you have me say the truth? D. Nay forsooth, he begins to tell me a tale of a tub.
25. Ch. What will become of me? D. Why you shamelesse fellow, have you not enough that I gave you
A small dayes respite in that I prolong the marriage for him? Ch. Ye for all this, Davus.
D. What then. Ch. That I may marry her. D. You coxcomb. Ch. Sir
You come hither to me, if you can do any thing. D. What should I come for? I can do nothing.
Ch. Nevertheless, if you can do any thing, D. Well, I will come.
Ch. If you can do any thing I will be at home.
30. D. Mysis, do you tarry here a little, whilest I come forth again. M. Why so?
D. You must needs do so. M. Make haste. D. I will be here, I say, by and by.

Act IV. Scen. 3.

Mysis.

M. IS there nothing that one can be sure on? O wonderful strange!
I thought this Pamphilus was my Mistresses greatest comfort,
As being her friend, sweetheart, husband, and one ready to serve her
Upon all occasions: but what pain doth the poor woman endure because of him!
5. Certainly there is more harm in this, then good in that:
But Davus cometh forth; my good friend, what is that I pray you?
Whither do you carry the childe?

Act. 4.

Ch. Foras. *P.* Scio quid conere. *D.* Hoc ego tibi profectò effectum reddam.
P. Jam hoc opus eſt. *D.* Quin jam habeo. *Ch.* Quid eſt? *D.* Huic, non tibi, habeo.
Ne erres. *Ch.* Sat habeo. *P.* Quid facies, cedó? *D.* Pies hic mihi

Ut ſatis ſit vereor ad agendum, ne vacuum eſſe nunc me ad narrandum,
Credas. Proinde, hinc vos amoliminis Nam impedimento eſtis.
P. Ego hanc viſam. *D.* Quid tu? quò hinc te agis? *Ch.* Verum vis
Dicam? *D.* Immo etiam, narrationis incipit mihi initium,

Ch. Qui me fiet? *D.* Eho tu impudens non ſatis habes quod tibi

Dieculam addo, quantum huic promoveo nuptias. *Ch.* Dave, attamen.
D. Quid ergo? *Ch.* Ut ducam. *D.* Ridiculum. *Ch.* Hoc face
Ad me ut venias, ſi quid poteris. *D.* Quid veniam? nihil habeo.

Ch. Attamen ſi quid. *D.* Age, ego veniam. *Ch.* Si quid, domi ero.
D. Tu *Myſis*, dum exeo, parumper me operire hîc. *M.* Quapropter?
D. Ita facto opus eſt. *M.* Matura. *D.* Jam, inquam, adero hîc.

Actus IV. *Scen.* 3.

Myſis.

M. NIhîlne eſſe proprium cuiquam? Dii veſtram fidem!
Summum bonum eſſe heræ putavi hunc Pamphilum,
Amicum, amatorem, virum in quovis loco
Paratum: verùm ex eo miſera quem capit
Laborem! facilè hic plus mali eſt, quàm illic boni.
Sed Davus exit; mi homo, quid iſtuc obſecro eſt?
Quò portas puerum?

Act. IV. *Scen.* 4.

Davus, Mysis.

D. MYsis, I have now need
Of your ready feat and cunning for this matter.
M. What are you going to do? D. Take this child of me quickly,
And lay it before our gate. M. what I pray you,
5. On the ground? D. Take thee some strewing-herbs hence from off this altar,
And straw them under it. M. Why do you not do it your self?
D. Because, if perhaps I be driven to swear to my Master,
That I laid it not there, that I may do it safely. M. I understand you:
But tell me, how came you to be so very scrupulous?
10. P. Bestir your self quickly, that you may know further, what I would do.
O Jupiter! M. What now? D. The Brides farther preventeth me;
I leave off the purpose which I first entended.
M. I know not what you say. D. I will make as though I came
Here hence on the right hand thee; do you see that you hold up
15. My discourse, in all point's as it shall be needfull.
I do not at all understand what you mean to do; but if there be any thing
Wherein you may stand in need of my help, or you see more then I,
I will tarry, that I may not hinder you in any thing that may do you good.

Actus IV. *Scen.* 5.

Chremes, Mysis, Davus.

Ch. NOw I come back again, after I have provided what was fitting
For my daughters wedding, that I may bid her be sent for. But what is this? Verily it is a child.
Woman, did you lay this child here? M. Where is this fellow?
Ch. Doest thou not
Answer me? M. Alas, he is nowhere to be seen: wo is me, poor woman!

5. The

Act. IV. Scena 4.

Davus, Mysis.

D. —— MYsis, nunc opus est tuâ
Mihi ad hanc rem exprompta malitiâ atq; astutiâ.
M. Quidnam inceptarus es? *D.* Accipe à me hunc ocyus,
Atq; ante nostram januam appone. *M.* Obsecro,
5. Humine? *D.* Ex arâ hinc sume verbenas tibi,

Atq; eas substerne. *M.* Quamobrem id tute non facis?
D. Quia si fortè opus sit ad herum jusjurandum mihi,
Non apposuisse, ut liquidò possim. *M.* Intelligo.
Nova nunc religio in te istæc incessit, credo.
10 *D.* Move te ocyùs, ut, quid agam, porrò intelligas.

Pro Jupiter! *M.* Quid? *D.* Sponsæ pater intervenit;
Repudio consilium quod primùm intenderam.
M. Nescio quid narres. *D.* Ego quoque hinc ab dextra
Venire me adsimulabo; tu, ut subservias
15. Orationi utcunque opus sit verbis, vide;
Ego, quid agas, nihil intelligo: sed si quid est

Quod meâ operâ opus sit vobis, aut tu plus vides,
Manebo, ne quid vestrum remorer commodum.

Act. IV. Scena 5.

Chremes, Mysis, Davus.

Ch. REvertor jam ego, postquam quæ opus fuêre ad nuptias gnatæ,
Paravi, ut jubeam accersi. Sed quid hoc? Puer hercle est.
Mulier, tun' posuisti hunc? *M.* Ubi hic est? *Ch.* Non
Mihi respondes? *M.* Hem, nusquam est: Væ miseræ mihi!

5. *The man hath left me, and is gone away.* D. *O wondrous strange!*
What an hurly-burly there is in the market? what a sort of men are
brabling there?
Besides provision is dear, I know not what else I should say.
M. *Why do you leave me here alone, I pray you?* D. *How now, what*
tale is this?
Ey but Mysis, whose is this childe? or who brought it hither?
10 M. *Art thou well in thy wits, to ask me that question?* D. *Whom else*
should I ask?
That see no body else here. Ch. *I wonder whose it should be!*
D. *Will you tell me what I ask you, or not?* M. *Ah,* D. *Come hither on*
my right hand.
M. *You dote; did not you your self lay it there? you had best take heed*
You do not speak one word besides those that I ask you.
15 M. *You rail.* D. *Whence is't? speak aloud.* M. *From us.* D. *Ha, ha, he,*
It is a wonder indeed if a woman that is a whore deal shamelesly.
Ch. *This maid belongeth to the woman of* Andros, *as far as I can per-*
ceive.
D. *Do we seem to be so fit persons for you to play upon?* Ch. *I came in*
time.
D. *Make haste withal to take away the childe hence from the gate;*
20 *Tarry. Take heed you stir not any whither out of that place.*
M. *A mischief light on thee, thou dost so terrifie me poor woman.*
D. *Do I speak to you or no?* M. *What would you have?* D. *Do you yet*
stand to ask?
Deal plainly, whose childe have you laid here? tell me.
M. *Do not you know?* D. *Let what I know alone, and tell me what I*
ask.
25 M. *Yours.* D. *Whose yours?* M. *Pamphilus's.* D. *How now, what?*
Pamphilus's?
M. *Why, is it not?* Ch. *I did well always to avoid this marriage.*
D. *O villain, that deserves to be punished!* M. *Why do you exclaim?*
D. *which childe? was not it brought to you yesternight in the evening?*
M. *O thou bold-faced fellow!* D. *But I saw* Canthara
30 *with her coats tuckt up about her.* M. *Truly, I thank God*
That some free-women were at her delivery.
D. *Truly, she doth not well know him, for whose cause she begins these*
things.
If Chremes (*thinks she*) *shall see a childe laid before the door,*
He will not give his daughter: but he will the rather give her.

35 Ch.

5. Reliquit me homo atq; abiit. *D.* Dii voſtram fidem!
Quid turbæ eſt apud forum? Quid illic hominum litigant?

Tum annona chara eſt; quid dicam, aliud neſcio.
M. Cur tu, obſecro, hîc me ſolam? *D.* Hem, quæ eſt hæc fabula?

Eho, Myſis, puer hic unde eſt? quiſve huc attulit?
10. *M.* Satin' ſanus es, qui id rogites? *D.* Quem ego igitur rogem?

Qui hic neminem alium video. *Ch.* Miror unde ſit.
D. Dicturan' es quod rogo? *M.* Au. *D.* Concede ad dextram.

M. Deliras; non tute ipſe? *D.* Verbum ſi mihi ullum
Præterea quàm quod rogo, faxis cave.
15. *M.* Maledicis. *D.* Unde eſt? dic clarè. *M.* à nobis. *D.* Ha, ha, he.
Mirum verò impudenter mulier ſi facit meretrix.
Ch. Ab Andria eſt ancilla hæc, quantum intelligo. *D.* Adeon'

Videmur vobis eſſe idonei, in quibus ſic illudatis? *Ch.* Veni in tempore.
D. Propera adeò puerum tollere hinc ab januâ.
20. Mane. Cave quoquam ex iſtoc exceſſis loco.
M. Dii te te eradicent, ita me miſeram territas.
D. Tibi ego dico, an non? *M.* Quid vis? *D.* At etiam rogas?

Cedo, cujum puerum hîc appoſuiſti? dic mihi.
M. Tu neſcis? *D.* Mitte quod ſcio; dic quod rogo.

25 *M.* Veſtri. *D.* Cujus veſtri? *M.* Pamphili. *D.* Hem, quid? Pamphili?
M. Eho, Annon eſt? *Ch.* Rectè ego ſemper fugi has nuptias.
D. O facinus animadvertendum! *M.* Quid clamitas?
D. Quémne ego vidi heri ad vos deferri veſperi?
M. O hominem audacem! *D.* Verùm vidi Cantharam
30. Subfarcinatam. *M.* Diis pol habeo gratias,
Cùm in partu ſolo aliquæ adfuerunt liberæ.
D. Næ illa illum haud novit, cujus cauſa hoc incipit.

Chremes ſi puerum poſitum ante ædes viderit,
Non dabit: tantò hercle magis dabit.

Ch. Truly he will not. D. Moreover now that you may know my mind,
Unless you take away the child, I will tumble him into the middle of the way,
And I will tumble you there in the dirt.
M. Truly thou art not a man in thy wits. D. One piece of knavery
Discovereth another. I hear it whispered now amongst them
That this Glycerie is a Citizen of Athens. Ch. what now? D. He shall
Be forced by the Law to marry her. M. Why I pray you, is she not a Citizen?
Ch. I was almost fallen upon a merry mischief at unawares.
D. Who talks here? O Chremes, you come in very good time;
Do you hearken? Ch. I have heard all. D. Have you heard all these things?
Ch. I have heard all I say from the brginning. D. Have you heard I pray you?
O the roguevies! It is fit this woman should be had hence to the house of correction.
This is he: do not think that you make a fool of Davus.
M. Wo is me, poor woman! my old Master, I have spoken nothing untrue.
Ch. I know the whole matter. But is Simo within? D. He is.
M. You villain, do not meddle with me; If I do not tell Glycerie all these things—
D. Away, you silly woman, you perceive not what is done. M. How should I perceive?
D. This is the Brides Father, it could not otherwise be brought about That he should know these things we would have him. M. You should have told me before-hand.
D. Do you think there is but small difference whether you do all by hab nab,
As the nature of them requires, or meerly for the nonce?

Act IV. Scene 6.

Crito, Mysis, Davus.

Ch. I was told, that Chrysis lived in this street,
Who chose rather to get wealth here dishonestly,

Ch. Non hercle faciet. *D.* Nunc adeò, ut tu sis sciens,
Nisi puerum tollis, jam ego hunc in mediam viam
Pervolvam, téq; ibidem pervolvam in luto.
M. Tu pol homo non es sobrius. *D.* Fallacia
Alia aliam trudit. Jam susurrari audio
Civem Atticam esse hanc. *Ch.* Hem! *D.* Coactus legibus
Eam uxorem ducet. *M.* Obsecro, eho, annon civis est?

Ch. Jocularium in malum insciens penè incidi.
D. Quis hic loquitur? O Chremes, per tempus advenis.
Ausculta. *Ch.* Audivi omnia. *D.* An hæc tu omnia?

Ch. Audivi, inquam à principio. *D.* Audistin', obsecro? Hem
Scelera! hanc jam oportet in cruciatum hinc abripi.
Hic est ille: non te credas Davum ludere.
M. Me miseram, nihil pol falsi dixi, mi senex.

Ch. Novi omnem rem. Sed est Simo intus? *D.* Est.
M. Ne me attingas, sceleste; si pol Glycerio non omnia hæc.
D. Eho, inepta, nescis quid sit actum. *M.* Quii sciam?

D. Hic socer est, alio pacto haud poterat fieri,
Ut sciret hæc quæ volumus. *M.* Prædiceres.

D. Paululum interesse censes, ex animo omnia
Ut fert natura, facias, an de industriâ?

Actus IV. *Scen.* 6.

Crito, Mysis, Davus.

Cr. IN hac habitasse platea dictum est Chrysidem,
Quæ sese inhonestè optavit parare hîc divitias,

Then to live poor and honestly in her own country,
Her goods are fallen to me by her death.
S. But I see some of whom I may ask. God save you. M. I pray you,
whom do I see? Is not this Crito, Chrysis *her full cosin?*
It is he. Cr. *O* Mysis, *God save you.* M. *God save you,* Crito.
Cr. *Is it so, is* Chrysis *dead? Ha!* M. *Shee hath undone us poor women.*
Cr. *How do you? How do you live? Is all well with you?* M. *what we*
do. We do as we can, as they say, when we cannot do as we would.
Cr. *What doth* Glycerie? *hath she yet found out her parents here?*
M. *I would she had.* Cr. *What not yet? I came hither unluckily;*
For truly had I known that, I would never have set foot hither;
For she was always reported and held to be her sister,
Shee is in possession of what was Chrysis's. *Now for me that am*
but a stranger to follow suits here,
How easie and profitable it is likely to be, other mens examples forewarn me.
Besides I suppose she hath now some friend or guardian,
For she was almost a grown woman when she went thence,
They may cry out on me,
That I like a petty-fogging knave do hunt after another bodies estate,
that I am a beggerly rascal and besides
I may not bereave her of all.
M. *O most honest stranger* Crito, *indeed you keep your old wont.*
Cr. *Bring me to her, and seeing I am come hither, let me see her.*
M. *Yes.*
D. *I will follow these folks; I am loth the old man should see me at*
this time.

Act. V. Scene 1.

Chremes, Simo.

Ch. *NOw,* Simo, *my friendship towards you hath appeared sufficiently,*
I began to undergo danger enough. Now cease your intreating;
whilst I strive to humour you, I have almost befool'd away my daughters life.
S. *Nay rather* Chremes, *I most earnestly request and desire you,*

5. *That*

Potius quàm in patriâ honestè pauper vivere.
Ejus morte ad me lege redierunt bona.
5. Sed quos percuncter, video. Salvete. *M.* Obsecro,
Quem video? Estné hic sobrinus Chrysidis?
Is est. *Cr.* O Mysis, salve. *M.* Salvus sis, Crito.
Cr. Itan' Chrysis? Hem. *M.* Nos quidem pol miseras perdidit.

Cr. Quî vos? quo pacto? satin' rectè? *M.* Nôsne?
10. Sic ut quimus, aiunt, quando ut volumus, non licet?
Cr. Quid Glycerium? jam hîc suos parentes repperit?
M. Utinam. *Cr.* An nondum etiam? haud auspicatò huc me appuli:
Nam pol si id scissem, nunquam huc tetulissem pedem.
Semper enim dicta est esse hæc, atque habita est soror.
15 Quæ illius fuêre possidet. Nunc me hospitem lites sequi, quàm hîc mihi sit
Facile atque utile, aliorum exempla commonent.

Simul arbitror jam aliquem esse amicum & defensorem ei;

Nam ferè grandiuscula jam profecta est illinc, clamitent me

Sycophantem hæreditatem persequi, mendicum: tum ipsam despoliare
20. Non licet. *M.* Optume hospes, pol, Crito, antiquum tenes.
Cr. Duc me ad eam, & quando huc veni, ut videam. *M.* Maximè.

D. Sequar hos, nolo ut me tempore hoc videat senex.

Act. V. *Scena* 1.

Chremes, Simo.

Ch. SAtis jam satis, Simo, spectata erga te amicitia est mea,

Satis periculi incepi adire; orandi jam finem face.
Dum studeo obsequi tibi, pene illusi vitam filiæ.

S. Immo enim quàm maximè abs te oro atq; postulo, Chremes,

5 That you would really perform the kindneſs erewhile begun.
Ch. See how unreaſonable you are through earneſtneſs; ſo you may effect what you have a minde to,
You neither conſider any mean in courteſies, nor what you intreat me.
For if you did conſider, you would forbear to burden me with your unreaſonableneſs.
S. What, what? Ch. Alas, do you ask? You have forced me
10. To beſtow my daughter on a yong man intangled in love with another,
Not enduring to bear of a wife, for diſcord, and uncertainty of wedlock;
That by her trouble and grief I may cure your ſon;
You obtained your deſire, I began to do it, whilſt the matter ſuffered; and now it doth not ſuffer, you muſt bear with me.
They ſay ſhe is a Citizen herebence, there a child born, let us alone.
15 Sim. I intreat you for Gods ſake, that you would not give your mind to beleeve them,
For whom it is moſt advantagious that he be as bad as bad can be;
All theſe things are done and undertaken becauſe of the marriage;
When that cauſe why they do theſe things ſhall be taken away, they will be quiet.
Ch. You are miſtaken, I my ſelf ſaw a maid chiding with Davus. S. I know it.
20. Ch. But in good earneſt, when neither of them knew before-hand that I was there.
S. I beleeve it, and Davus told me a while before that the women would do it.
I know not what I have forgot to ſay to you to day, as I had intended.

Act. V. Scene 2.

Davus, Chremes, Simo, Dromo.

D. I charge you preſently to ſet your heart at reſt. Ch. See where Davus is for you.
S. Whence cometh he forth? D. By my means and the ſtrangers.
S. What miſchief is that? D. I never ſaw a fitter man,

S. Ut beneficium initum dudum te comprobes.
Ch. Vide quàm iniquus sis præ studio; dum id efficias quod cupis,

Neq; modum benignitatis, neq; quid me ores, cogitas.
Nam si cogites, remittas jam me onerare injuriis.

S. Quibus? *Ch.* Ah rogitas? perpulisti me ut homini adolescentulo
10 In alio occupato amore, abhorrenti ab re uxoriâ

Filiam darem in seditionem; atque in incertas nuptias;

Ejus labore arq; dolore gnato ut medicarer tuo.
Impetrâsti, incepi dum res tenuit; nunc non fert, feras.

Illam hinc civem esse aiunt, puer est gnatus, nos missos face.
15. *Sim.* Rer ego te Deos oro, ut ne illis animum inducas credere,

Quibus id maximè utile est, illum esse quàm deterrimum.
Nuptiarum gratiâ hæc sunt facta arq; incepta omnia.

Ubi ea causa, quamobrem hæc faciunt, erit adempta his, desinent.

Ch. Erras: cum Davo egomet vidi jurgantem ancillam. S. Scio.

20. *Ch.* At vero vultu, cùm ibi me adesse neuter tum præsenserat:

S. Credo, & id facturas Davus dudum prædixit mihi.

Et nescio quid tibi sum oblitus hodie ac volui dicere.

Act. V. *Scen.* 2.

Davus, Chremes, Simo, Dromo.

D. ANimo nunc jam otioso esse impero. *Ch.* Hem Davum tibi.
S. Unde egreditur? D. Meo præsidio atque hospitis.
S. Quid illud est mali? D. Ego commodiorem hominem,

Adventum,

A more seasonable coming, nor a better time. S. *Whom doth the rogue commend here?*

5. D. *Now all is cock-sure.* S. *Do I linger to speak to him?* D. *Here is my Master, what shall I do?*

S. *God save you, good Sir.* D. *What now?* O *my* Chremes, *all things are ready*

Now within. Ch. *You have looked to them very well.* D. *Send for the Bride when you will.* S. *Very well indeed:*

That is the reason forsooth he is now absent therehence. Withal, do you answer me this; what business

Have you there? D. *Who, I?* S. *Yes, you.* D. *I?* S. *I speak to you.*

10 D. *I went but in just now.* S. *As though I asked you how long ago?* D. *With your son.*

S. *What is* Pamphilus *within? I am tormented, poor man.*

Why, you rogue, did not you tell me there was a falling out betwixt them?

D. *So there is.* S. *Why is he here then?* Ch. *What do you think he is doing? he is chiding with her.*

D. *Nay, but indeed* Chremes *you shall hear me tell you a notable strange matter;*

15. I know not what old man is come even now; but to look on, he is a substantial, understanding man: if you saw his face,

You would deem him a very honest man; there is a setled gravity in his countenance,

And truth in what he saith. S. *What news do you bring us?* D. *Nothing indeed*

But what I have heard him say. S. *What saith he then?* D. *That he is sure*

That Glycerie *is a Citizen of* Athens. S. *Ho,* Dromo, Dromo! Dr. *what is the matter?*

20. S. Dromo? D. *Do but hear me.* S. *If thou speakest a word,* Dromo.

D. *I pray you, hear me.* Dr. *What would you have?* S. *Take up this fellow*

A good height in a doors, as fast as you can. Dr. *Whom?* S. Davus. Dr. *Why so?*

S. *Because I list. Take him up, I say.* D. *What have I done?* S. *Take him up.*

D. *If you find I have told you any lie, kill me.* S. *I do not hear you.*

25. I

Adventum, tempus non vidi. *S.* Scelus, quemnam hîc laudat?

D. Omnis res est jam in vado. *S.* Cesso alloqui? *D.* Herus est, quid agam.

S. Salve, bone vir. *D.* Ehem, O noster Chremes, omnia apparata sunt

Jam intus. *Ch.* Curasti probè. *D.* Ubi voles, accerse. *S.* Bene sanè.

Id enimverò hinc nunc abest. Etiam tu hoc responde, quid istic tibi

Negotii est? *D.* Mihin'? *S.* Ita. *D.* Mihine? *S.* Tibi ego.

D. Modò introii. *S.* Quasi ego quam dudum rogem? *D.* Cum tuo

Gnato una. *S.* Anne est intus Pamphilus? cruciór miser.

Eho, num tu dixtin' esse inter eos inimicitias, carnifex?

D. Sunt. *S.* Cur igitur hîc est? *Ch.* Quid illum censes? cum illâ litigat.

D. Imò verò indignum, Chremes, jam facinus faxo ex me audies.

Nescio qui senex modò venit, ellum! confidens, catus, cùm faciem videas,

Videtur esse quantivis pretii; tristis severitas inest in vultu,

Atque in verbis fides. *S.* Quidnam adportas? *D.* Nihil equidem,

Nisi quod illum audivi dicere. *S.* Quid ait tandem? *D.* Glycerium

Se scire civem esse Atticam. *S.* Hem, Dromo, Dromo! *Dr.* Quid est?

S. Dromo! *D.* Audi. *S.* Verbum si addideris, Dromo.

D. Audi, obsecro. *Dr.* Quid vis? *S.* Sublimem inde hunc

Rape, quantum potes. *Dr.* Quem? *S.* Davum. *Dr.* Quamobrem?

S. Quia lubet. Rape, inquam. *D.* Quid feci? *S.* Rape.

D. Si quicquam invenies mentitum, occidito. *S.* Nihil audio.

Ego

I will now vex your patience. D. *Although this be true.*
S. *Yea for all that, do you take care to keep him fettered. And do you hear,*
Tie the beast neck and heels together. Go to now, I will shew you if I live to day,
What danger it is for you to deceive your Master, and him his Father.
Ch. *Ah, be not in such a passion.*
S. Chremes, *do you not pity me, to see my sons dutifulness towards me,*
That I should take so much pains for such a son? Well, Pamphilus; *come out here* Pamphilus, *are you no whit ashamed?*

Act V. Scen. 3.

Pamphilus, Simo, Chremes.

P. WHo would speak with me? *I am undone, it is my Father.*
S. *What sayest thou of all knaves the worst?* Ch. *Ah Speak rather to the matter, and forbear to give ill language.*
S. *As though any thing can be spoken too ill against this fellow.*
Do you say it forsooth, Is Glycerie *a Citizen?* P. *So they report.*
S. *So they report! O his huge confidence!*
Doth he consider what he saith? Is he sorry for what he hath done?
See whether his colour doth shew any sign of bashfulness?
That he should be so weak minded, as contrary to the custom
Of Citizens, and the law, and the mind of his own Father,
He should yet desire to have her to his utter disgrace?
P. *Wo is me, poor man!* S. *Oh* Pamphilus, *are you now sensible of it at last?*
You should have said that long agoe, I say long agoe, when you so set your mind,
As you must by any means effect what you had a desire to:
On that very day, that word was truly said of you.
But what do I do? why do I disquiet my self? why do I chase my self?
Why do I trouble my old age with his madness?
Is it that I should undergo the punishment for his faults?
Nay, let him take her, and fare him well; let him live with her.
P. *My Father!*
S. *Why my Father? as if you had need of this father.*

25. Ege jam te commotum reddam. *D.* Tametſi hoc verum eſt.
S. Tamen, tu cura adſervandum vinctum. Atq; audin' quadrupedem
Conſtringito. Age nunc jam, ego pol hodie ſi vivo, tibi oſtendam
Herum quid ſit pericli fallere, & illi patrem. *Ch.* Ah ne ſævi tantopere.
S. Chremes, pietatem gnati! nonne te miſeret mei? Tantum
30. Laborem capere ob talem filium? Age Pamphile, exi Pamphile, ecquid te pudet?

Actus V. *Scen.* 3.

Pamphilus, Simo, Chremes.

P. Quis me vult? perii, pater eſt. *S.* Quid ais, omnium? *Ch.* Ah,
Rem potius ipſam dic; ac mitte malè loqui.
S. Quaſi quicquam in hunc gravius dici poſſit.
Ain' tandem, civis Glycerium eſt? *P.* Ita prædicant.
5. *D.* Ita prædicant, ò ingentem confidentiam!
Num cogitat, quid dicat? num facti piget?
Vide num ejus color pudoris ſignum uſquam indicat?
Adeon' impotenti eſſe animo, ut præter civium
Morem atq; legem, & ſui voluntatem patris,
10. Tamen hanc habere cupiat cum ſummo probro?
P. Me miſerum! *S.* Hem: modóne id demum ſenſiſtj, Pamphile?
Olim iſtuc olim cùm ita animum induxiſti tuum,
Quod cuperes aliquo pacto efficiundum tibi;
Eodem die iſtuc verbum vere in te accidit.
15. Sed quid ago? cur me excrucio? cur me macero?
Cur meam ſenectam hujus ſolicito amentiâ?
An ut pro hujus peccatis ego ſupplicium ſufferam?
Immò habeat; valeat; vivat cum illâ. *P.* Mi pater?
S. Quid, mi pater? quaſi tu hujus indigeas patris.

20. Domus

20. *You have got a house, a wife and children, whether your Father will or no.*
There be those brought that may say she is a Citizen: you shall have the victory.
P. *Father, may I speak a few words?* S. *What will you say to me?*
Ch. *Yet,* Simo, *hear him.* S. *I hear him? What should I hear him,* Chremes? Ch. *Yet let him speak.* S. *well, let him speak, I give him leave.*
25. P. *I confess I love this woman, and if that be an offence, I confess it too;*
Father, I submit my self to you, lay what charge you will upon me, command me.
Will you have me marry, and let this woman go? I will bear it as well as I can:
Onely this I beseech you, that you would not think this old man was brought by me.
Give me leave to clear my self, and bring him hither before you. S. *You bring him?*
30. P. *Suffer me, Father.* Ch. *He desires but what is reason; give him leave.* P. *Let me over-treat you.* S. *I give you leave.*
I could be content to yield to any thing, Chremes, *so I may not find my self to be cosened by this son of mine.*
Ch. *A little punishment is satisfaction to a father for a great offence.*

Act V. Scen. 4.

Crito, Chremes, Simo, Pamphilus.

Cr. *FOrbear to intreat me; any one of these reasons perswade me to do it.*
Either you, or because it is true, or because I wish well to Glycerie.
Ch. *Do I see* Crito *of* Andria? *truly it is he.* Cr. *God save you* Chremes.
Ch. *what do you at* Athens, *that are here so seldom?* Cr. *It is so fallen out. But is this* Simo?
5. Ch. *This is he.* S. *Do you ask for me? Why, do you say* Glycerie *is a Citizen of this place?*
Cr. *Do you deny it?* S. *Do you come hither so well provided?* Cr. *why so?* S. *Do you ask?*

Do

20. Domus, uxor, liberi inventi, invito patre.

Adducti qui illam civem hinc dicant: viceris.

P. Pater, licétne pauca? *S.* Quid dices mihi?
Ch. Tamèn, Simo, audi. *S.* Ego audiam? Quid ego audiam, Chreme? *Ch.* Attamen, dicat, fine. *S.* Age, dicat, fino.

25. *P.* Ego me amare hanc fateor; si id peccare eſt, fateor id quoque;
Tibi, pater, me dedo; quidvis oneris impende, impera.

Víſne uxorem ducere, hanc vis amittere? ut potero, feram:

Hoc modò te obſecro, ut ne credas à me allegatum hunc ſenem.

Sine me expurgem, atque illum huc coràm adducam. *S.* Adducas?
30. *P.* Sine, pater. *Ch.* Æquum poſtulat, da veniam. *P.* Sine te exorem. *S.* Sino.
Quidvis cupio, dum ne ab hoc me falli comperiam, Chreme.

Ch. Pro peccato magno paululum ſupplicii ſatis eſt patri.

Actus V. *Scen.* 4.

Crito, Chremes, Simo, Pamphilus.

Cr. MItte orare; una harum quævis cauſa me, ut faciam, monet.
Vel tu, vel quod verum eſt, vel quod ipſi cupio Glycerio.
Ch. Andrium ego Critonem video? certè is eſt. *Cr.* Salvus ſis, Chreme.
Ch. Quid tu Athenas inſolens? *Cr.* Evenit. Sed hiccine eſt Simo?

5. *Ch.* Hic eſt. *S.* Men' quæris? Eho, tu Glycerium hinc civem ais eſſe?
Cr. Tu negas? *S.* Itáne huc paratus advenis? *Cr.* Quare? *S.* Rogas?

Túne

Do you think to do these things and go unpunished? Do you trapan
Young men here, that are unexperienced in the world, and honestly
brought up?
Do you feed their fancies by enticing them on, and giving them fair
words?
10. Cr. *Are you well in your wits? and do you take them, and their*
whores together?
P. *I am undone. I am afraid the stranger cannot abide it.* Ch. Simo,
if you knew this man sufficiently,
You would not judg so. He is an honest man. S. *Can this be an ho-*
nest man?
Comes he so very jump to day upon the very nick of the marriage,
That he could never come before now? Must we believe him, Chre-
mes?
15. P. *But that I am afraid of my Father; I have something I could*
tell him very well how to answer that matter.
S. *You petty-fogging knave.* Cr. *what now!* Ch. *He is as you see,*
Crito, *forbear him.* Cr. *Let him consider who he is.*
If he proceed to say what he list to me, he shall hear what he list not.
Do I meddle with those things, or care for them? Will not you bear
your own grief patiently?
For as concerning what I said, it may be quickly known, whether what
you heard, be true, or false.
20. *An* Athenian *a good while ago having suffered Shipwrack, was*
cast a shore at Andros,
And that little girle with him; Then he being in want by chance,
First betook himself to Chrysis *Father.* S. *He begins to tell a tale of*
a tub.
Ch. *Let him go on.* Cr. *Doth he so interrupt me indeed?* Ch. *Go*
on. Cr. *Beside,*
He that entertained him was my Cousin. There I heard it of the
man himself,
25. *That he was an* Athenian. *He died there.* Ch. *What was his*
name?
Cr. *Must I tell you his name so quickly?* Phania. Ch. *Ah, I am*
undone. Cr. *But truly*
I think it was Phania. *This I am sure of, he said he was one of*
Rhamnus.
Ch. *O Jupiter!* Cr. *O* Chremes, *many others in* Andros *heard*
These same words then. Ch. *I wish it were as I hope it is. Well tell me*
30. *What*

Túne impune hæc facias? túne hîc homines adoleſcentulos
Imperitos rerum, eductos liberè, in fraudem illicis?

Sollicitando & pollicitando eorum animos lactas?

10. *Cr.* Sanun' es? *S.* Ac meretricios amores nuptiis conglutinas?

P. Perii; metuo, ut ſubſtet hoſpes. *Ch.* Si, Simo, hunc nôris ſatis,

Non ita arbitrere. Bonus eſt hic vir. *S.* Hic vir ſit bonus?

Itáne adtemperatè evenit hodie in ipſis nuptiis,
Ut veniret antehac nunquam? eſt verò huic credendum, Chremes?

15. *P.* Ni metuam patrem, habeo pro illâ re quod illum moneam probé.
S. Sycophanta. *Cr.* Hem! *Ch.* Sic Crito eſt hic; mitte. *Cr.* Videar

Qui ſiet. Si mihi pergat quæ vult dicere, ea quæ non vult audiet,
Ego iſtæc moveo aut curo? non tu tuum malum æquo animo feres?
Nam ego quæ dixi, vera an falſâ audieris, jam ſciri poteſt.

20 Atticus quidam olim nave fractâ apud Andrum ejectus eſt;

Et iſtæc urbs parva virgo; tum ille egens fortè applicat
Primùm ad Chryſidis patrem ſe. *Si.* Fabulam inceptat.

Ch. Sine. *Cr.* Itáne verò obturbat? *Ch.* Perge. *Cr.* Tum is mihi

Cognatus fuit, qui eum recepit. Ibi ego audivi ex illo ſeſe

25. Atticum eſſe. Is ibi mortuus eſt. *Ch.* Ejus nomen? *Cr.* Nomen.
Tam citò tibi? Phania. *Ch.* Hem, perii. *Cr.* Verùm hercle

Opinor fuiſſe Phaniam. Hoc certò ſcio, Ramnuſium ſe aiebat eſſe.

Ch. O Jupiter! *Cr.* Eadem hæc, O Chreme, multi alii in Andro
Tum audivere. *Ch.* Utinam id ſit quod ſpero. Eho, dic mihi

What did he say she was? Did he say she was his daughter? Cr. No. Ch. Whose then?
Cr. His brothers daughter: Ch. Surely she is mine. Cr. What say you? S. What
Is that you say? P. Listen, Pamphilus. S. How, do you believe it?
Ch. That Phania was my brother. S. I knew the man, and know it was so.
Ch. He flying hence to avoid the war, and thinking to follow me into Asia,
Made a journey after me, he was then afraid to leave her here.
After those things, this is the first time I hear what was become of him.
P. I am scarce my own man, my minde is so tossed with fear,
And joy, and hope, and wondring at this so great and so sudden a good hap.
S. Truly I am glad that she is so many ways found to be your daughter,
P. I believe it, Father. Ch. But one scruple yet remains with me,
Which doth very much trouble me. P. You deserve to be shent with your scrupulosity,
You seek a knot in a bull-rush. Cr. What is that? Ch. Her name
Doth not accord. Cr. She had another name truly when she was a little girl.
Ch. What, Crito? Do you remember it. Cr. I am calling it to minde.
P. Should I suffer this mans memory to hinder my pleasure,
Seeing I can easily help my self in this matter?
I will not suffer it. O Chremes, the name is Pasibula which you enquire after.
Cr. That is she. Ch. That is just she. P. I heard it of her a thousand times.
S. Chremes, I think you believe that we are all glad at this.
Ch. In good earnest; I believe it. P. Father, what remains more to be done?
S. The matter it self hath reconciled me towards you a good while ago.
P. O fine father! Chremes altereth nothing about my wife,
But that I may have her so as I have had. Ch. Very good reason, except your father
Say otherwise. P. As for the portion forsooth. S. That indeed is to be looked after. Ch. Her portion
Pamphilus, is five hundred pounds. P. I accept it. Ch. I haste to my daughter.
Come Crito, go along with me, for I believe she scarce knoweth me.

S. Why

Quid eam tum? Suámne esse aiebat. *Cr.* Non. *Ch.* Cujam igitur?

Cr. Fratris filiam. *Ch.* Cerè mea est. *Cr.* Quid ais? *S.* Quid

Tu ais? *P.* Arrige aures. Pamphile. *S.* Quî credis?
Ch. Phania ille frater meus fuit. *S.* Nòram & scio.
Ch. Is hinc bellum fugiens, méque in Asiam persequens

Proficiscturi tum illam relinquere hic est veritus.
Post illa, nunc primum audio quid illo sit factum.
P. Vix sum apud me, ita animus commotus est metu,
Spe, gaudio, mirando hoc tanto, tam repentino bono.

Si. Sanè istam multis modis, tuam inveniri gaudeo.

P. Credo pater. *Ch.* At mihi unus scrupulus etiam restat
Qui me malè habet. *P.* Dignus es cum tuâ religione odio;

Nodum in scirpo quæris. *Cr.* Quid istuc est. *Ch.* Nomen
Non convenit. *Cr.* Fuit hercle huic aliud parvæ.

Ch. Quid, Crito? Nunquid meministi? *Cr.* Id quæro.
P. Egó ejus memoriam patiar meæ voluptati obstare,
Cum ego possim in hac re medicari mihi?
Non patiar. Heus Chreme, quod quæris, Pasibula est.

Cr. Ipsa est. *Ch.* Ea est. *P.* Ex ipsâ millies audivi.

S. Omnes nos gaudere hoc, Chremete te credo credere.
Ch. Ita me Dii bene ament, credo. *P.* Quid restat, pater?

Si. Immò dum res reduxit me ipsa in gratiam,
P. O lepidum patrem! de uxore, ita ut possedi, nihil
Mutat Chremes. *Cr.* Causa optima est, nisi quid pater

Aliud ait. *P.* Nempe. *S.* Id scilicet. *Ch.* Dos

Pamphile, est decem talenta. *P.* Accipio. *Ch.* Propero ad filiam.

Eho, Crito mecum, nam illam me credo haud nosse. *S.* Cur non

S. *Why do you not give order she should be brought over hither?*
P. *You do well to put us in mind, I will now*
Commit that business to Davus. S. *He cannot do it.* P. *Why can he not?*
S. *Because he hath another thing which more concerns him, and a greater matter then that.* P. *What is it?*
60. S. *He is fast in Prison.* P. *Father, he is wrongfully imprisoned.*
S. *Not so, I commanded it.*
P. *I pray you bid him be set at liberty.* S. *Well, be it so.* P. *But make b. ste.*
S. *I am going in.* P. *O what a joyfull and happy day is this!*

Act V. Scene 5.

Charinus, Pamphilus.

Ch. I *Am going to see what* Pamphilus *doth, and lo where he is.*
P. *Some body perhaps*
May think I do not believe this to be true; but I have a good mind that it be thus true.
I suppose the life of the Gods is therefore everlasting,
Because pleasures do properly belong to them, for I am immortal
5. *Already, if no grief at all intermingle with this joy.*
What, whom should I chiefly desire now to be offered me, to whom I may tell these things?
Ch. *What joy is that?* P. *I see* Davus: *There is no man that I had rather have*
Of all men living. For I know that he alone will be heartily glad of any thing that rejoyceth me.

Act V. Scen. 6.

Davus, Pamphilus, Charinus.

D. W*Here is this* Pamphilus? P. Davus! D. *What man is that, that calls me?*
P. *It is I.* D. *O* Pamphilus! P. *You do not know what hath befallen me.*
D. *True*

Illam huc transferri jubes? *P.* Rectè admones, Dave ego
Istuc dedam jam negotii. *S.* Non potest. *P.* Qui non potest?
S. Quia habet aliud magis ex sese, & majus. *P.* Quidnam?
60. *S.* Vinctus est. *P.* Pater, non rectè vinctus est. *S.* Haud ita, jussi.
P. Jube solvi, obsecro. *S.* Agè, fiat. *P.* At matura.
S. Eo intrò. *P.* O faustum & felicem hunc diem!

Act. V. *Scen.* V.
Charinus, Pamphilus.

Ch PRoviso quid agat Pamphilus, atq; eccum! *P.* Aliquis forsitan
Me putet non putare hoc verum: at mihi nunc sic esse hoc verum lubet.
Ego vitam Deorum propterea sempiternam esse arbitror,
Quod voluptates eorum propriæ sunt; nam mihi immortalitas
5. Parta est, si nulla ægritudo intercesserit huic gaudio.
Sed quem egò potissimum mihi exoptem nunc, cui hæc narrem, dari?
Ch. Quid illud gaudii est? *P.* Davum video: nemo est, quem mallem
Omnium. Nam hunc scio mea solidè solum gavisurum gaudia.

Act. V. *Scen.* 6.
Davus, Pamphilus, Charinus.

D. Pamphilus ubinam hic est? *P.* Dave. *D.* Quis homo est qui me?
P. Ego sum. *D.* O Pamphile. *P.* Nescis quid mihi obtigerit.

D. *True indeed: but I know what hath befallen my self.* P. *And so do I too.*
D. *The fashion of the world goeth, that you should first know what harm I have got,*
5. *Then I know what good hath befallen you.* P. *My* Glycerie *hath found*
Her Father and Mother. D. *That is well.* Ch. *What now?* P. *Her Father is*
An especial friend of ours. D. *Who is that?* P. Chremes. D. *You say well.*
P. *and there is no delay, but I must marry her.* Ch. *Doth he dream*
On those things which his mind ran upon when he was awake? P. *And as for the child,* Dâvus. D. *Tush, say no more.*
10. *He is the onely child whom the Gods love.* Ch. *I am well, if these things be true;*
I will go to him, and speak with him. P. *what man is this? O* Charinus, *you come*
In the very nick of time. Ch. *It is well done.* P. *What, have you heard the matter?*
Ch. *I have heard all; well, think of me in your prosperity. Now* Chremes *is yours,*
I know he will do all things that you would have him do. P. *I know it:*
15. *But it would be too long for us to tarry for him till he come forth; follow me this way.*
He is within with Glycerie. *Do you* Davus *go quickly home,*
Fetch some body to lead her away hence: why do you stand still? why do you loyter? D. *I am going.*
Do not ye tarry till they come out hither; she will be married within:
It will be dispatched within doors, if there be any thing remaining to be done. Clap your hands.

D. Certè, ſed quid mihi obtigerit, ſcio. P. Et quidem ego. D. More
Hominum evenit, ut quid ſim nactus mali, priùs reſciſceres tu,
5. Quàm ego illud quod tibi evenit boni. P. Mea Glycerium ſuos
Parentes repperit. D. O factum bene. Ch. Hem! P. Pater a-
micus
Summus nobis. D. Quis? P. Chremes. D. Narras probè. P. Nec
Mora ulla eſt, quin eam uxorem ducam. Ch. Num ille ſomniat ea quæ
Vigilans voluit? P. Tum de puero, Dave. D. Ah, deſine,
10. Solus eſt quem diligant Dii. Ch. Salvus ſum, ſi hæc vera ſunt.
Adibo & colloquar. P. Quis homo eſt? O Charine, in tempore
Ipſo mihi advenis. Ch. Bene factum. P. Hem, audiſtin?
Ch. Omnia: age, me in tuis ſecundis rebus reſpice: Tuus eſt
nunc Chremes:
Facturum quæ voles ſcio eſſe omnia. P. Memini, atq; adeo
15. Longum eſt nos illum expectare dum exeat. Sequere hâc me:
Intus apud Glycerium eſt. Tu, Dave, abi domum properè,
Accerſe, hinc qui auferant eam: quid ſtas? quid ceſſas? D. Eo,
Nè expectetis, dum exeant huc; intus deſpondebitur;
Intus tranſigetur, ſi quid eſt quod reſtat. Plaudite.

UMI

TERENCE'S
EUNUCHUS
ENGLISH
AND
LATINE.

UMI

EUNUCHUS

A COMEDIE

Of Publius Terentius
An African of Carthage.

Acted
At the Megalesian *games,*
When Lucius Posthumius Albinus
And
Lucius Cornelius Merula
were Ædiles Curules.
Lucius Ambivius Turpio
and
Lucius Attilius Prenestinus
acted it.

Flaccus *the Son of* Claudius
tuned it
with two Pipes held on the right side of the mouth.

It is a Greek Comedie of Menanders,
Acted the second time.

Published
when Marcus Valerius Messala,
and
Cneius Fannius Strabo
were Consuls.

In the Year
Since the City Rome *was built,* DLXXXXIII.
Before Christ was born, CLIIII.

EUNUCHUS
PUBLII TERENTII
Carthaginiensis Afri.

Acta
Ludis Megalensibus,
L. Posthumio Albino
&
L. Cornelio Merula
Ædilibus Curulibus.
Egerunt
L. Ambivius Turpio
&
L. Attilius Prænestinus.

Modos fecit
Flaccus Claudii Filius,
tibiis dualus dextris.

Græca est Menandri.
Acta II.

Edita
M. Valerio Messala
&
Cn. Fannio Strabone
Consulibus.

Anno
Ab Urbe conditâ, DLXXXXIII.
Ante Christum natum, CLIIII.

The Actors or Speakers in this Comedy.

Antipho, *A Young-man.*
Chærea, *A Young-man.*
Chremes, *A Country Young-man.*
Dorias. *A Maid-servant.*
Dorus, *An Eunuch.*
Gnatho, *A Parasite.*
Laches, *An Old-man.*
Parmeno, *A Servant.*
Phædria, *A Young-man.*
Pythias, *A Maid-servant.*
Sanga, *A Scullion.*
Sophrona, *A Nurse.*
Thais, *A Whore.*
Thraso, *A Soldier.*

The Argument, or Plot of *Eunuchus*, by *C. Sulpitius Apollinaris.*

THe *Souldier* Thraso, *not knowing so much, brought with him a Maid which was falsly reported to be* Thais's *Sister, And bestowed her on her. This Maid was a Citizen of* Athens. Phædria *a sweet-heart of* Thais, *gives command, that an Eunuch which he had bought, should be delivered to her; and goeth himself into the Country,*
Being intreated to give place to Thraso *for two days.*
A young stripling Phædrias's *brother (forasmuch as he dearly loved The little girle which was sent for a present to* Thais)
Is clad in the Eunuchs habit. Parmeno *perswadeth him to it.*
He went in, he deflowreth the Maid. But his brother
Being found to be a Citizen of Athens, *bestoweth her when she was deflowred on the stripling.* Thraso *over-intreateth* Phædria.

The

Fabulæ interlocutores.

Antipho, adoleſcens.
Chærea, adoleſcens.
Chremes, adoleſcens ruſticus.
Dorias, ancilla.
Dorus, Eunuchus.
Gnatho, Paraſitus.
Laches, ſenex.
Parmeno, ſervus.
Phædria, adoleſcens.
Pythias, ancilla.
Sanga, lixa.
Sophrona, nutrix.
Thais, meretrix.
Thraſo, miles.

Eunuchi Argumentum.
C. Sulpitio Apollonari authore.

SOrorem falsò dictitatam Thaidis,
Id ipſum ignorans miles advext Thraſo,
Ipſiq; donat. Erat hæc civis Attica.
Eidem Eunuchum, quem emerat, tradi jubet
Thaidis amator Phædria, ac rus ipſe abit.

Thraſoni oratus biduum concederet.
Ephebus frater Phædriæ (puellulam
Cùm deperiret dono miſſam Thaidi,)
Ornatu Eunuchi induitur, ſuadet Parmeno.
Introiit, vitiat virginem. Sed Atticus
Civis repertus frater ejus, conlocat
Vitiatam ephebo: Phædriam exorat Thraſo.

The Prologue.

IF there be any that ſetteth himſelf to pleaſe
All good men and to be offenſive to few:
This Poet profeſſeth himſelf to be one of them.
Again if there be any that thinketh he is too ſharply
Spoken againſt, let him thus think,
That an Apologie, and not an Invection is made, becauſe he did the
firſt wrong,
Who by tranſlating well, but ordering them badly,
Hath made bad Latine Comedies of good Greek ones.
The ſame man hath now lately ſet out Menanders Phaſma,
And in his Theſaurus *he hath ſet down that the defendant pleaded,*
Of whom it was demanded why the gold ſhould be his,
Before the Plaintiff who demandeth it, declared how the treaſure came
to be his,
And how it came into his fathers monument.
From henceforth let him not deceive himſelf, or think thus,
I have now given over, he hath nothing to ſay to me.
I adviſe him not to miſtake himſelf, and to leave off provoking me.
I have many other things, which ſhall now be forgiven,
Which ſhall be produced afterwards, if he go on to offend me,
So as he hath begun to do. As for this Menanders Eunuchus
Which we are now to act, he obtained, after the Ædiles
Had bought it, that he might have liberty to ſee it;
It began to be acted when the Magiſtrate was there.
He cryeth out that a thief, not a Poet had ſet out a Comedie,
And yet had added no words of his own to it;
That Colax *was an old Comedie of* Nævius *and* Plautus,
That the Paraſites and Souldiers part were taken thence.
If that be an offence, it is an offence committed through the Poets ig-
norance
Who did not purpoſe to play the thief:
That it is ſo you may now judge:
Colax *is a Comedie of* Menanders, *in it is* Colax *the Paraſite;*
And the braggadocian Souldier he doth not deny
But he hath tranſlated thoſe parts into his Eunuchus,

Out

Prologus.

SI quisquam est qui placere se studeat bonis
Quamplurimis, & minimè multos lædere,
In his Poeta hic nomen profitetur suum.
Tum si quis est qui dictum in se inclementiùs
Existimavit esse, sic existimet,
Responsum, non dictum esse, quia læsit prius,

Qui bene vertendo, & eas describendo malè
Ex Græcis bonis, Latinas fecit non bonas.
Idem Menandri Phasma nunc nuper dedit,
Atq; in Thesauris scripsit causam dicere,
Priùs unde petitur aurum quare sit suum,
Quàm illum qui petit, unde is Thesaurus sit sibi;

Aut unde in patrium monimentum pervenerit.
Dehinc ne fraudetur ipse se, aut sic cogitet,
Defunctus jam sum, nihil est quod dicat mihi,
Is ne erret moneo, & desinat lacessere.
Habeo alia multa nunc quæ condonabuntur;
Quæ proferentur pòst, si pergat lædere,
Ita ut facere instituit. Quam nunc sumus acturi
Menandri Eunuchum, postquam ædiles emerunt,
Perfecit, sibi ut inspiciundi esset copia.
Magistratus cùm ibi adesset, occœpta est agi.
Exclamat furem, non Poetam, fabulam
Dedisse, & nihil dedisse verborum tamen;
Colacem esse Nævi, & Plauti veterem fabulam,
Parasiti personam inde ablatam & militis.
Si id peccatum est, peccatum imprudentiâ est

Poetæ, qui non furtum facere studuerit.
Id ita esse vos jam judicare poteritis.
Colax Menandri est, in ea est parasitus colax,
Et miles glorioſus, eas se non negat
Personas transtulisse in Eunuchum suam

Out of the Greek Comedy; but that he knew that those Comedies
Were translated before into Latine, he utterly denieth it.
But if it be not lawfull for diverse men to use the same parts,
How is it more lawfull to introduce running servants
To feign grave matrons, naughty drabs,
A greedy parasite, a braggadocian soldier,
A child to be suborned, an old man to be cousened by his servant,
And that folks love, hate, or suspect? To conclude,
There is nothing now said, which hath not been said heretofore.
Wherefore it is fitting that you should understand, and pass it by,
If new Comedians do, what the old have used to do.
Do you endeavour, and give silent attention,
That you may fully know what Eunuchus meaneth.

Ex Græcâ: sed eas fabulas factas priùs
Latinas sciſſe se, id verò pernegat
Quod si personis iisdem uti aliis non licet,
Quî magis licet currentes servos scribere,
Bonas matronas facere, meretrices malas,
Parasitum edacem, gloriosum militem,
Puerum supponi, falli per servum senem,
Amare, odiſſe, suspicari? Denique
Nullum est jam dictum, quod non dictum sit priùs.
Quare æquum est vos cognoscere, atque ignoscere,
Quæ veteres factitârunt, si faciunt novi.
Date operam, & cum silentio animadvertite,
Ut pernoscatis quid sibi Eunuchus velit.

Act. I. Scene 1.

Phædria, Parmeno.

Ph. WHat then shall I do? Should I not go? no, not now
When I am sent for by her of her own accord? or should I
rather so behave my self,
As to let her see I cannot put up the abuses of Whores?
Shee hath shut me out of door, she calls me back again, should I go
back again? no, though she should intreat me.
5. P. If you can do so indeed, there is no better or braver part,
But if you once begin, and not perform it gallantly,
And when you cannot endure, when no body shall desire you,
Before you have made peace, you shall come to her, and tell her
That you love her, and cannot abide without her, all is dasht, you may
go fiddle,
10. You are utterly lost; she will make an Ass of you, when she seeth
you vanquished.
Ph. Therefore do you consider well of it, while time serveth.
Par. Master, you cannot rule that thing by advice,
Which is neither capable of any advice, nor observes any mean.
All these vices are in love; Injuries,
15. Suspitions, fallings out, truce,
War, and peace again. If you desire to make these uncertain things
Certain by reason, you should do no more good,
Then if you should endeavour to be mad with reason.
And that which you now in your angry mood think with your self,
20. Should not I be even with her, which hath entertained him, which
excluded me, which would not admit me? let me but alone,
I would die rather: she shall know what a fellow I am.
Verily, one counterfeit tear, which she hath with much ado wrung from
her eyes
By rubbing them pittifully, will cool these words,
And you will accuse your self of your own accord, and suffer her
25. Of your own accord to punish you. Ph. O abominable act!
I now perceive her to be an errant queen, and that I am a wretched man.
It irketh me that I had any thing to do with her, and I burn in love,
and wittingly and willingly,
Being sensible and seeing it, I am undone, neither do I know what to do.

Par. What

Act. I. *Scen.* 1.

Phædria, Parmeno.

Ph. QUid igitur faciam? non eam? ne nunc quidem
Cum accersor ultrò? an potiùs ita me comparem,

Non perpeti meretricum contumelias?
Excluſit, revocat, redeam? non ſi me obſecret.

5. *Par.* Siquidem hercle poſſis, nil prius, neq; fortius;
Verùm ſi incipies, neque perficies gnaviter;
Atque ubi pati non poteris, cùm nemo expetet,
Infectâ pace, ultro ad eam venies, indicans
Te amare, & ferre non poſſe, actum eſt, illicet,

10. Periſti: eludet, ubi te victum ſenſerit.

Ph. Proin tu, dum eſt tempus, etiam atque etiam cogita.
Par. Here, quæ res in ſe neque conſilium neque modum
Habet ullum, eam conſilio regere non potes.
In amore hæc omnia inſunt vitia; injuriæ,
15. Suſpitiones, inimicitiæ, induciæ,
Bellum, pax rurſum. Incera hæc ſi poſtules
Ratione certâ facere, nihilo plus agas,
Quàm ſi des operam ut cum ratione inſanias.
Et quod nunc tute tecum iratus cogitas,
20 Egóne illam? quæ illum, quæ me, quæ non? ſine modò,

Mori me malim; ſentiet qui vir ſiem.
Hæc verba una mehercule falſa lachrymula,

Quam oculos terendo miſerè vix vi expreſſerit,
Reſtinguet, & te ultro accuſabis, & dabis
25. Ei ultro ſupplicium. *Ph.* O indignum facinus! nunc ego
Et illam ſceleſtam eſſe, & me miſerum ſentio.
Et tædet & amore ardeo, & prudens ſciens,

Vivus videnſq; pereo, nec quid agam, ſcio.

Par. *What should you do? but ransome your self being a Prisoner, for as little*

As you can; if you cannot for a little, get for so much as you can;
And do not torment your self. Ph. *Do you perswade me so?* Par. *If you be wise;*
And besides those troubles which love it self hath
Do not you add more, and bear those patiently which it hath,
But look where she is, the very destruction of our estate,
For what we ought to have, she getteth it before us.

Act. I. Scene 2.

Thais, Phædria, Parmeno.

Th. *AH me poor woman, I am afraid lest* Phædria
Should take that more heavily, or otherwise then I did it,
Because he was not admitted yesterday. Ph. *Parmeno,*
I tremble every joynt of me, I am in a fright since I saw her. Par. *Have a good heart,*
Come neer to this fire; you will be hot enough by and by.
Th. *Who talks here? Alas, was it you here, my* Phædria?
Why stood you here? Why did you not come in straight? Par. *But*
Here is not a word of shutting out. Th. *Why do you not speak?*
Ph. *Forsooth, because indeed these doors stand always open for me,*
Or because I am in the greatest favour with you. Th. *Let these complements pass.*
Ph. *What let them pass?* O Thais, Thais, *I wish I had*
A like share of your love as you have of mine, and that it might come to pass in like manner,
That this might either grieve you, just as it doth me;
Or that I could value that doing of yours as nothing.
Th. *I pray you do not vex your self, my dear heart, my* Phædria,
I did not do it truly therefore because I loved or affected any man more then you,
But so the case stood, it must needs be done.
Par *I believe, as it fell out, the poor woman shut him out of doors for love.*
Th. *Say you so* Parmeno? *Well go to: But hear for what cause*
I bade you to be fetcht hither. Ph. *Be it so.* Th. *First tell me*

This

Par. Quid agas? nisi ut te redimas captum quàm queas.

30. Minimo; si nequeas paululo, at quanti queas,
Et ne te affligas. *Ph.* Iráne suades? *Par.* Si sapis,

Neque præterquam quas ipse amor molestias habet,
Addas, & illas quas habet rectè feras.
Sed ecca, ipsa egreditur nostri fundi calamitas;
35. Nam quod nos capere oportet, hæc intercipit.

Actus I. *Scen.* 2.

Thaas, Phædria, Parmeno.

Th. Miseram me! vereor ne illud gravius Phædria
Tulerit, neve aliorsum, atque ego feci, acceperit,
Quòd heri intromissus non est. *Ph.* Totus tremo
Parmeno, horreo, postquàm aspexi hanc. *Par.* Bono animo es.

5. Accede ad hunc ignem; jam calesces plus satis.
Th. Quis hic loquitur? Ehem, tun' hîc eras, mi Phædria!
Quid stabas hic? Cur non rectè introibas? *Par.* Cæterum
De exclusione verbum nullum. *Th.* Quid taces?
Ph. Sanè quia verò hæ mihi patent semper fores,
10. Aut quia sum apud te primus. *Th.* Missa istæc face.

Ph. Quid missa? O Thais, Thais, utinam esset mihi
Pars æqua amoris tecum: ac pariter fieret

Ut aut hoc tibi doleret, itidem ut mihi dolet;
Aut ego istuc abs te factum nihili penderem.
15. *Th.* Ne crucia te obsecro, anime mi, mi Phædria.
Non pol quò quenquam plùs amem, aut plùs diligam

Eò feci: sed ita erat res; faciundum fuit.
Par. Credo, ut fit, misera præ amore exclusit hunc foras.

Th. Siccine ais, Parmeno? age; Sed, huc quâ gratiâ
20. Te accersi jussi, auscultа. *Ph.* Fiat. *Th.* Dic mihi

this, can this man hold his peace? Par. *what, I? very well:*
But do you hear, I assure you faithfully on this condition;
What I hear that is true, I conceal, and keep in very well;
But if any thing be false, or forged, it is all abroad presently.
I am full of risters; I leak out this way and that way;
And therefore if you would have it concealed, speak what is true.
Th. *My mother was born at* Samos, *she dwelt at* Rhodes.
Par. *This may be concealed.* Th. *Moreover a Merchant there*
Gave my mother a little girle for a present,
Stoln hence out of Athens. Ph. *A Citizen, or no?* Th. *I think she was one,*
I am not sure; she told us the name of her Mother and Father,
But her Country, and other marks she neither knew,
Nor indeed could she by reason of her age.
The Merchant told us this moreover, that he had heard
Of the Pyrates of whom he had bought her, that she was stoln from Surium.
My mother as soon as she had her, began to teach her
All things carefully, and to bring her up so, as if she had been her daughter;
Most folks thought that she was my sister:
I went thence hither with that stranger, with whom alone I had to do,
Who left me all these goods which I have.
Par. *Both these are false, out it goeeth.* Th. *How know you that?*
Par. *Do you ask?*
Because you was neither content with one, neither did alone give them:
For this man hath also brought you a good, and a great share.
Th. *It is so; but let me come to my tales end, as I desire.*
In the mean time, a soldier that began to be a suiter to me,
Went a journey into Caria; *in the mean space*
I became acquainted with you; you your self know after these things, how tenderly
I loved you, and how I made you privy to all my counsels;
Ph. Parmeno *will not conceal this.* Par. *Oh, is there any doubt of that?*
Th. *Mind me this, I pray you: My Mother died there;*
But a while ago, her brother was somewhat covetous;
He, when he saw this maid to be of a lovely beauty,
And skilled on an instrument, hoping to get a summe of money,
Brought her out presently, and sold her; By meer fortune this friend of mine

55. *Was*

Hoc primùm, potin' est hic tacere? *Par.* Egóne? optúme,
Verùm heus tu, lege hâc tibi meam astringo fidem:
Quæ vera audivi, taceo, & contineo optimè;
Sin falsum, aut vanum, aut fictum est, continuò palàm est.
25. Plenus rimarum sum: hâc atque illâc perfluo.
Proin tu taceri si vis, vera dicito.
Th. Samia mihi mater fuit, ear habitabat Rhodi.
Par. Potest taceri hoc. *Th.* Tum ibi matri parvulam
Puellam dono quidam mercator dedit,
30. Ex Atticâ hinc abreptam. *Ph.* Civémne? *Th.* Arbitror.

Certum non scimus: matris nomen & patris
Dicebat ipsa: patriam & signa cæteta
Neq; sciebat, neq; per ætatem etiam potuerat.
Mercator hoc addebat, è prædonibus
35. Unde emerat se audivisse, arreptam è Sunio.

Mater ubi accepit, cepit studiosè omnia
Docere, educare, ita ut si esset filia.

Sororem plerique esse credebant meam.
Ego cum illo, quocum tum uno rem habebam, hospite,
40. Abii huc: qui mihi reliquit hæc quæ habeo omnia.
Par. Utrumque hoc falsum est: efflxit. *Th.* Quî istuc? *Par.* Rogas?
Quia neque uno erat contenta, neq; solus dedit:
Nam hic quoq; bonam magnámq; partem ad te attulit.
Th. Ita est: sed sine me pervenire quò volo.
45. Inter ea miles qui me amare cœperat,
In Cariam profectus est: te interea loci
Cognovi, tute scis post illa quàm intimum

Te habeam, & meæ consilia ut tibi credam omnia.
Ph. Ne hoc quidem excedit Parmeno. *Par.* Oh, dubiúmne id est?
50 *Th.* Hoc agite amabò. Mater mea illic mortua est.
Nuper, cujus frater aliquantùm ad rem est avidior;
Is ubi hanc formâ videt honestâ virginem,
Et fidibus scire, pretium speraus, illico
Producit, vendit. Fortè fortuna affuit

55. *was there present; he bought her for a present for me,*
Unwitting and ignorant of all these matters:
I came hither, and after he perceived that I had dealing with you too,
He made all the excuses he could, that he might not give me her.
He said, if he might be sure that he should be preferred with you
60. *Before me, and might not fear, lest when I had got her,*
I should forsake him, he could find in heart to bestow her on me,
But he was afraid of that. But as far as I can gather,
He hath a mind to the maid. Ph. *Was there any more betwixt them?*
Th. *Nothing; for I enquired: Now my* Phædria,
65. *There are many reasons, why I should desire to get her from him:*
First, Because she is reported to be my sister: and besides, that I may
Restore and deliver her to her friends. I am a lone woman, I have
no body here,
Neither friend, nor kinsman. Wherefore, my Phædria,
I desire to get me some friends by my good office;
70. *I pray you help me about it, that it may be done more easily.*
Give him leave to have the greater respect from me
For these few days. Do you make me no answer? Ph. *Thou naughty*
queane,
Should I answer you any thing with your such doings?
Par. *O brave Master of ours, I commend you. She is very sorry at*
last, you play the man.
75. Ph. *But I did not know what your speech tended to: There was a*
little girle
Stolen away hence, my mother brought her up for her own:
She is reported to be my sister: I desire to get her from him, that I may
restore her to her friends.
Forsooth all these words come to this; in short,
I am shut out, he is entertained. For what cause?
80. *But that you love him better than me; and you now fear that wench*
Which is brought hither, lest she should get him such a man as he is from
you.
Th. *Am I afraid of that?* Ph. *What else then troubles you?*
Tell me, doth he alone give you gifts? did you ever find
My bounty to be restrained towards you?
85. *Did not I, when you told me that you desired to have a little maid*
From Æthiopia, leaving all my business,
Get you one? Besides you said, you desired to have an Eunuch,
Because none but great Ladyes use such: I got you one,

55. Hic meus amicus; emit eam dono mihi,
Imprudens harum rerum ignarúsque omnium:
Is venit, postquam sensit me tecum quoque
Rem habere, fingit causas, ne det, sedulò.
Ait, si fidem habeat se iri præpositum tibi
60. Apud me, ac non id metuat, ne ubi acceperim,
Sese relinquam, velle sese mihi dare,
Verùm id vereri; sed, ego quantum suspicor,
Ad virginem animum adjecit. *Ph.* Etiámne amplius?
Th. Nihil: nam quæsivi; Nunc ego eam, mi Phædria,
65. Multæ sunt causæ quamobrem cupiam abducere;
Primùm quod soror dicta est; præterea ut suis
Restituam ac reddam. Sola sum, habeo hîc neminem

Neque amicum neque cognatum: Quemobrem, mi Phædria,
Cupio aliquos præparare amicos beneficio meo.
70. Id amabò adjuta me, quo id fiat facilius.
Sine illum priores partes hosce aliquot dies
Apud me habere; nihil respondes? *Ph.* Pessima,

Egon' quicquam cum istis factis respondeam?
Par. Heu noster, laudo. Tandem perdoluit: vir es.

75. *Ph.* At ego nesciebam, quorsum tu ires; parvola

Hinc est abrepta; eduxit mater pro suâ:
Soror dicta est; cupio abducere ut reddam suis.

Nempe omnia hæc verba huc redeunt denique,
Excludor ego, ille recipitur: quâ gratiâ?
80. Nisi illum plus amas quàm me, & istam nunc times,
Quæ advecta est, ne illum talem præripiat tibi?

Th. Egon' id timeo? *Ph.* Quid ergo aliud sollicitat?
Cedò, num ille solus dona dat? nunc ubi meam
Benignitatem sensisti intre claudier?
85. Nonne ubi mihi dixti cupere te ex Æthiopiâ
Ancillulam, relictis rebus omnibus
Quæsivi? porrò Eunuchum dixti velle te,
Quia solæ utuntur his reginæ; repperi.

Heri

I gave twenty pounds yesterday for them both.
90. *For all this I am slighted by you. I have not forgot these things.*
For these good turns I am scorned by you. Th. *What is this you say,* Phædria ?
Although I desire to get her away from him, and I suppose by this means
It may best of all be done, yet nevertheless
Rather then I should have your dis-favour, I will do as you would have me.
95. Ph. *I would to God you spake that word from your heart and really,*
Rather then I should have your dis-favour, if I thought
It was sincerely spoken, I could away with any thing.
Par. *How soon doth he begin to falter, being overcome with one word?*
Th. *Do not I poor woman speak from my heart? what thing*
100. *Did you desire of me in jest, but you obtained at last?*
Can not I obtain this of you, that you would but go aside
Two days onely? Ph. *If it be but two dayes;*
But let them not be made twenty days.
Th. *Truly not above two days, or*—— Ph. *Or? I matter not.*
105. Th. *It shall not be, onely let me intreat you this.* Ph. *Yes forsooth,*
I must do, what will you have me do. Th. *I love you because you deserve it.* Ph. *You do well.*
I will go into the countrey, there will I pine my self this two dayes,
I am resolved to do it, I must satisfie Thais *minde.*
Do you, Parmeno, *see they be brought hither.* Par. *Yes.*
110. Ph. Thais, *farewel for these two days.* Th. *My* Phædria,
Fare you well too; would you have any thing else? Ph. *Would I have any thing else?*
I desire that you may be absent from the souldier, when you are present with him,
That you would love me night and day, and long for me,
That you would dream on me, look for me, think on me,
115. *Hope for me, delight your self with me, and be wholly with me.*
Lastly, see that you be my sweet-heart, forasmuch as
I am yours. Th. *Wo is me poor woman, this man perhaps*
Gives little credit to me, and now judges me by other womens dispositions,
But I indeed, who am privie to my self, am sure of this,
120. *That I have not forged any lie, neither is any man*
More dear to my heart then this Phædria *is.*
And whatever I have done in this matter, I did it

Heri minas viginti pro ambobus dedi,
90. Tamen contemptus abs te: hæc habui in memoriâ.
Ob hæc facta abs te spernor. *Th.* Quid istuc, Phædria?

Quanquam illam cupio abducere, atque hac re arbitror
Id fieri posse maximè, veruntamen
Potiùs quàm te inimicùm habeam, faciam ut jusseris.

95. *Ph.* Utinam istuc verbum ex animo ac verè diceres,
POTIUS quàm te inimicum habeam; si istuc crederem
Sincerè dici, quidvis possem perpeti.
Par. Labascit, victus uno verbo, quàm citó?
Th. Ego non ex animo misera dico? quam joco
100. Rem voluisti à me, tandem quin perfeceris?
Ego impetrare nequeo hoc abs te, biduum,
Saltem ut concedas solúm. *Ph.* Siquidem biduum
Verùm nè fiant isti viginti dies.
Th. Profectò non plus biduum, aut. *Ph.* Aut? nihil moror.
105. *Th.* Non fiet; hoc modò sine te exorem. *Ph.* Scilicet,
Faciundum est quod vis. *Th.* Meritò te amo. *Ph.* Bene facis.

Rus ibo, ibi hoc me macerabo biduum,
Ita facere certum est, mos gerundus est Thaidi.
Tu, Parmeno, huc fac illi adducantur. *Par.* Maxumé.
110. *Ph.* In hoc biduum, Thais, Vale. *Th.* Mi Phadria,
Et tu, nunquid vis aliud? *Ph.* Egóne quid velim?

Cum milite isto præsens, absens ut sies,

Dies noctésq; ames me, me desideres,
Me somnies: me expectes, de me cogites:
115. Me speres: me te oblectes: mecum tota sis.
Meus fac sis postremò animus, quandoquidem
Ego sum tuus. *Th.* Me miseram, forsitan mihi hic
Parvam habeat fidem, atq; ex aliarum ingeniis me nunc judicet.

Ego pol, quæ mihi sum conscia, hoc certò scio,
120. Neq; me finxisse quicquam falsi, neq; meo
Cordi esse quenquam chariorem hoc Phædriâ,
Et quicquid hujus feci, causâ virginis

Feci;

For the maids sake; for I hope I have now in a manner
Found out her brother, a very noble yong gentleman;
And he hath appointed to come to me to day to my house;
I will go in hence, and tarry looking for him till he come.

Act II. Scene 1.

Phædria, Parmeno.

Ph. *DO as I bade you, let those be brought away.* Par. *I will.* Ph. *But diligently.*
Par. *It shall be done.* Ph. *But quickly.* Par. *It shall be done.* Ph. *Have I not*
Given you sufficient commands? Par. *Do you go on to ask, as though it were such a hard matter?*
Phædria, I wish you could as easily get any thing,
As this is sure to be lost. Ph. *I am like to be lost my self too, which is a thing more precious to me;*
Do not you take that so impatiently. Par. *No.*
But would you have any thing else, and I will dispatch it for you?
Ph. *Set out my present with words as well as you can, and thrust away*
That copes-mate from her as far as you can. Par. *I remember it, though*
You should say nothing of it. Ph. *I will go into the country, and tarry there.*
Par. *I think so.* Ph. *But do you hear?* Par. *What would you have?*
Ph. *Do you think that I can*
Settle my self, and abide, so as not to come back again in the mean time? Par. *What you?*
Truly I think not; for either you will return by and by, or your dream, after a while,
Will drive you hither way. Ph. *I will do some work, until I be weary,*
That I may sleep whether I will or no. P. *You will lie waking, when you are weary,*
And then you will do this the rather. Ph. *Alas, Parmeno, you talk to no purpose truly;*
This niceness of minde must be cast away. I pamper my self too much.
Can I not be without her, if need be, for three days together?
Par. *Whoo, whole three days? beware what you do.* Ph. *I am resolved upon it.*
Par. *O wonderful what disease is this? that men should be so alter-*

ed By

Feci; nam me ejus fratrem ſpero propemodum
Jam repperiſſe, adoleſcentem adeò nobilem:
Et is hodie venturum ad me conſtituit domum;
Concedam hinc intro: expectabo dum venit.

Act. II. Scene 1.

Phædria, Parmeno.

Ph. FAc ita ut juſſi; deducantur iſti. *P.* Faciam. *Ph.* At diligenter.
Par. Fiet. *Ph.* Maturè. *Par.* Fiet. *Ph.* Satin' hoc
Mandatum eſt tibi? *Par.* Ah, rogitare? quaſi difficile ſit,
Utinam tam aliquid invenire facilè poſſis Phædria
Quàm hoc peribit. *Ph.* Ego quoq; unà pereo, quod mihi eſt charius.
Ne iſtoc tam iniquo patiare animo. *Par.* Minimè.
Sed nunquid aliud vis? quin eff. ctum dabo.
Ph. Munus noſtrum ornato verbis quoad poteris, & iſtum æmulam
Quoad poteris ab eâ pellito. *Par.* Memini, tametſi
Nullus moneas. *Ph.* Ego rus ibo, atque ibi manebo.
Par. Cenſeo. Sed heus tu. *Par.* Quid vis? *Ph.* Cenſen' poſſe me
Obſirmare & perpeti, ne redeam interea? *Par.* Téne? non hercle
Arbitror; nam aut jam revertê e, aut mox noctu te
Adigent horſum inſomnia. *Ph.* Opus faciam, ut defatiger uſq;
Ingratiis ut dormiam. *Par.* Vigilabis laſſus, hoc plùs
Facies. *Ph.* Ah, nihil dicis, Parmeno, ejiciunda hercle
Hæc eſt mollities animi: Nimis me indulgeo.
Tandem ego non illâ caream, ſi ſit opus, vel totum triduum?
Par. Hui univerſum triduum? vide quid agis. *Ph.* Stat ſententia
Par. Dii boni, quid hoc morbi eſt? adeon' homines immuta-rier

By love, that you cannot know one to be the same he was? There was no man alive
Less given to folly, nor any one more stayed, or that could better bridle his affections, than this man.
But who is this that comes on hither? Ah, Ah, this indeed is Gnatho The Soldiers Parasite; he brings with him a Virgin for a present to her. O strange!
Of a beautifull countenance. It is a wonder, but I shall come basely off
With this decrepit Eunuch of mine: She surpasseth Thais her self.

Act II. Scen. 2.

Gnatho, Parmeno.

O Wonderful! how much is one man more excellent than another? What oddes there is
Betwixt a wise man and a fool? This came into my mind this upon the occasion;
As I was coming hither to day, I met with one of my own rank
And condition, a man that was no niggard, who had consumed as well as I had done
The goods which his father had left him: I see him all nasty, slovenly, Sickly, full of tatters and years: What apparel is this? quoth I,
Because I poor man, have idlely spent what I had; Alas, to what estate
Am I brought? All my acquaintance and friends forsake me.
Hereupon I scorned him in comparison of my self: what you, Idle fellow, quoth I,
Have you so behaved your self, as that you have no hope left in you?
Have you lost your wit with your estate? Do you not see me
Come from the same estate, what my colour, neatness, cloathing, and plight of body is?
I have all things, and yet have nothing; and though I have nothing, yet I want nothing. But I poor man, can neither endure to be made a fool on,
Nor can I away with blows. What, do you think it is done by these things?
You are far deceived. This sort of men made a gain of it in times past,

Ex amore, ut non cognoſcas eundem eſſe? hoc nemo fuit,
Minùs ineptus, magis ſeverus quiſquam, nec magis continens.
Sed quis hic eſt, qui huc pergit? Atat, hic quidem parasitus Gnatho
Militis, ducit ſecum unà virginem dono huic. Pape!
25. Facie honeſtâ. Mirum ni ego me turpiter hodie hic dabo,
Cum meo decrepito hoc Eunucho: hæc ſuperat ipſam Thaidem.

Actus II. Scen. 2.

Gnatho, Parmeno.

G. DIi immortales, hominis homo quid præſtat? ſtulto intelligens
Quid intereſt? Hoc adeo ex hac re venit in mentem mihi:
Conveni hodie advenam quendam mei loci hinc,
Atque ordinis, hominem haud impurum, itidem patriæ
5. Qui abligurierat bona; videō ſentum, ſqualidum,
Ægrum, pannis annisque obſitum. Quid iſtuc, inquam,
Ornatus eſt? quoniam miſer, quod habui, perdidi. Hem, quò
Redactus ſum? omnes noti me atque amici deſerunt.
Hic ego illum contempſi præ me: Quid, homo, inquam, ignaviſſime,
10. Istáne parâſti te, ut ſpes nulla reliqua in te ſcientiæ?
Simul conſilium cum re amiſiſti? viden' me ex eodem
Ortum loco, qui color, nitor, veſtis, quæ habitudo eſt corporis?
Omnia habeo, neque quidquam habeo: nihil cum eſt, nihil
Deficit tamen. At ego infelix, neque ridiculus eſſe,
15. Neque plagas pati poſſum. Quid? tu his rebus credis fieri?
Tota erras viâ. Olim iſti fuit generi quondam

Queſtus

In the dayes of old: This is a new kind of bird-catching.
Besides, I first was he that invented this way: There is a sort of men
That would have themselves reputed the bravest in the world. I follow these.
20. *I do not apply my self to these, that they may laugh at me, but I laugh at them for the nonce:*
And withal, I wonder at their wits: whatsoever they say, I commend it; and again
If they unsay it, I commend that too; if any one deny this or that, I deny it; if he say it, I say it.
Lastly, I have such a command over my self, as to flatter them in every thing;
This is the greatest gain in the world now. P. *A pretty fellow indeed!*
25. *He makes these men stark mad that were but fools before.*
G. *Whilst he and I talkt thus, in the mean time, as we came into the shambles,*
There came running, and glad to meet me, all the Comfit-makers, Fishmongers, Butchers,
Cooks, Pudding-wrights, Fisher-men, Fowlers, whom I had been beneficial to,
When I had my estate, and since I lost it, and yet do many good turns too; they salute me, they invite me to supper,
30. *They bid me welcome. When that poor hunger-starved fellow saw me*
To be in so great repute, and that I got my living so easily, then
The man began to intreat me, that he might have leave to learn it of me:
I bade him follow me, if he could learn; that as the Sects of Philosophers
Have their names from them, so Parasites in like manner might be called Gnathonicks.
35. P. *Do you not see what idleness and other mens meat can do?*
G. *But I make small haste*
To bring this maid to Thais, *and to intreat her to come to supper.*
But I see Parmeno, *the rivals servant, sad before* Thais's *door:*
All is well enough yet! forsooth men may stand and starve here.
I am resolved to play upon this knave. Par. *These suppose* Thais *theirs,*
40. *By this present.* G. Gnatho *greeteth* Parmeno *his especial friend with many salutations; what are you doing?*

Par.

Quæstus apud sæclum prius. Hoc novum est aucupium:
Ego adeò hanc primus inveni viam: Est genus hominum
Qui esse primos se omnium rerum volunt: hos consector;
20. Hisce ego non paro me ut rideant, sed his ultro arrideo, & eorum
Ingenia admiror simul: quicquid dicunt, laudo: id rursum
Si negant, laudo id quoque; negat quis, nego; ait, aio:
Postremò imperavi egomet mihi omnia assentari.
Is quæstus nunc est multò uberrimus. *Par.* Scitum hercle
25. Hominem: hic homines prorsum è stultis insanos facit.
G. Dum hæc loquimur, interea loci ad macellum ubi convenimus,
Concurrunt læti mihi obviam, cupedinarii omnes, cetarii, lanii,
Coqui, fartores, piscatores, aucupes, quibus & re salvâ
Et perditâ profueram, & prosum sæpe: salutant: ad cœnam vocant:
30. Adventum gratulantur. Ille ubi miser famelicus videt
Me esse tanto honore, & tam facilè victum quærere; ibi
Homo cepit me obsecrare, ut sibi liceret dicere id de me.
Sectari jussi, si potis est, tanquam Philosophorum habent disciplinæ
Ex ipsis vocabula, parasiti itidem ut Gnathonici vocentur.
35. *Par.* Viden' otium, & cibus quid facit alienus? *G.* Sed ego cesso
Ad Thaidem hanc deducere, & rogare ad cœnam ut veniat;
Sed Parmenonem ante ostium Thaidis tristem video,
Rivalis servum: salva res: nimirum hic homines frigent.
Nebulonem hunc certum est elúdere. *Par.* Hîce hoc munere
40. Arbitrantur suam Thaidem esse. *G.* Plurimâ salute
Parmenonem summum sum impertit Gnatho. Quid agitur?

Par. I am standing. G. I see that. But do you see any thing here which thou wouldest not see?
Par. I see you. G. So I think. But see you nothing else? Par. Why so? G. Because
You are sad. Par. Never a whit indeed. G. Be not so. But do you think of
45. This slave? Par. She is no ill-favoured one indeed. G. I nettle the fellow.
Par. How, you are quite deceived! G. How weldome will this present be to Thais
Thinkest thou? Par. This is as much as if you should say, that we are packt out hence;
But do you hear, There is an alteration of all things. G. Parmeno,
I will set you at ease for these whole six months;
50. That you may not run to and fro, nor sit up till light day:
Do not I make you a happy man? Par. What me! whoo. G. Thus I use to pleasure my friends.
Par. I commend you. G. I detain you, perhaps you had gone somwhither else
If I had not detained you, Par. No whither. G. Then
Afford me a little of your help; cause that I may be admitted in to her.
55. Par. Well, go on, these doors stand open for you, because you bring that maid.
G. Would you have any body called out hither? Par. Let but these two dayes
Be passed, and I will be sure to make you that are happy, to open me the doors now with one little finger,
That you shall often kick against with your heels to no purpose.
G. Do you stand here yet, Parmeno? what are you left to be a watchman,
60. Lest any Messenger should hap now to step privily from the Soldier to Thais?
Par. Wittily spoken: Marvellous things they must be, that should please the soldier.
But do not I see my Masters younger son coming hither?
I wonder why he went from Pirœum, for he is now to keep publick watch there.
There is something in the matter, and comes hastily; he looks about him I know not at what.

Par. Statur. *G.* Video. Numquidnam hic quod nolis vides?

Par. Te. *G.* Credo. At nunquid aliud? *Par.* Qui dum? *G.* Quia
Triſtis es. *Par.* Nihil quidem. *G.* Ne ſis. Sed quid videtur

Hoc tibi mancipium? *Par.* Non malum hercle. *G.* Uro hominem.
Par. Ut falſus animo es! *G.* Quàm hoc munus gratum Thaidi

Arbitrare eſſe? *Par.* Hoc nunc dices, ejectos hinc nos.

Omnium rerum, heus tu, viciſſitudo eſt *G.* Sex ego te
Totos, Parmeno, hos menſes quietum reddam:
Ne ſurſum deorſum curſites: neve ad lucem uſque vigiles?
Ecquid beate? *Par.* Mene? pape. *G.* Sic ſoleo amicos.

Par. Laudo. *G.* Detineo te fortaſſe; tu profectus alio fueras,

Si te non detinuiſſem. *Par.* Nuſquam. *G.* Tun' igitur
Paululum da mihi operæ, fac ut admittar ad illam:
Par. Agè modò, nunc tibi patent fores hæ, quia iſtam ducis.

G. Num quem evocari huc vis foras? *Par.* Sine biduum hoc

Pretereat, qui mihi nunc uno digitulo aperis fores fortunatus,

Ne tu iſtas faxo calcibus ſæpe inſultabis fruſtra.
G. Etiam nunc hic ſtas, Parmeno? Eho, numnam relictus cuſtos,

Ne quis fortè nunc internuncius clàm à milite ad iſtam curſitet?
Par. Facerè dictum. Mira verò militi quæ placeant.

Sed videon' herilem filium minorem huc advenire?
Miror quid ex Piræo abierit; nam ibi cuſtos publicè eſt nunc.

Non temerè eſt, & properans venit: neſcio quid circumſpectat.

Act II. Scen. 3.

Charea, Parmeno.

Ch. I *Am undone; the maid is nowhere to be found; and I am loſt too, that loſt her*
Out of my ſight. Where ſhould I ſeek her? where ſhould I look after her? whom ſhould I ask for her?
What way ſhould I take? I am uncertain: yet this is my onely hope;
Wherever ſhe is, ſhe cannot be long concealed. O beautifull face! I will
From henceforward blot out all other women out of my mind; I am weary of
Theſe common ordinary beauties. Par. *But look you where the other brother is,*
He talks ſomething of love. Ch. *O this unfortunate old man!* Par. *This is he indeed,*
Who if he begin to love, you will ſay his other brother was but a ſport and a ieſt,
In compariſon of theſe things which his mad fit will afford. Ch. *I wiſh*
Some miſchief had befallen that old man that ſtayed me to day;
And me too, becauſe I ſtood ſtill, and did not ſet him light. But look where Parmeno *is, God ſave you.*
Par. *Why are you ſo ſad? why are you not merry? whence come you?*
Ch. *Truly I do not know either whence I come, nor whither I go, I have ſo utterly*
Forgotten my ſelf. Par. *How, I pray you?* Ch. *I am in love.*
Par. *How now?* Ch. *Now,* Parmeno,
Shew your ſelf what an honeſt man you are; you know you often promiſed me, ſaying, Charea,
Do but find out one that you can love, and I will let you know how far I am able to pleaſure you in that matter; when I give thee all my Fathers proviſion
Into thy cock-loft privately. Par. *Go on, you fool.* Ch. *Truly this was done;*
See that you perform your promiſe. Par. *If ſo be the thing*
Be worthy that one ſhould beſtow pains about it. Ch. *The maid is not like*

Act. II. Scen. 3.
Charea, Parmeno.

Ch. OCcidi. Neque virgo eſt uſquam, neque ego, qui illam è conſpectu
Amiſi meo: ubi quæram? ubi inveſtigem? quem perconter?

Quam inſiſtam viam? incertus ſum. Una hæc ſpes eſt,
Ubi ubi eſt, diu celari non poteſt. O faciem pulchram! deleo

5. Omnes dehinc ex animo mulieres. Tædet quotidianarum
Harum formarum. *Par.* Ecce autem alterum, neſcio quid
De amore loquitur. *Ch.* O infortunatum ſenem! *Par.* Hic verò eſt,
Qui ſi occeperit amare, ludum jocúmque dices fuiſſe illum

Alterum, præut hujus rabies quæ dabit. *Ch.* Ut illum
10. Dii, Deæque ſenem omnes perdant, qui me hodie remoratus eſt;
Méque adeò, qui reſtterim; tum autem qui illum non

Flocci fecerim. Sed eccum Parmenonem, Salve.
Par. Quid tu es triſtis? quid ve es alacris? unde is?
Ch. Ego neſcio hercle, neque unde eam, neque quorſum eam, ita prorſus
15 Sum oblitus mei. *Par.* Qui quæſo? *Ch.* Amo. *Par.* Hem. *Ch.* Nunc, Parmeno,
Te oſtendes qui vir ſies; ſcis te mihi ſæpe pollicitum eſſe: Chærea,
Aliquid inveni modò quod ames; in ea re utilitatem ego faciam
Ut cognoſcas meam; cùm in cellulam ad te patris penum omnem

Congerebam clanculùm. *Par.* Agè, inepte. *Ch.* Hoc hercle
20. Factum eſt; faxis ut promiſſa appareant. *Par.* Adeò eſt
Digna res ubi nervos intendas tuos. *Ch.* Haud ſimilis

Our ordinary Lasses, whom the mothers strive that they may have their shoulders
Down, and have their bodies laced, that they may be slender. If so be
One be a little grosser, they say she is a Champion, they abridge them of their diet;
25. Although their nature be good, yet by their looking to they make them as small as bulrushes, and therefore they are loved.
Par. What a one was thine? Ch. Such a feature of a face is seldome seen. P. Who. Ch. Her
Colour is natural, her body is sound and full of good blood. P. Of what years is she? Ch. Sixteen. P. The very prime of her age.
Ch. See thou procure me her, either by force, or by privie stealth, or by love for a while.
It makes no matter to me, so I may but have her. P. What whose maid is she?
30. Ch. Truly, I cannot tell. Par. Whence is she? Ch. I can tell you just as much. Par. Where dwelleth she?
Ch. I cannot tell that neither. Where lost you her? Ch. In the way.
Par. Hem
Came you to lose her? Ch. Truly as I came I was now angry at my self for that,
Neither do I think there is any man to whom all good fortunes
Fall out more crosse. Par. What villany is this? Ch. I am undone.
Par. What is done?
35. Ch. Do you ask? Do you not know Archimedes a kinsman of my fa-and of his age?
Why should I not? Ch. He, as I was following the maid, met me. Truly it was inconveniently.
Ch. Nay indeed unluckily, for other things may be accounted inconveniences.
I may safely swear I had not seen him at all these six or seven months
Last past, but just now, when I had least mind to see him, and when I had no need.
40. Why, is not this a very strange thing? What say you? P. Yes.
Ch. He presently came running to me, a great way off, being crooked, trembling, with his lips hanging down, groaning; Ho, ho, I speak to you?
Chærea, saith he, I stood still. Wot you what I would have with you? Tell me; To morrow

I must

Virgo eſt virginum noſtrarum; quas matres ſtudent devinctas

Humeris eſſe, vincto corpore, ut graciles fient. Siquidem
Habitior paulò, pugilem eſſe aiunt, deducunt cibum; tametſi

25. Bona eſt natura, reddunt curaturâ junceas. Itaq; ergo amantur.
Par. Quid tua iſtæc? *Ch.* Nova figura oris. *Par.* Pape. *Ch.* Color,

Verus. Corpus ſolidum, & ſucci plenum. *Par.* Anni. *Ch.* Sedecim.
Par. Flos
Ipſe. *Ch.* Hanc tu mihi vel vi, vel clàm, vel precariò fac tradas,

Mihi nihil refert, dum potiar modó. *Par.* Quid, virga cuja eſt?
30. *Ch.* Neſcio hercle. *Par.* Unde eſt? *Ch.* Tantundem. *Par.* Ubi habitat?
Ch. Ne id quidem. *Par.* Ubi amiſiſti? *Ch.* In viâ. *Par.* Qua ratione
Amiſiſti? *Ch.* Id quidem adveniens mecum ſtomachabar modo;

Neq; quenquam hominem eſſe arbitror, cui magis bonæ fælicitates

Adverſæ fient. *Par.* Quid hoc eſt ſceleris? *Ch* Perii. *Par.* Quid factum eſt?
35. *Ch.* Rogas? patris cognatum, atq; æqualem Archimedem noſtin'?
Par. Quidni? *Ch.* Is dum ſequar, fit mihi obviam. P. Incommodè hercle.
Ch. Immò enimvero infœliciter. Nam incommoda alia ſunt dicenda

Illum, liquet mihi dejerare, his menſibus ſex vel ſeptem prorſum non
Vidiſſe proximis, niſi nunc, cùm minimè vellem miniméq; opus fuit.
40. Eho, Nonne hoc monſtri ſimile eſt? Quid ais. *P.* Maxumé.
Ch. Continuò accurrit ad me, quàm longè quidem incurvus,
Tremulus, labiis demiſſis, gemens; Heus, heus, tibi dico,

Chærea, inquit; reſtiti: "Scin' quid ego te volebam? Dic eras;

I must have a trial. What then? I would have you be sure to tell your
father, that he may
Remember to be of my counsel betimes in the morning. He was an hour
telling this,
45. I asked him if he would have any thing else? He said, nothing
at all, I go my way;
When I looked this way towards the maid, she fairly had turned in the
mean while
Into this street of ours. P. It is a wonder if he do not speak of this
maid which
Was given erewhile for a present to Thais. Ch. When I came hither,
here was no maid;
P. Did any company follow the maid? Ch. Yes, a Parasite
50. With a servant maid. P. It is even she. Say no more; the matter is
now at a point.
Ch. You minde other things. P. Truly I minde this. Ch. Do you know
who she is? tell me,
Or have you seen her? P. I have seen her, and know her. Ch. And
wot you where she is?
P. Shee is brought hither to Thais the whore, and is given her for a
present. Ch. Who
55. Is he that is such an able man with so great a present? P. Thraso
the souldier,
Phædria's corrival. Ch. You tell me my brother hath a hard game to
play. P. Yes,
Indeed if you knew but what a gift he hath provided on the other side
to match with this,
Then you would say so the rather. Ch. What I pray you, in good sooth?
P. An Eunuch. Ch. That
Ill-favoured fellow I pray you, whom he bought yesterday, that old man,
60. That is more like a woman then a man? P. That very same.
Ch. Certainly the man will be
Thrust out of doors with his gift. But I did not know that that Thais
was our neighbour.
P. She hath not been long so. Ch. I am undone. That I should never
have seen her yet.
Come tell me, is she as handsome as she is reported to be? P. Yes.
Ch. But
Shee is not to be compared to this of mine. P. That is another matter.
Ch. I pray thee in earnest

Par-

Est mihi judicium; quid tum? ut diligenter nuncjes patri, advocatus

45. Manè mihi esse ut meminerit. Dum hæc loquitur, abiit hora.

Rogo numquid velit. Rectè, inquit, abeo. Cùm huc respicio

Ad virginem, illa sese interea commodùm huc verterat

In hanc nostram plateam. *Par.* Mirum ni hanc dicit, modò huic

Quæ data est dono. *Ch.* Huc cum advenio, nulla erat.

50. *Par.* Comites sequuti sunt scilicet virginem? *Ch.* Verum parasitus

Cum ancillâ. *Par.* Ipsa est. Desine, jam conclamatum est. *Ch.* Alias

Res agis. *Par.* Istuc equidem ago. *Ch.* Nostin' quæ sit? dic mihi

Aut vidistin'? *Par.* Vidi, novi. *Ch.* Et scis ubi siet? *Par.* Huc

Deducta est ad Thaidem meretricem, ei dono datur. *Ch.* Quis

55. Is est tam potens cum tanto munere hoc? *P.* Miles Thraso,

Phædriæ rivalis. *Ch.* Duras partes fratris prædicas. *P.* Immò

Enim si scias quod donum huic dono contra comparet, tum magis

Id dicas. *Ch.* Quidnam, quæsò, hercle. *P.* Eunuchum. *Par.* Illúmne?

Obsecro inhonestum hominem, quem mercatus est heri, senem,

60. Mulierem? *Par.* Istunc ipsum. *Ch.* Homo quatietur certè

Cum dono foras. Sed istam Thaidem non scivi nobis vicinam:

Par. Haud diu est. *Ch.* Perii. Nunquámne etiam me illam vidisse,

Ehodum dic mihi, estné ut fertur, formâ? *P.* Sanc. *Ch.* At

Nihil ad nostram hanc. *P.* Alia res est. *Ch.* Obsecro hercle.

65. Par-

65. Parmeno, see to it, that may obtain her. Par. I will do the best I can, and will do my endeavour,
I will help you; would you have me do more? Ch. Why do you go home now?
Par. That I may bring these slaves to Thais, so as your brother bade me.
Ch. O that happy Eunuch, that is to be bestowed into this house!
Par. Why so? Ch. Do you ask? He shall alwayes behold his fellow-servant at home
70. Of a perfect beauty: he shall discourse with her; he shall be with her
In one house; he shall sometimes take his victuals with her; he shall sometimes
Sleep by her side. Par. What if you your self now should be made the happy man? Ch. How,
Parmeno? answer me. Par. You may take his clothes. Ch. His clothes?
What then must I do afterwards? Par. I will bring you in his stead. Ch. I hear you.
75. Par. I will say that you are he. Ch. I understand you. Par. You may enjoy those commodities
Which you said erewhile he was like to enjoy. You may diet with her, you may by her touch her,
Dally with her, and sleep by her side: forasmuch as none of them
Knoweth you, nor can they tell who you are. Besides your countenance and age is such,
As you may easily prove your self to be the Eunuch. Ch. You have said well, I never knew
80. Better counsel to be given. Come on, let us go in, dress me just now, bring me to her
As fast as you can. Par. What do you mean? truly I did but jest. Ch. You prate.
Par. I am undone: what have I done poor wretch? whither do you thrust me? you will throw me over by and by.
Truly I read you tarry. Ch. Let us go. Par. Do you go on. Ch. I am resolved.
Par. Have a care this be not too rash a resolution now. Ch. Truly it is not: Let me do it.
85. Par. But the punishment will light upon me. Alas! we commit a villanous act. Ch. Is it

65. Parmeno, Fac ut potiar. *Par.* Faciam sedulò, ac dabo operam,
Adjuvabo, nunquid me aliud vis? *Ch.* Quid nunc is domum?
Par. Ut mancipia hæc, ita ut jussit frater, ducam ad Thaidem.
Ch. O Fortunatum istum Eunuchum, qui quidem in hanc deus
Domum! *Par.* Quid ita? *Ch.* Rogitas? Summâ formâ semper
70. Conservam domi videbit: colloquetur; aderit unâ
In unis ædibus: cibum nonnunquam capiet cum eâ; interdum
Propter dormiet. *Par.* Quid si nunc tute fortunatus fias? *Ch.* Quâ re
Parmeno? responde. *Par.* Capias tu vestem illius. *Ch.* Vestem?
Quid tum postea? *Par.* Pro illo te deducam. *Ch.* Audio. *Par.* Te illum
75. Esse dicam. *Ch.* Intelligo. *Par.* Tu illis fruare commodis, quibus
Tu illum dicebas modò. Cibum una capias, adsis, tangas, ludas,
Propter dormias: quandoquidem neq; illarum te quisquam
Novit, neq; scit qui sies; præterea forma & ætas ipsa est, facilè
Ut pro Eunucho probes. *Ch.* Dixti pulchrè, nunquam vidi melius
80. Consilium dari. Agè, eamus intro, nunc jam orna me, adduc,
Quantum potes. *Par.* Quid agis? Jocabar equidem. *Ch.* Garris.
Par. Petii, quid ego egi miser? quò trudis? perculeris jam tu me?
Tibi equidem dico, mane. *Ch.* Eamus. *Par.* Pergin'? *Ch.* Certum est.
Par. Vide ne nimium callidum hoc sit modò. *Ch.* Non est profectò. Sine.
85. *Par.* At enim istæc in me cudetur faba: absurdum facimus. *Ch.* An id

Flagitium

A villanous act, if I be brought into a bawdy-house, and now come even with
Those whores, which contemn our young years, and continually torment us every way,
And beguile them so as they have beguiled us;
Or rather, is it fit I should put up these things? It is but just that I should
90. Play them a trick; which will they that know it find fault withal?
Every body will think it was well done. Par. What is that; if you be resolved to do it, do it.
But do not lay the blame on me afterwards. Ch. I will not. Par. Do you bid me do it?
Ch. I bid you; nay, I charge and command you. Par. I will never resist
Your authority. Follow me. Ch. God speed us well.

Act III. Scen. 1.

Thraso, Gnatho, Parmeno.

Th. AND did Thais give me great thanks? G. Huge ones. Th. Say you so!
Is she glad? G. Not so much indeed for the gift it self, as for that you bestowed it:
Indeed she heartily rejoyceth at that. P. I come hither to see, that when time serveth
I may bring my present; But see where the Soldier is. Th. Truly I have that gift,
5. That every thing which I do, is well taken from me. G. Indeed I have observed so much.
Th. Even the King gave me alwayes great thanks for what I did; but he did not so to others.
G. He often times by words trasfers the great honour upon himself, which was got
By other mens pains; who hath the wit that you have? Th. You have it right.
G. Therefore the King had you in repute. Th. Yes indeed. G. To delight himself with you. Th. Yes;

10. And

Flagitium eſt, ſi in domum meretriciam dedutar, & illis crucibus,
Quæ nos noſtrámque adoleſcentiam habent deſpicatam, & quæ nos
Semper omnibus cruciant modis, nunc referam gratiam aut ſi idem fallam,
Ut ab illis fallimur? an potiùs hæc pati? æquum eſt fieri ut à me
90. Ludantur dolis; quod qui reſciverint, culpent? illud meritò
Factum omnes putent. *Par.* Quid iſtuc? ſi certum eſt facere, facias.
Verùm ne pòſt conferas culpam in me. *Ch.* Non faciam. *Par.* Jubéſne?
Ch. Jubeo; immo cogo atque impero. *Par.* Nunquam defugiam
Authoritatem. Sequere. *Ch.* Dii vortant bene.

Actus III. *Scen.* I.

Thraſo, Gnatho, Parmenò.

Th. MAgnas verò agere gratias Thais mihi? *G.* Ingentes. *Th.* Ain' tu?
Lætatur? *G.* Non tam ipſo quidem dono, quàm abs te datum eſſe:
Id verò ſeriò triumphat. *Par.* Huc proviſo, ut ibi tempus ſiet,
Deducam; ſed eccum militem. *Th.* Eſt iſtuc datum profectò,
5. Ut grata mihi ſint quæ facio omnia. *G.* Advorti hercle animum.
Th. Vel rex ſemper maximas mihi agebat, quicquid feceram, aliis non item.
G. Labore alieno magnam partam gloriam verbis ſæpe in ſe
Tranſmovet, qui habet ſalem qui in te eſt. *Th.* Habes.
G. Rex te ergo in oculis. *Th.* Scilicet. *G.* Geſtire. *Th.* Verùm
10. Crederé

And to commit all his armie and his counsels to me. G. This is a wonder. Th. And besides,
If at any time he grew weary of mens company, or was tired with businesse,
When he would take his ease, as though: do you not know my meaning? G. I know it.
As though when he would ease his mind of that trouble. Th. You hit it.
Then bad he to be his guest. G. Whoo, you tell me of a fine king indeed.
15. Th. Yea, he is such a man as there are but few men like him. P. Nay,
I think there are none like him, if he keep you company. Th. They all envied me,
And spake ill of me behind my back: I cared not a button; they spited me pittifully;
But one of them very greatly, whom he had made master of his Indian Elephants,
When he began to be more troublesome then others; I pray you, you Yeoman of the stirrup, (quoth I) are you so tickish,
20. Because you have the charge over the beasts? G. Truly, it was well and wisely
Spoken: Whoo! You stifled the fellow. What said he? Th. He was presently
Mute. G. What should he but be so? P. O strange! That vile rascall,
And wretch, and that errand thief. Th. What Gnatho, did I never tell you that,
How I handled the yong man of Rhodes at a feast. G. Never. But
25. I pray you tell it me. I have heard it a thousand times already. Th. This same
Yong man of Rhodes, which I speak of, was with me at a feast: By chance,
I had a whore, he began to jeer at that, and to scoff me. What say you,
You shameless fellow said I? You are a Hare your self, and look for a dainty bit. You are more sauce than pig.
G. Ha, ha, he. Th. What is the matter? G. Wittily, daintily, finely said, nothing surpasseth it.
30. Was this a saying of your own forsooth? I thought it had been an old one. Th. Had you heard it?

G. Many

Credere omnem exercitum ſuum & conſilia. *G.* Mirum. *Th.* Tum
Sicubi eum ſatietas hominum, aut negotii ſiquando odium
Ceperat, requieſcere ubi volebat, quaſi: noſtin' ? *G.* Scio.
Quaſi ubi illam expueret miſeriam ex animo. *Th.* Tenes.
Tum me convivam adducebat ſibi. *G.* Hui, regem elegantem.
Narras. *Th.* Imò, ſic homo eſt perpaucorum hominum. *P.* Imò,
Nullorum arbitror, ſi tecum vivit. *Th.* Invidêre omnes mihi,
Mordere clanculum: ego flocci pendere: illi invidêre miſerè.
Verùm unus tamen impensè, elephantis quem Indicis præfecerat,
Is ubi moleſtus magis eſt; quæſo, inquam, Strato, cóne es ferox,
Quia habes imperium in belluas? *G.* Pulchrè mehercule dictum,
Et ſapienter. Pape, jugulârras hominem. Quid ille? *Th.* Mutus
Illico. *G.* Quid ni eſſet? *P.* Dii voſtram fidem! Hominem perditum,
Miſerum & illum ſacrilegum. *Th.* Quid illud, Gnatho, quo pacto
Rhodium tetigerim in convivio, nunquam dixi tibi? *G.* Nunquam. Sed
Narra obſecro. Plus millies jam audivi. *Th.* Unà in
Convivio erat hic, quem dico, Rhodius adoleſcentulus. Fortè
Habui ſcortum, cepit ad id ludere, & me irridere. Quid ais,
Homo, inquam impudens? Lepus tute es, & pulpamentum quæris.
G. Ha, ha, he. *Th.* Quid eſt? *G.* Facetè, lautè, lepidè, nihil ſupra.
Tùmne hercle hoc dictum erat? Verus credidi. *Th.* Audieras?
G. Sæpe;

G. *Many times; and it is reported for a choyce one.* Th. *It is mine own.* G. *I am sorry that it was*
Spoken to an undiscreet young man, and one that is a Gentleman.
Par. *But a mischief light on thee.* G. *What said he, I pray you?*
Th. *He was quasht: All that were by, were ready to die with laughing. To be short, they were all afraid of me.*
G. *Not without cause.* Th. *But do you hear, had I not best clear my self to* Thais *concerning the maid,*
35. *Because she suspected that I love her?* G. *By no means: Nay rather*
Increase her suspition. Th. *Why?* G. *Do you ask? Do you not know, if she at any time*
Make mention of Phædria, *or if she commend him, that she may nettle you soundly?*
Th. *I think so.* G. *To prevent that, there is no remedy but this; when she*
Shall name Phædria, *do you presently name* Pamphilus: *If she shall at any time*
40. *Say, let us admit* Phædria *to feast it with us; do you say, let us encourage*
Pamphila *to sing; if she shall commend his beauty,*
Do you on the contrary commend hers. To be short, give her quid *for* quo,
Which may vex her at the heart. Th. *If she loved me,* Gnatho, *then that might do some good.*
G. *For asmuch as she desireth and loveth what you give, she ere this*
45. *Loveth you; now any thing may be easily done to vex her; she will alwayes fear,*
Lest you in your angry fit should bestow elsewhere the commodity which she
Now getteth by you. Th. *You say well; but that never entered into my thoughts.*
G. *It is fondly done; for you did not consider of it: But,* Thraso, *how much better*
Might you have found out this same thing your self?

G. Sæpe & fertur in primis. *Th.* Meum est. *G.* Dolet dictum imprudenti
Adolescenti & libero. *Par.* At te dii perdant. *G.* Quid ille quæso?

Th. Perditus. Risu omnes, qui aderant, emori. Denique, omnes metuebant.
G. Non injuriâ. *Th.* Sed heus tu, pergon' ego me de istac Thaidi,

35. Quòd eam me amare suspicata est. *G.* Nihil minùs. Imò auge
Magis suspicionem. *Th.* Cur? *G.* Rogas? sin'? siquando illa

Mentionem Phædriæ facit, aut si laudat, te ut malè urat.

Th. Sentio. *G.* Id ne fiat, hæc res sola est remedio, ubi

Nominabit Phædriam, tu Pamphilam continuó. Siquando

40. Illa dicet, Phædriam intromittamus commessatum: tu, Pamphilam
Cantatum provocemus. Si laudabit hæc illius formam,
Tu hujus contrà. Denique par pro pari referto, quod eam

Mordeat. *Th.* Siquidem me amaret, tum istuc prodesset Gnatho.

G. Quando illud, quod tu das, expectat atque amat, jamdudum
45. Te amat; jamdudum illi facile fit quod doleat; metuet semper,

Quem ipsa nunc capit fructum, ne quando iratus tu alio

Conferas. *Th.* Bene dixisti: at mihi istuc non in mentem venerat.
G. Ridiculum! non enim cogitaras; cæterùm idem tute meliùs

Quantò inveniſſes, Thraso!

Act III. Scen. 2.

Thais, Thraso, Parmeno, Gnatho, Pythias.

Th. ME thought, I heard the Soldiers voyce
Even now: and look where he is! God save you, my
Thraso. Thr. O my Thais,
Mine own sweet-heart, how is it with you? Do you love me ere a whit
For that singing wench? Par. How handsomly doth he complement!
what a beginning hath he made at his coming!
5. Th. Very much according to your demerits. G. Let us go then to
supper, why stay you?
Par. Behold the other! he would say he was spit out of that mans
mouth. Th. When you will;
I will make no stay. Par. I will go to them, and make as though I
came but now forth.
Thais, Are you going any whither? Th. O Parmeno, It is well done
Truly of you: I am going to day. Par. Whither? Th. What? Do
you not see this man?
10. Par. I see him, and it is't's me so to do. When you please, the
Presents are ready for you from Phædria.
Thr. Why stand we still? why go we not hence? Par. I pray you for-
sooth, that we may
By your good leave, give this Gentlewoman what we desire; and that
we may
Have liberty to come and speak to her. Thr. I think they are very
goodly gifts, not like mine. I will be seen
Par. The deed will make mention. Do you hear; bid those come
forth adores quickly, whom I commanded to be brought out.
15. Come you hither: This wench came as far as from Æthiopia.
Thr. Here are three pounds.
G. Scarce. Par. Where are you Dorus? come hither: Look you
where an Eunuch is,
Of what a lovely countenance, of what a perfect age! Thr. I swear
He is a comely person. Par. What say you, Gnatho? Do you find any
thing, that you can dislike in him?
And what say you Thraso? they hold their tongues: they commend
him sufficiently. Make trial of him
20. At his book, make trial of him in wrastling, or in musick, I will
uphold him.

To

Act. III. Scen. 2.

Thais, Thraso, Parmeno, Gnatho, Pythias.

Th. AUdire vocem modò militis
Visa sum: atque eccum. Salve mi Thraso. *Thr.* O Thais mea,
Meum suavium, quid agitur? Ecquid nos amas de fidicinâ
Istâc? *Par.* Quàm venustè! quod dedit principium adveniens!

5. *Th.* plurimùm merito tuo. *G.* Eamus ergo ad cænam. Quid stas?

Par. Hem alterum: ex homine hunc natum dicas. *Th.* Ubi vis,

Non moror. *Par.* Adibo atq; adsimulabo, quasi nunc exeam.

Ituran' Thais quopiam es? *Th.* Hem Parmeno, Bene pol
Feciſti: hodie itura. *Par.* Quò? *Th.* Quid? hunc non vides?

10. *Par.* Video & me tædet. Ubi vis, dona adsunt tibi à Phædria.
Thr. Quid stamus? Cur non imus hinc? *Par.* Quæso hercle ut liceat,
Pace quod fiat tuâ, dare huic quæ volumus: Convenire

Et colloqui. *Thr.* Perpulcra credo dona, haud noſtris similia.

Par. Res indicabit. Heus, jubete istos foras quos jussi ocyus.

15. Procede tu huc. Ex Æthiopiâ est usque hæc. *Thr.* Hîc sunt tres
Minæ. *G.* Vix! *Par.* Ubi tu es, Dore: accede huc. Hem Eunuchum,
Quàm liberali facie, quàm ætate integrâ! *Thr.* Ita me dii ament,
Honestus. *Par.* Quid tu ais, Gnatho? nunquid habes quod contemnas?
Quid tu autem Thraso? Tacent: Satis laudabant: fac periculum

20. Inſteris, fac in palæstrâ, in musicis; quæ liberum scire

To be skilfull in those things, which it is fitting for a young Gentleman
to know. And he that sent these things, doth not desire you
To live with him alone, and that others should be shut out for his sake;
nor doth he tell of
His fights, nor brag of his marks of honour: nor doth he hinder you,
which
Some body doth: but he thinks it sufficient, if he be then entertained,
When it will be no trouble to you, when you please, and when
time shall serve. Thr. *It seems*
This fellow is a servant to some poor and beggerly Master. G. *For in-*
deed I am sure,
No body could abide to have this fellow, that hath wherewithal to get
another. Par. *Hold you your tongue,*
Whom I think to be the basest rascal in the world: for thou that canst
find in thy heart
To flatter this fellow, wilt not stick, I suppose, to do any thing
For a morsel of bread. Thr. *Shall we now go?* Th. *I will first*
bring these in,
And withal give order what things I would have done; afterwards
I will come forth presently.
Thr. *I will be gone hence. Do you tarry for her.* Par. *It is not fit for*
a Commander
To go with his sweet-heart along the way. Thr. *What should I use*
many words to thee?
You are like your Master. G. *Ha, ha, he.* Thr. *What do you laugh*
at? G. *That which you said*
Even now, and that saying concerning the Rhodian *comes into my*
mind. But Thais *comes forth.*
Thr. *Go thy way, step before, that things may be got ready at home.*
G. *It shall be done.*
Th. Pythias, *see you look diligently to it; that if* Chremes *chance*
to come hither,
You intreat him first to tarry; if that cannot conveniently be done,
to come again;
If he cannot do that, bring him to me. Py. *I will do so.*
Th. *What? what else would I say? hoe, look well to that maid;*
See that you keep home. Thr. *Let us go.* Th. *Do you come after me*
(maids.)

Act III.

Æquum eſt adoleſcentem, ſolertem dabo. Atque hæc qui miſit non ſibi ſoli poſtulat
Te vivere, & ſuâ cauſâ excludi cæteros, neq; pugnas

Narrat, neque cicatrices ſuas oſtentat: neq; tibi obſtat, quod

Quidam facit: verùm ubi moleſtum non erit, ubi tu voles, ubi
25. Tempus erit, ſat habet, ſi tum recipitur. *Thr.* Apparet ſervum hunc
Eſſe domini pauperis, miſerique. *G.* Non hercle nemo poſſet, ſat

Scio, qui habet, quî pararet alium, hunc perpeti. *Par.* Tace tu

Quem ego eſſe infra infimos omnes puto homines; nam qui

Huic animum aſſentari duxeris, è flammâ te cibum
30. Petere poſſe arbitror. *Thr.* Jámne imus? *Th.* Hos prius introducam,
Et quæ volo ſimul imperabo: poſtea, continuò exeo.

Thr. Ego hinc abeo. Tu iſtam opperire. *Par.* Non convenit unà ire
Cum amica imperatorem in viâ. *Thr.* Quid tibi egò dicam multa?

Domini ſimilis es. *G.* Ha, ha, he. *Thr.* Quid rides? *G.* Iſtuc quod dixti
35. Modò, & illud de Rhodio dictum, in mentem venit. Sed Thais exit.
Thr. Abi, præcurre, ut ſint domi parata. *G.* Fiet. *Th.* Diligenter,
Pythias, fac ut cures, ſi Chremes huc fortè advenerit,

Ut ores, primùm ut maneat: ſi id non commodum eſt, ut redeat:

Si id non poterit, ad me adducito. *Py.* Ita faciam.
40. *Th.* Quid? quid aliud volui dicere? Hem, curate iſtam diligenter
Virginem; domi adſitis, facite. *Thr.* Eamus. *Th.* Vos me ſequemini.

Act. III. Scene 3.

Chremes, Pythias.

Ch. Truly the more and more I consider it, without doubt this Thais will do me undermine me
Some great mischief, I see I am so cunningly destroyed by her.
Even then when she first bade I should be sent for to her house, (one may ask,
What had you to do with her? Truly I do not know) when I came, she found
5. An occasion to make me tarry there. Shee said she had offered a sacrifice, and would speak
With me about some serious business. I had then a suspition that all these things
Were done in knavery: Shee sate down by me, shee offered her self to to me;
Shee sought occasion of discourse: When shee had little to say, she came to this, as to enquire of me how long ago
It was since my father and mother died; I told her it was a long while agoe.
10. Shee asked me whether I had any land at Sunium, and how far it lay from the sea? I think,
This likes her well; she hopes she can get it from me. Lastly, she asked me, whether I had
Ever a little sister lost from thence? whether any body was lost with her? and what she had
When she was lost? and whether any body could know her? why should she ask these things,
Unless perhaps she feigneth that she is that little sister of mine which was lost long ago?
15. Such is her boldness: But she, if she be living, is sixteen year old,
And no more. Thais is a good deal elder then I am;
Besides she sent to intreat me, that I would come to her. Let her tell me in good earnest
What she would with me, or let her not trouble me. I will not come the third time, Ho, ho.
Py. Who is there? Ch. Its I Chremes. Py. O most pretty,
20. Dear heart! Ch. I say, I am like to be trepand. Py. Thais

Did

Actus III. *Scen.* 3.

Chremes, *Pythias.*

Ch. PRofectò quanto magis, magis cogito, nimirum dabit Thais
Mihi magnum malum: Ita me ab eâ astutè video labefactarier.
Jam tum cùm primùm jussit me ad sese accersier domum: (roget
Quis, Quid tibi cum eâ? ne nôram quidem) ubi veni, causam
5. Ut ibi manerem, repperit; Ait, rem divinam feciſſe se, & rem seriam,
Velle agere mecum. Jam tum erat suspicio dolo malo hæc
Fieri omnia. Ipsa accumbere mecum, mihi sese dare,
Sermonem quærere. Ubi friget, huc evasit; Quàm pridem
Pater mihi & mater mortui essent: dico, jam diu. Rus Sunii
10. Ecquod habeam, & quam longè à mari? Credo ei placere
Hoc: sperat se à me avellere. Postremò, ecqua inde parva
Periſſet soror? ecquis cum eâ unâ; & quid habuiſſet,
Cùm periit? ecquis eam posset noscere? hæc cur quæreret
Nisi si illa fortè, quæ olim periit parvula soror, hanc se
15. Intendit esse? ut est audacia. Verùm ea si vivit, annos
Nata est sedecim, non major. Thais, ego quam sum, majuscula est.
Misit porrò orare, ut venirem. Seriò aut dicat quid vult,
Aut molesta ne sit. Non hercle veniam tertiò. Heus, heus,

Py. Ecquis hîc est? *Ch.* Ego sum Chremes. *Py.* O capitulum
20. Lepidiſſimum. *Ch.* Dico ego mihi insidias fieri. *Py.* Thais

Did most earnestly intreat you, that you would come again to morrow.
Ch. *I am going into the country,*
Py. *I beseech you do it.* Ch. *I say, I cannot.* Py. *But do you tarry then*
Here at our house, till she come again. Ch. *By no means.*
Py. *Why, my* Chremes? Ch. *Get thee hence with a mischief.* Py. *If you be so*
Resolved upon it, I pray you step over thither where she is,
Ch. *I go then.* Py. *Go your way* Dorias, *bring this man quickly to the souldiers.*

Act. IV. Scene 1.

Dorias.

D. *I Swear, as far forth as I see by the souldier, I poor woman*
Do somewhat fear, lest that mad fellow should make any bustle to day,
Or offer violence to Thais. *For after* Chremes *the yong man*
The maids brother came, she intreated the souldier to give order
That he might be let in; he was presently angry, and yet durst not say nay:
Moreover Thais *was urgent upon him to invite the man; that she did*
To stay Chremes *there, because she had had no time for that matter*
Which she desired to tell him concerning his sister. He inviteth him with a heavie heart,
He tarried there, she begins to talk with him. Now the Souldier thought
That a copesmate was brought him before his eyes; and therefore
He endeavoured to do what he could to cross her. Ho boy, faith be, call me Pamphila,
That she may make us merry here. Shee cryeth out, By no means
Admit her to the banquet: The souldier fell from that to chiding.
In the mean time the woman strips her self of her gold, and gives it me to carry away.
This is a sign, I know, she will get her self away thence, as soon as she can.

Maxumo te orabat opere, ut cras redires. *Ch.* Rus eo.

Py. Fac amabó. *Ch.* Non possum inquam. *Py.* At tu apud
Nos hîc mane, dum redeat ipsa. *Ch.* Nihil minus.
Py. Cur mi Chremes? *Ch.* Malam rem! hinc abi. *Py.* Si istuc

25. Ita certum est tibi, amabò ut illuc transeas ubi illa est.
Ch. Eo. *Py.* Abi, ô Dorias, citò hunc deduc ad militem.

Act. IV. *Scen.* I.

Dorias.

D. ITa me Dii bene ament, quantum ego illum vidi, non
Nihil timeo misera, ne quam ille hodie insanus turbam

Faciat aut vim Thaidi. Nam postquam advenit Chremes
Adolescens frater virginis, militem rogat ut eum admitti
5. Jubeat; ille continuò irasci, neq; audere negare.

Thais porrò instare ut hominem invitet; id faciebat
Retinendi illius causâ, quia, illa quæ cupiebat de sorore
Ejus indicare, ad eam rem tempus non erat. Invitat tristis;
Mansit ibi; illa cum illo sermonem incipit; miles verò sibi

10. Putare adductum ante oculos æmulum; voluit facere
Huic contrà ægrè! Heus, inquit, puer, Pamphilam accerse,

Ut delectet hîc nos: illa exclamat; minimè gentium
In convivium illam: miles tendere inde ad jurgium;
Interea aurum sibi clàm mulier demit; dat mihi ut auferam:

15. Hoc est signum, ubi primùm poterit, subducet se illinc, scio.

Act IV. Scene 2.

Phædria.

P. AS I was going into the country, I began (as it falls out when
Any trouble is in ones minde) to consider one thing after another,
And to construe them all to the worst sense: what needs many words?
Whilst I mused upon these things, I went unawares beyond my house. I
was gone
5. Already a good way from it. As soon as I perceived it, I came back
again, being indeed not very well. (I'll at case
When I came to the turn, I stood still, and began to think with my self;
What now, must I tarry here alone two days without her?
What then will be next? It is nothing. What? nothing? If I may not
have leave
To touch her, why, shall I not have leave so much as to see her? If I
may not do that,
10. I may do this at least. Surely it is something to enjoy the sight of ones
sweet-heart,
I willingly pass by my country-house. But what is the matter,
That Pythias goeth out of doors so fearful on a sudden?

Act IV. Scen. 3.

Pythias, Phædria, Dorias.

Py. WHere shall I poor woman finde that wicked and ungracious
fellow?
Or where shall I seek for him? That he should dare to commit
This so bold a prank! Ph. I am afraid what this should be. Py. More-
over
And besides the rogue, after he had befooled the maid, he pittifully tare
5. All her clothes. Ph. What now? Py. Who if he were but now of-
fered
Me, how willingly could I claw out the eyes of that wizard!
Ph. I know not indeed what a stir hath been made at home, whilst I
was away, I will go to her.
What is the matter? why do you make such haste, or whom do you look
for, Pythias?
Py. Ah

Actus IV. *Scen.* 2.

Phædria.

P. DUm rus eo, cœpi egomet mecum inter vias, (ita ut fit ubi
Quid in animo eſt moleſtiæ) aliam rem ex aliâ cogitare,
Et ea omnia in pejorem partem. Quid opus eſt verbis?
Dum hæc reputo, præterii imprudens villam. Longè jam

5. Abieram. Cùm ſenſi, redeo rurſum, malè verò me habens.
Ubi ad ipſum veni diverticulum, conſtiti; occepi mecum
Cogitare, hem, biduum hic manendum eſt ſoli ſine illâ?

Quid tum poſtea? nihil eſt; quid? nihil? ſi non tangendi

Copia eſt, eho, ne videndi quidem erit? ſi illud non licet,

10. Saltem hoc licebit. Certè extremâ lineâ amare, haud

Nihil eſt. Villam prætereo ſciens. Sed quid hoc eſt,
Quòd timida ſubitò egreditur Pythias?

Actus IV. *Scen.* 3.

Pythias, Phædria, Dorias.

Py. UBi ego illum ſceleroſum miſera atq; impium inveniam?

Aut ubi quæram? Hoccine tam audax facinus facere
Eſſe auſum? *Ph.* Hoc quid ſit, vereor. *Py.* Quin

Etiam inſuper ſcelus, poſtquam ludificatus eſt virginem, veſtem
5. Omnem miſerè conſcidit. *Ph.* Hem? *Py.* Qui ſi nunc ſi detur

Mihi, ut ego unguibus facilè illi in oculos involem venefico!
Ph. Neſcio quid profectò abſente nobis turbatum eſt domi: adibo

Quid iſtuc? quid feſtinas? aut quem quæris, Pythias?

Py. Hem

Py. *Ah Phædria! whom do I look for? get you hence whither you deserve to go with*
Such unpleasant gifts of yours. Ph. *What is the matter?* Py. *Do you ask*
Me? what a stir that Eunuch which you gave us hath made? He hath deflowred
The maid which the Souldier gave my Mistress for a present. Ph. *What say you?*
Py. *I am undone.* Ph. *You are drunk.* Py. *I wish they were so, that wish me ill.* D. *Alas! I pray you, my* Pythias. *What strange thing*
Was that? Ph. *You are mad, how could an Eunuch do that?*
Py. *I know him not, who he was, but the thing it self evidenceth*
This that he hath done: The maid her self weepeth, neither dare she
Tell you, when you ask her, what the matter is: and that honest man is not to be seen.
Besides, I poor woman suspect this, that he stole away something out of the house
When he went away. Ph. *I cannot sufficiently marvail, whether that idle fellow*
Could go far off, unless perhaps he be gone home again to our house.
Py. *I pray you, go see, whether he be, or not.* Ph. *I will let you know presently.* D. *I am undone!*
I pray you, my dear-heart, I never so much as heard of such an abominable trick.
Py. *But indeed I had heard that they are the greatest lovers of women in the world,*
But that they can do nothing: but it never came into my mind, poor woman:
For I should have shut him up somewhere, and not have committed the maid to him.

Act IV. Scene 4.

Phædria, Dorus, Pythias, Dorias.

Ph. *Come out of doors, you rogue; but do you sneak back indeed? you runnagate-rogue, come out.*
You that are ill bought. Dor. *I beseech you.* Ph. *Oh, see what a wry mouth*

The

Py. Hem Phædria, egon' quem quæram, abi hinc quò dignus cum
Donis tuis tam inlepidis. *Ph.* Quid istuc est rei? *Py.* Rogas
Me? Eunuchum quem dedisti nobis, quas turbas dedit? Virginem
Quam heræ dono dederat miles, vitiavit. *Ph.* Quid ais?
Py. Perii. *Ph.* Temulenta es. *Py.* Utinam sic sient, qui mihi
Malè volunt. *D.* Au, obsecro mea Pythias, quid istucnam
Monstri fuit? *Ph.* Insanis, qui istuc facere Eunuchus
Potuit? *Py.* Ego illum nescio qui fuerit; hoc quod fecit
Res ipsa indicat. Virgo ipsa lachrumat, neq; cùm rogites,
Quid sit, audet dicere. Illa autem bonus vir nusquam apparet.
Etiam hoc misera suspicor, aliquid domo abeuntem
Abstuliss. *Ph.* Nequeo mirari satis, quò ille abire
Ignavus posset longiùs: nisi demum fortè ad nos rediit.
Py. Vise, amabò, num sit. *Ph.* Jam faxo scies. *D.* Perii,
Obsecro, tam infandum facinus, mea tu, ne audivi quidem.
Py. At pol ego amatores audieram mulierum esse eas maxumos,
Sed nihil potesse. Verùm miseræ non in mentem venerat:
Nam illum aliquò concluſiſſem, neq; illi commiſiſſem virginem.

Actus IV. *Scen.* 4.

Phædria, Dorus, Pythias, Dorias.

Ph. EXi foràs, sceleste: at etiam restitas? fugitive, prodi:
Malè conciliare. *Dorus.* Obsecro. *Ph.* Oh, illud vide os

Ut

The bang-man makes ! why came you back hither again?
why are your clothes changed? what say you? If I had tarried never
so little longer,
5. I should not have found him at home, he had made himself so ready
to run away.
Py. Have you the fellow, I pray you? Ph. What else should I but
have him?
Py. O well done! Dori. This is very well done indeed. Py. Where is he?
Ph. Do you ask? do you not see him? Py. Whom I pray you, should I
see? Ph. This fellow
Forsooth. Py. What fellow is this? Ph. He that was brought
10. To you to day. Py. None of us ever saw this fellow
With our eyes, Phædria. Ph. Did none of you see him? Py. I pray,
did you believe
That this was the fellow that was brought to us? Ph. For whom else
should I believe
To be he? I had no body else. Py. Fie, this fellow is not to be com-
pared
To him; he had an handsome face, and well-favoured.
15. Ph. So he seemed to you ere-while, because he was clad in a
changeable suit;
Now you think him to be ugly, because he hath not that on.
Py. I pray you hold your peace; as if indeed there was but a very
little difference betwixt them.
There was brought to our house to day a young youth, whom you,
Phædria,
Would indeed be glad to see: but this is a wizzend, old, drousie, aged
fellow,
20. As tawnie as a weesil. Ph. How now, what a tale is this? you
bring me to this point,
That I know not what I have done. Ho you sirrah, did not I buy you?
Dorus. You bought me. Py. Bid him answer me again. Ph. Ask
him.
Py. Did you come to our house to day? he saith no: But that other
came
Being about sixteen years old, whom Parmeno brought with him.
Ph. Come on,
25. Now tell me this first, whence had you that suit which you have?
You ugly fellow, will you tell me, or no?
Dorus. Chæreas came. Ph. My brother? Dorus. Yes. Ph. When?

Dorus.

Ut sibi distorsit carnifex. Quid huc reditio est?
Quid vestis mutatio? quid narras? paululum si cessassem,
Domi non offendissem; ita jam ornabat fugam,
Py. Habésne hominem amabó? *Ph.* Quid ni habeam?
Py. O factum benè! *Dori.* Istuc pol verò bene. *Py.* Ubi est?
Ph. Rogitas? non vides? *Py.* Videam, obsecro, quem? *Ph.* Hunc
Scilicet. *Py.* Quis homo hic est? *Ph.* Qui ad vos
Jo. Deductus hodie est. *Py.* Hunc oculis suis nostrarum nunquam
Quisquam vidit, Phædria. *Ph.* Non vidit? *Py.* An tu hunc
Credidisti esse, obsecro, ad nos deductum? *Ph.* Nam quem
Alium? habui neminem. *Py.* Au, ne comparandus hic
Quidem est ad illum. Ille erat honestâ facie & liberali,
15. *Ph.* Ita visus est dudum, quia variâ veste exornatus fuit;
Nunc verò tibi videtur fœdus, quia illam non habet.
Py. Tace obsecro; quasi verò paululum interfiet. Ad nos
Deductus hodie est adolescentulus, quem tu videre verò
Velles, Phædria: Hic est victus, vetus, veternosus, senex, colore
20. Mustelino. *Ph.* Hem, quæ est fabula? cò redigis me,
Ut quid egerim ego nesciam. Eho tu, emin' ego te?
Dorus. Emisti. *Py.* Jube mihi denuo respondeat. *Ph.* Roga.
Py. Venistin' hodie ad nos? negat. At ille alter venit natus
Annos sedecim, quem secum adduxit Parmeno. *Ph.* Agedum,
25. Hoc nunc mihi expedi primùm; istam quam habes, unde habes
Vestem? monstrum hominis, num dicturus es?
Dorus. Venit Charea. *Ph.* Fratérne? *Dorus.* Ita. *Ph.* Quando?

Dorus.

Dor. *To day.* Ph. *How long ago?* Dor. *Just now.* Ph. *With whom?*
Dor. *With* Parmeno. Ph. *Did you know him before?* Dor. *No.*
30. Neither did I ever hear any man say who he was. Ph. *How then?*
Did you know that he was my brother? Dor. Parmeno *said*
That it was he, he gave me this suit. Ph. *I am undone.*
Dorus. *He put on mine himself, afterwards they went both together out of doors.*
Py. *Do you now sufficiently beleeve that I am not drunk, and that I have told no lie?*
35. Now it is sure enough that the maid is defloured. Ph. *Go to now*
You great beast, do you beleeve this fellow what he saith? Py. *What should I beleeve him for?*
The deed beareth mention. Ph. *Go aside thither a little.*
Do you hear? ay but a very little, that is enough: Tell me now this again:
Did Chærea *pull off thy cloaths from thee?* Dor. *He did so.*
40. Ph. *And did he put them on?* Dor. *He did so.* Ph. *And was he brought hither in stead of you?*
Dor. *Yes.* Ph. *O wonderful! O the roguish and audacious fellow!*
Py. *Wo is me! what do you not yet beleeve that we have been mocked most basely?*
Ph. *Its a marvel but you beleeve what this fellow saith: I know not what to do.*
Do you hear, sirrah? Deny it again, can I not get the truth out of you to day?
45. Did you see my brother Chærea? Dor. *No.* Ph. *I see, he cannot confess*
Without he be punished. Follow me this way. One while he saith it, another while he denieth it. Intreat me.
Dor. *I beseech you* Phædria. Ph. *Go in a doors.* Dor. *Ah welladay!*
Ph. *I know not,*
How by any other means I can come honestly off hence; there is no help, if these things be true;
Shall you, you knave, make a laughing stock on me here? Py. *I am as sure*
50. That this is a trick of Parmeno's, *as that I live.* Dor. *So it is.*
Py. *I will finde*
How I may be even with him to day. But now Dorias, *what do you perswade*
To be done? Dor. *Do you ask concerning that maid?* Py. *Yes,*

Whe-

Dor. Hodie. *Ph.* Quàm dudum? *Dor.* Modò. *Ph.* Quicum?
Dor. Cum Parmenone. *Ph.* Narrásne eum priùs? *Dor.* Non
30. Nec quis eſſet unquam audieram dicier. *Ph.* Unde igitur

Fratrem meum eſſe ſciebas? *Dor.* Parmeno dicebat
Eum eſſe: is dedit mihi hanc veſtem. *Ph.* Occidi.
Dorus. Meam ipſe induit, pòſt ambo unà abierunt foràs.

Py. Jam ſatis credis ſobriam eſſe me, & nihil mentitam?

35. Jam ſatis certum eſt virginem vitiatam eſſe? *Ph.* Age nunc
Bellua, credis huic quod dicat? *Py.* Quid iſti credam?

Res ipſa indicat. *Ph.* Concede iſtuc paululum.
Audin' etiam nunc paululúm; ſat eſt: dic dum hoc rurſum,

Chærea tuam veſtem detraxit tibi? *Dor.* Factum eſt.
40. *Ph.* Eᵗ eam eſt indutus? *Dor.* Factum. *Ph.* Et pro te huc deductus eſt?
Dor. Ita. *Ph.* Jupiter magne! O ſceleſtum atq; audacem hominem!
Py. Væ mihi; etiam nunc non credis indignis nos eſſe irriſas modis?

Ph. Mirum, ni tu credas, quid iſte dicat; quid agam, neſcio. Heus tu,

Negato rurſum. Poſſúmne ego hodie ex te exculpere verum?

45. Vidiſtin' fratrem Chæream? *Dor.* Non. *Ph.* Video, non poteſt fateri
Sine malo. Sequere hâc; modò ait, modò negat. Ora me.

Dor. Obſecro te verò Phædria. *Ph.* I intrò. *Dor.* Hei, hoi. *Ph.* Allo

Pacto honeſtè quomodo hinc abeam, neſcio. Actum eſt, ſiquidem; tu me
Hîc etiam nebulò ludificabere? *Py.* Parmenonis tam ſcio
50. Eſſe hanc technam, quàm me vivere. *Dor.* Sic eſt. *Py.* Inveniam
Pol hodie parem ubi referam gratiam. Sed nunc quid faciundum

Suades, Dorias? *Dori.* De iſtâc virgine rogas? *Py.* Ita.

Whether should I hold my tongue, or tell it abroad? Dor. Do you, truly if you be wise, not know what you do know;
Neither concerning the Eunuch, nor the defloured of the maid. By this means you shall both
55. Winde your self out of all trouble, and do him a pleasure. Only say, that Dorus is gone.
Py. So I will. Dor. But do not I ste Chremes? Thais will be here by and by.
Py. Why so? Dor. Because when I came away thence, just then began a bustle
Betwixt them. Py. Do you have away the gold: I will know of him what the matter is.

Act IV. Scene 5.

Chremes, Pythias.

Ch. ALas, in good truth, I am beguiled. The wine that I have drunk hath over-mastered me.
And while I sate at the table, how fine and sober I did think my self to be?
Since I have risen, neither my feet, nor my wit, do as they should do.
Py. Chremes. Ch. Oh, Pythias, O how much fairer now
5. Do you seem to me to be, then you did erewhile? P. Truly, you are far more cheerful.
Ch. Certainly this is a true saying, without meat
and drink lust groweth cold. But Thais came long before. Py. Is she Gone from the souldiers already? Ch. Long ago, an age since, there was
A great contention betwixt them. Py. Did she say nothing then that you should follow her?
10. Ch. Nothing, but as she went away she beckned to me. Py. Why, was not that enough?
Ch. But I did not know that she meant that, but the souldier righted me, which
I did not well understand, for he thrust me out of doors;
But lo I see her: I wonder where I got before her.

Utrum taceam, an prædicem? *Dor.* Tu pol si sapis, quod scias, nescis,
Neq; de Eunucho, neq; de vitio virginis. Hac re & te omni
55. Turbâ evolves, & illi gratum feceris. Id modò dic, abiisse Dorum.
Py. Ita faciam. *Dor.* Sed videon' Chremem? Thais jam aderit.
Py. Quid ita? *Dor.* Quia tùm inde abeo, jam tum inceperat turba
Inter eos. *Py.* Tu aufer aurum: scibo ex hoc quid fiet.

Act. IV. *Scena* 5.

Chremes, Pythias.

Ch. AT at, data hercle verba mihi sunt. Vicit me vinum quod bibi;
Ac dum accubabam, quam videbar mihi esse pulchrè sobrius?
Postquam surrexi, neq; pes neq; mens satis suum officium facit.
Py. Chreme. *Ch.* Ehem Pythia, vah quanto nunc formosior
5. Videre mihi, quam dudum? P. Certè quidem tu pol multò alacrior.
Ch. Verbum hercle hoc verum est, Sine Cerere
Et Libero friget Venus. Sed Thais multò antè venit. *Py.* Anne
Abiit jam à milite? *Ch.* Jamdudum, ætatem. Lites factæ sunt
Inter eos maximæ. *Py.* Nihil dixit tum ut sequerêre sese?
10. *Ch.* Nihil nisi abiens mihi innuit. *Py.* Eho, nonne id sat erat?
Ch. At nesciebam id dicere illam, nisi quia correxit miles; quod
Intellexi minus: nam me extrusit foràs.
Sed eccam ipsam video: miror ubi ego huic antevorterim.

Act IV. Scen. 6.

Thais, Chremes, Pythias.

Th. I Believe indeed he will be here by and by, that he may take her
From me: Let him come. But if he touch her with one
Finger, I will presently scratch out his eyes; I can so long abide
His fooleries, and his big words, whilst they are but words; but
5. If they be turned to deeds, he shall be beaten. Ch. Thais, I have been
Here a good while. Th. O my Chremes! I look for you. Do you know
that this bustle
Was made because of you, and that so all the matter concerneth you?
Ch. Me, how? as though I made it. Th. Because whilst I laboured
To give and restore you your sister again, I have endured these and
many the like things.
10. Ch. Where is she? Th. At home at my house. Ch. Ha. Th. What
is the matter?
She hath been brought up so as it befitteth you and her. Ch. What say
you? Th. As
The matter is, I bestow her on you, and do not demand any thing of you
for her.
Ch. Thais, I both thank you, and will also study to requite you, so as
you have deserved.
Th. But take heed Chremes, that you do not lose her, before you re-
ceive her of me;
15. For this is she, whom the souldier cometh to take from me by force.
Pythias, go you
And fetch the little cabinet out of the house with the tokens.
Ch. Thais, Do you not see him?
Py. where is it laid? Th. In the trunk, thou spitefull queane, doest
thou make no haste?
Ch. Do you not see the souldier, and what forces he bringeth with him?
Alas, alas.
Th. What man, I pray you, are you faint-hearted? Away, away.
Ch. Am I faint-hearted?
20. There is no man living less fearfull. Th. And so you have need.
Ch. Alas,
I fear what kind of man you think me to be. Th. Nay consider this,
With whom you have to do; he is a stranger, less powerfull

Then

Actus IV. Scen. 6.
Thais, Chremes, Pythias.

Th. CRedo equidem illum jam jam adfuturum esse, ut illam à me
Eripiat. Sine veniat. Atqui si illam digito attigerit
Uno, oculi illico effodientur. Usque adeò ego illius ferre possum
Ineptias & magnifica verba, verba dum sint; verùm enim
5. Si ad rem conferentur, vapulabit. *Ch.* Thais, ego jamdudum
Hic adsum. *Th.* O mi Chremes, teipsum expecto. Scin' tu turbam
Hanc propter te esse factam, & adeo ad te attinere hanc omnem
rem?
Ch. Ad me, qui? quasi istuc. *Th.* Quia dum tibi sororem studeo
Reddere ac restituere, hæc atque hujusmodi sum multa passa.

10. *Ch.* Ubi ea est? *Th.* Domi apud me. *Ch.* Hem. *Th.* Quid
est?
Educta est ita ut téque illáque dignum est. *Ch.* Quid ais? *Th.* Quod
Res est. Hanc tibi dono do, neq; repeto pro illâ quicquam abs te
pretii.
Ch. Et habetur & referetur, Thais, à me ita uti merita es, gratia.

Th. At enim cave, ne priusquàm hanc à me accipias, amittas,
Chreme,
15. Nam hæc ea est quam miles à me nunc ereptum venit. Abi
tu; istellam,
Pythias, domo effer cum monumentis. *Ch.* Viden' tu illum, Thais?
Py. Ubi sita est. *Th.* In risco; odiosa cessas? *Ch.* Militem secum
Atque quantas copias adducere? Ar, ar. *Th.* Num formidolosus
Obsecro es, mi homo? apagesis. *Ch.* Egon' formidolosus?
20. Nemo est hominum, qui vivat, minus. *Th.* Aq; ita opus est.
Ch. Au;
Metuo qualem tu me hominem esse existumes. *Th.* Immo hoc
Cogitato, quicum res tibi est, peregrinus est, inimûs potens

Then you, not so well acquainted, having fewer friends here. Ch. I know that;
But it is a folly to suffer that to be done, which you may avoid. I had rather
25. We should provide before-hand, then be revenged on him after a wrong is received:
Go you and lock the door on the in-side, whilst I make a step hence to the market;
I desire we may have some Mediators here in this combustion.
Th. Tarry, tarry. Ch. It is better. Th. Tarry. Ch. Let me go,
I will be here again by and by. Th. Chremes, we have no need of them. Do but say this,
30. That she is your sister, and that you lost her when she was a little girle,
That you have now come to the knowledg of her. Let him see the tokens. Py. They are here.
Th. Lay hold of him: If he shall offer any violence, bring an action against him. Do you understand me?
Ch. Very well. Th. See you speak this with a good courage. Ch. I will.
Th. Take up you cloak about you. Alas, he himself hath need of a Counsellor,
35. whom I have got to defend me.

Act 4. Scene 7.

Thraso, Gnatho, Sanga, Chremes, Thais.

Thr. GNatho, Is it fit that, I should put up this so notable abuse offered me?
It is better for me to die. Simalio, Dorax, Syriscus,
March after me. First of all I will pull down the house. G. Very well.
Th. I will take the maid away by force. G. Exceeding well. Thr. I will punish her sharply.
5. G. Bravely spoken! Thr. Dorax, come hither, into the middle of the army with the door-bar.
Do you Simalio, march into the left wing; and you, Syriscus, into the right, Give me the rest.
Where is Captain Sanga, and his company of slaves? S. Look at him,

Here

Quàm tu minùs notus, minùs amicorum hîc habeas. *Ch.* Scio
Isthuc, sed tu quod cavere possis stultum est admittere. Malo ego
Nos prospicere, quàm hunc ulcisci acceptâ injuriâ; abi tu,
Atque obsera ostium intus, dum ego hinc transcurro ad forum,
Volo hîc ego addesse advocatos nobis in turbâ hâc.
Th. Mane, mane. *Ch.* Melius est. *Th.* Mane. *Ch.* Omitte,
Jam adero. *Th.* Nihil opus est istis, Chreme. Hoc modò die
Sororem esse illam tuam, & te parvam virginem amisisse,
Nunc cognôsse; signa ostende. *Py.* Adsunt. *Th.* Cape,
Si vim faciet, in jus ducito hominem. Intellextin'?
Ch. Probè. *Th.* Fac animo hæc præsenti dicas. *Ch.* Faciam.
Th. Attolle pallium. Phy, huic ipsi opus patrono est, quem
Defensorem paro.

Act IV. Scen. 7.

Thraso, Gnatho, Sanga, Chremes, Thais.

Thr. HAnccine ego ut contumeliam tam insignem in me acciPiam,
Gnatho? Mori me satius est. Simalio, Dorax, Syrisce,
Sequimini. Primùm ædes expugnabo. *G.* Rectè.
Thr. Virginem eripiam. *G.* Probè. *Thr.* Malè mulctabo ipsam.
G. Pulchrè! *Thr.* In medium huc agmen cum vecti Dorax;
Tu, Simalio, in sinistrum cornu; tu, Syrisce, in dexterum. Cedo
alios.
Ubi centurio est Sanga, & manipulus furum? *S.* Eccum

Here be is. Thr. What, you coward, do you think to fight with a disclout,
That you bring it hither? Sang. What I? I know the valour of my General,
10. And the manliness of his souldiers, that this could not be ended
Without blood-shed, and therefore I brought to wipe their wounds.
Thr. Where are the others? Sang. What others with a mischief? None but Sannio
Keepeth the house. Thr. Do, set these in array here. And I being behinde
The Vaunt-guard will thence give the word to all. Gn. That is a wise part:
15. After he had set these in array, he provided for himself in a sure place. Th. This same thing
Now Pyrrhus was wont to do. Ch. Do you not see Thais,
What thing he doth? Certainly that was very good counsel which I gave you
About shutting up the door. Th. That which seemeth to you now a a gallant fellow,
Is but this great boobie? do not fear him. Thr. What do you think?
20. Gn. I could now heartily wish you had a sling given, that you might hit them aloof hence
Out of this close place; they would run away. Thr. But look where I see
Thais her self. Gn. How quickly do we fall in upon them? Thr. Tarry: It becometh
A wise man to try all things by words rather then arms. Now know you, whether
She will do what I command her without compulsion or not? Gn. O strange!
25. What a great matter it is to be wise? I never come to you, but I learn something of you.
Thr. First and foremost, answer me this, when I gave you that maid,
Did not you say, you would keep me onely company these days? Th. And what then?
Thr. Do you ask? who have brought me your lover here present before your eyes.
Th. What can you do to him? Thr. And conveyed your self with him privily from me.
30. Th. It was my minde to do so. Thr. Therefore give me Pamphila again hither.

Except

Adest. *Thr.* Quid, ignave, periculon' pugnare, qui
Istum huc portas, cogitas? *Sang.* Egóne? imperatoris
10. Virtutem noveram, & vim militum, sine sanguine
Hoc non posse fieri, qui abstergerem vulnera.
Thr. Ubi alii? *Sang.* Qui malum alii? solus Sannio servat
Domum. *Thr.* Tu hosce instrue hîc. Ego verò post
Principia, inde omnibus signum dabo. *Gn.* Illuc est sapere:
15 Ut hosce instruxit, ipsi sibi cavit loco. *Thr.* Idem hoc
Jam Pyrrhus factitavit. *Ch.* Viden' tu, Thais,
Quam hic rem agit? nimirum concilium illud rectum est
De occludendis ædibus. *Th.* Sanè, quod tibi nunc vir videatur
Esse, hic nebulo magnus est, ne metuas. *Thr.* Quid videtur?
20. *Gn.* Fundam tibi nunc nimis vellem dari, ut tu illos procul hinc
Ex occulto cæderes; facerent fugam. *Thr.* Sed eccam Thaidem
Ipsam video. *Gn.* Quàm mox irruimus? *Thr.* Mane. Omnia
Prius experiri verbis quàm armis sapientem decet. Quî scis, an
Quæ jubeam sine vi faciat? *Gn.* Dii vestram fidem! quanti est
25. Sapere! nunquam accedo, quin abs te fiam doctior.
Thr. Thais, primùm hoc mihi respondè, cùm tibi do istam virginem,
Dixtin', hos dies mihi soli dare te? *Th.* Quid tum postea?
Thr. Rogitas? quæ mihi ante oculos tuos coràm amatorem adduxti
isti tuum?
Th. Quid cum illo agas? *Thr.* Et cum eo clàm te subduxisti mihi.
30. *Th.* Libuit. *Thr.* Pamphilam ergo huc redde, nisi vi mavis
Eripi.

Except you had rather her taken from you by force. Th. *Should she give her you, or ought you to meddle with her you errant rascal?*
Gn. *Ah, what do you do? hold your tongue. What mean you?* Thr. *Ought not I meddle*
With my own? Ch. *What yours you rogue!* Gn. *Have a care, you know not*
What a man you now give ill words to. Ch. *Do you get you gone hence? Do you know*
35. *How the matter goeth with you? If you make any stir here to day, I will make you alway remember this place, and day, and me too.*
Gn. *I am sorry for you, that you make such a worthy man as this your enemy.*
Ch. *I will break your pate by and by, unless you be gone.*
Gn. *Say you so indeed you cur; do you do so?* Thr. *what fellow are you?*
40. *What would you have? what have you to do with her?* Ch. *You shall know.*
First I say she is a free woman. Thr. *Ha.* Ch. *A citizen of Athens.*
Thr. *Whoo.* Ch. *My own sister.* Thr. *You impudent fellow!* Ch. *Souldier,*
Moreover I charge you, that you offer no violence towards her. I am going
To Sophrona *the nurse, to fetch her, and shew her these tokens.*
45 Thr. *Can you hinder me from touching my own?* Ch. *I forbid you,*
I say. Gn. *Do you hear? This man accuseth himself of felony,*
Is not this sufficient for you? Thr. *Do you say so too,* Thais? Th. *Go look some body*
That may answer you. Thr. *What do we now?* Gn. *Marry let us go back again,*
She will come to you by and by, beseeching you on her own accord.
Thr. *Think you so?* Gn. *Yes,*
50. *Assuredly, I know the nature of women: They will not, when you will; when you will not,*
They fain will with all their heart. Thr. *You think rightly.* Gn. *I will now disband the armie.*
Thr. *When you will.* Gn. Sanga, *as becometh valiant souldiers, see*
You remember to do at home, and by the fire-side. Sang. *My minde is*
in the pottage pot
Long ago. Gn. *You are an honest fellow.* Sang. *March after me this way.*

Act. V.

Eripi. *Ch.* Tibi illam reddat, aut tu eam tangas, omnium?

Gn. Ah, quid agis? tace. Quid tu tibi vis? *Thr.* Ego non tangam

Meam? *Ch.* Tuam autem, furcifer? *Gn.* Cave sis, Nescis cui

Maledicas nunc viro. *Ch.* Num tu hinc abis? Scin' tu ut

35. Tibi res se habeat? Si quicquam hodie hîc turbæ feceris,
Faciam ut hujus loci, dieíque, meíq; semper memineris.
Gn. Miseret tui me, qui hunc tantum hominem facias inimicum

Tibi. *Ch.* Diminuam ego caput tuum hodie, nisi abis.
Gn. Ain' vero canis? siccine agis? *Thr.* Quis tu homo es?

40. Quid tibi vis? quid cum illâ rei tibi est? *Ch.* Scibis.

Principiò, eam esse dico liberam. *Thr.* Hem! *Ch.* Civem Atticam.
Thr. Hui! *Ch.* Meam sororem. *Thr.* Os durum. *Ch.* Miles,

Nunc adeò edico tibi, ne vim facias ullam in illam. Ego eo

Ad Sophronam nutricem, ut eam adducam, & signa ostendam
45. Hæc. *Thr.* Tun' me prohibeas meam ne tangam? *Ch.* Prohibeo,
Inquam. *Gn.* Audin' tu? hic furti se alligat,
Satin' hoc tibi est? *Thr.* Idem tu hoc ais, Thais? *Th.* Quære,

Qui respondeat. *Thr.* Quid nunc agimus? *Gn.* Quin redeamus? jam hæc
Tibi aderit supplcans ultro. *Thr.* Credin'? *Gn.* Immo

50. Certè, novi ingenium mulierum, Nolunt ubi velis; ubi nolis,

Cupiunt ultro. *Thr.* Bene putas. *Gn.* Jam dimitto exercitum.

Thr. Ubi vis. *Gn.* Sanga, ut fortes decet milites, demi fociq;
Fac vicissim ut memineris. *Sang.* Jamdudum animus est

In patinis, *Gn.* Frugi es. *Sang.* Vos me hac sequimini.

Act V. Scene I.

Thais, Pythias,

Th. DO you go on to talk doubtfully, you errant queen?
I know, I know not: I heard it: I was not there.
Will not you tell it me plainly, whatsoever it is?
The maid with her clothes rent, is weeping, and saith not a word.
5. The Eunuch is gone: why so? what is done, doest thou not speak?
Py. *what should I poor woman say to you? they say it was not*
An Eunuch. Th. *Who was it then?* Py. *That same* Chærea.
Th. *What,* Chærea? Py. *That young stripling* Phædria's *brother.*
Th. *What say you, you witch!* Py. *But I have found it to be true.*
10. Th. *How, I pray you, came he to our house, or wherefore was he brought?*
Py. *I know not, but I that think he loved* Pamphila. Th. *Alas, I am undone, poor woman!*
I am unfortunate, if those things be true which you say.
Why doth the maid weep? Py. *For that I suppose.* Th. *What say you,*
You wicked queen? Did not I give you charge about that, when I went away hence?
15r Py. *What should I do? she was committed to him alone, as you gave order.*
Th. *You queen, you committed a sheep to a wolf; I am ashamed*
That I should be thus deceived: what fellow is it?
Py. *Mistress, hold your tongue, I pray you, we are well enough.*
We have the man himself. Th. *where is he?* Py. *Look you, on your left-hand.*
20. *Do you not see him?* Th. *I do see him.* Py. *Cause him to be laid hold on, as soon as you can.*
Th. *You fool, what shall we do to him?* Py. *What should I do, do you ask?*
See, I pray you, if when you look on him, he seem not to be a shameless person,
Th. *He is not; besides, how very confident is he?*

Act V.

Act. V. Scen. I.

Thais, Pythias.

Th. PErgin' ſceleſta mecum perplexè loqui?
Scio, neſcio: abiit: audivi: ego non affui.
Non tu iſtuc mihi dictura apertè es, quicquid eſt?
Virgo, conſciſſâ veſte, lachrymans obticet.
5. Eunuchus abiit? quamobrem? quid eſt factum? taces?
Py. Quid tibi ego dicam miſera? illum Eunuchum negant
Fuiſſe. *Th.* Quis fuit igitur? *Py.* Iſte Chærea.
Th. Qui Chærea. *Py.* Iſte ephebus frater Phædriæ.
Th. Quid ais, veneſica? *Py.* Atqui certè repperi;
10. *Th.* Quid is obſecro ad nos, aut quamobrem adductus eſt

Py. Neſcio; niſi amâſſe credo Pamphilam. *Th.* Hem, miſera, occidi.

Infœlix, ſiquidem tu iſtæc vera prædicas.
Quid lacrymat virgo? *Py.* Id opinor. *Th.* Quid ais,
Sacrilega? Iſtuccine interminatus ſum hinc abiens tibi?

15. *Py.* Quid facerem? ita ut juſſiſti, ſoli credita eſt.

Th. Sceleſta, ovem lupo commiſiſti; diſpudet,
Sic mihi data eſſe verba; quid illic hominis eſt?
Py. Hera mea, tace obſecro, ſalvæ ſumus.
Habemus hominem ipſum. *Th.* Ubi is eſt? *Py.* Hem, ad ſiniſtram.

20. Viden'? *Th.* Video. *Py.* Comprehendi jube, quantum potes.

Th. Quid illi faciemus, ſtulta? *Py.* Quid faciam, rogas?

Vide amabò, ſi non, cùm aſpicias, os impudens
Videtur. *Th.* Non eſt, tum quæ ejus conſidentia eſt?

Actus V. Scen. 2.

Charea, Thais, Pythias.

Ch. AT Antipho's house, both his mother and father
Were at home, as if it had been for the nonce, so as I could
By no means go in, but they must see me. In the mean time
Whilst I was standing at the door, an acquaintance of mine
5. Came and met me; when he saw me, I betook me to my heels as
fast as I could,
Into a back corner where no body dwelt, and from that
Into another, and thence into another; so I became most wretched
In running away, for fear any body should know me.
But is this Thais, which I see? it is she. I am at a stand.
10. What shall I do? what is it to me? what will she do to me?
Th. Let us go to him. Good man Dorus, God save you: tell me,
did you run away?
Ch. Mistress, I did so. Th. Do you like that very well? Ch. No.
Th. Did you think you should go scot-free? Ch. Forgive me this one
fault,
And if ever I do any more, I will give you leave to kill me.
15. Th. Was you afraid of my cruelty? Ch. No. Th. What then?
Ch. I was afraid of this woman, lest she should accuse me unto you.
Th. What had you done? Ch. A very small matter.
Th. Ah you shameless fellow, a small matter? Do you think it
A small matter to defile a maid that is a Citizen?
20. Ch. I took her to be my fellow-servant. Py. Your fellow-ser-
vant? I can scarce refrain my self
But I must flie about his ears; the ugly knave besides
Cometh voluntarily to mock us. Th. Can you be gone you mad girle?
Py. Why forsooth
Should I go hence? should I believe that rogue in any thing? especially
When he confesseth himself to be your servant?
25. Th. Let us see these things pass: Charea, you have not done
As it became you; For though I very well deserve to have
This abuse, yet you was an unmeet person to do it.
Neither indeed do I know what course to take
About this maid; you have put me to such a non-plus, Broke my
30. That I cannot restore her to her friends, measure

30

Charea, Thais, Pythias.

Ch. APud Antiphonem uterq; mater & pater,
Quasi deditâ operâ domi erant, ut nullo modo
Introire possem, quin viderent me. Interim
Dum ante ostium sto, notus mihi quidam obviam
5. Venit: ubi videt, egomet in pedes quantum queo,

In angiportum quoddam desertum, inde item
In aliud, inde in aliud, ita miserrimus
Fui fugitando, ne quis me cognosceret.
Sed estne Thais, quam video? ipsa est. Hæreo,
10. Quid faciam? Quid meâ autem? quid faciet mihi?
Th. Adeamus. Bone vir, Dore, salve. dic mihi, aufugistin'?

Ch. Hera, factum. *Th.* Satin' id tibi placet? *Ch.* Non.
Ch. Credin' te impunè abiturum? *Ch.* Unam hanc noxam

Amitte, si aliam admisero unquam, occidito.
15. *Th.* Num meam sævitiam veritus es? *Ch.* Non. *Th.* Quid igitur?
Ch. Hanc metui, ne me criminaretur tibi.
Th. Quid fecera? *Ch.* Paululum quiddam.
Th. Eho impudens, paululum? An paululum esse
Hoc tibi videtur, virginem vitiare civem?
20. *Ch.* Conservam credidi. *Py.* Conservam? vix me contineo,

Quùm involem in capillum; monstrum etiam ultro
Derisum advenit. *Th.* Abin' hinc insana? *Py.* Quid ita verò

Abeam? Credon' isti quicquam furcifero, præsertim
Cùm se servum fateatur tuum?
25. *Th.* Missa istæc faciamus. Non te dignum, Chærea,
Feceisti. Nam si ego digna hâc contumeliâ
Sum maximè, at tu indignus qui faceres tamen.
Neque ædipol quid nunc consilii capiam, scio,
De virgine istâc: ita conturbatus mihi
30. Rationes omnes, ut eam non possim suis

Ita

So as it was fitting; and as I endeavoured,
That I might gain my self thanks for a compleat benefit, Chærea.
Ch. But I hope there will be henceforward a continual amity
Betwixt us, Thais; for oft times from some such thing as this is,
And from a bad beginning, great acquaintance
Hath grown. What if some God would have it thus?
Th. Truly I construe it in that sense, and wish it may be so.
Ch. Nay, I pray you, understand this one thing, that I did not do it
To abuse you, but out of love. Th. I know it.
And therefore indeed I the rather pardon you.
I am not of so unkind a nature, Chærea,
Nor so unexperienced, that I should not be able to know, what love can do.
Ch. Thais, I swear, I love you too.
Py. Then, Mistress, I perceive you had need to take heed of this fellow.
Ch. I dare not be so bold. Py. I do not trust you any whit at all.
Th. Give over.
Ch. Thais, I commit and commend my self to your fidelity.
Now I beseech you be my helper in this matter.
I desire you to be my patroness, and I beseech you:
I wish I were dead, if I do not marry her hereafter.
Th. Yet if your father. Ch. What? I am sure he will be willing,
If so be she be but a Citizen. Th. Tarry here a little
If you will; the maid's brother will be here by and by:
He went to fetch the nurse, which nursed her when she was a little one.
Chærea, you your self shall be by at the owning of her.
Ch. I will indeed tarry. Th. Will you, in the mean time whilst he come,
That we tarry at home rather, than here before the door?
Ch. Yes, I am heartily willing to it. Py. I pray you, what are you going to do?
Th. For why? Py. Do you ask? Do you think to entertain this fellow
Into the house hereafter? Th. Why not? Py. Take this on my word,
He will make some bustle again. Th. Tush, I pray thee, hold thy tongue.
Py. You seem not to have observed his boldness.
Ch. Pythias, I will no do so. Py. Truly, Chærea, I do not trust you;
Unless it be in a thing not committed to you. Ch. But, Pythias,
Do you look to me. Py. Truly I dare neither commit any thing to you
To keep, nor take charge of you. Away with you.

Th. Her

Ita ut æquum fuerat, atq; ut ſtudui tradere,
Ut ſolidum pararem hoc mihi beneficium, Chærea.
Ch. At dehinc ſpero æternam inter nos gratiam
Fore, Thais: ſæpe ex hujuſmodi re quapiam,
Et ex malo principio magna familiaritas
Conflata eſt. Quid ſi hoc quiſpiam voluit Deus?
Th. Equidem pol in eam partem accipióq; & volo.
Ch. Immo ita quæſo, unum hoc ſcito, contumeliæ
Non me feciſſe cauſâ, ſed amoris. *Th.* Scio,
Et pol propterea nunc magis ignoſco tibi.
Non adeò inhumano ſum ingenio, Chærea,
Neq; imperita, ut quid amor valeat, neſciam.

Ch. Te quoq; Thais, ita me dii bene amentó amo.
Py. Tum pol tibi ab iſtoc, hera, cavendum intelligo.
Ch. Non auſim. *Py.* Nihil tibi quicquam credo. *Th.* Deſinas.

Ch. Ego me tuæ committo & commendo fidei.
Nunc ego te in hac re mihi oro ut adjutrix ſies.
Te mihi patronam cupio, Thais, te obſecro;
Emoriar, ſi non hanc uxorem duxero.
Th. Tamen ſi pater. *Ch.* Quid? ah volet, certò ſcio,
Civis modò hæc ſit. *Th.* Paululum operirier
Si vis. Jam frater ipſe hic aderit, virginis.
Nutricem accerſitum iit, quæ illam aluit parvulam.
In cognoſcendo tute ipſe hîc aderis, Chærea.
Ch. Ego vero maneo. *Th.* Viſne interea dum venit,

Domi oppeſiamur potiùs, quàm hîc ante oſtium.
Ch. Imo percupio. *Py.* Quam tu rem agitura, obſecro, es?

Th. Nam quid ita? *Py.* Rogitas? Hunc tu in ædes cogitas
Recipere poſthac? *Th.* Cur non? *Py.* Crede hoc meæ fidei,
Dabit hic aliquam pugnam denuo. *Th.* Au, tace, obſecro.

Py. Parùm proſperiſſe ejus videre audaciam.
Ch. Non faciam, Pythias. *Py.* Non pol credo, Chærea,
Niſi ſi commiſſum non erit. *Ch.* Quin, Pythias,
Tu me ſervato. *Py.* Neque pol ſervandum tibi
Quicquam dare auſim, neq; te ſervare. Apage te.

Th. *Her brother is here in good time.* Ch. *Truly I am undone, I pray you*
Let us go hence in adoors, Thais. *I am loth he should see me*
In the street with these clothes. Th. *Why so, forsooth; is it because you are ashamed?*
Ch. *That is the matter.* Py. *That is the matter? a maid I warrant you?* Th. *Go before, I will come after:*
To Pythias, *do you stay there, that you may bring in* Chremes.

Act V. Scene 3.

Pythias, Chremes, Sophrona.

Py. *WHat? what can I now devise in my mind?*
What? how shall I requite that wicked fellow,
That put him upon us? Ch. *Stir you self apace,*
Nurse. S. *I stir.* Ch. *I see that, but you make no riddance.*
Py. Have you shewed the tokens already to the nurse? Ch. *All.*
Py. *I pray you, what saith she? doth she know them?* Ch. *Yes, and remembreth them too.*
Py. *Truly you tell me good news, for I wish the maid well.*
Go ye in, my Mistress hath looked for you at home a good while ago.
But look, I see that honest man Parmeno *go along.*
Do you see how leisurely he goeth, forsooth,
I hope I have got a trick, how to vex him after my own fashion.
I will go in, that I may know the certainty about the owning of her:
Afterwards I will come forth, and terrifie this wicked varlet.

Act V. Scene 4.

Parmeno, Pythias.

Par. *I come again to see what* Chærea *doth here;*
For if he have cunningly carried the matter, O strange!
what and how real commendations shall Parmeno *get?*
For to let that pass, that I have gotten him his love, which was very hard, and
Dear to purchase of a covetous whore, that maid which he loved,
without

Th. Adest optimè ipse frater. *Ch.* Perii hercle, obsecro,

Abeamus intrò, Thais: Nolo me in viâ
Cum hac veste videat. *Th.* Quamobrem tandem? an quia pudet?

Ch. Id ipsum. *Py.* Id ipsum? virgo verò? *Th.* I præ, sequar.

70. Tu istic mane, ut Chremetem introducas, Pythias.

Act. V. *Scene* 3.

Pythias, Chremes, Sophrona.

Py. QUid? quid venire in mentem nunc possit mihi?
Quidnam? quî referam illi sacrilego gratiam,
Qui hunc supposuit nobis? *Ch.* Move verò ocyus
Te nutrix. *S.* Moveo. *Ch.* Video, sed nihil promoves.
5. *Py.* Jámne ostendisti signa nutrici? *Ch.* Omnia.
Py. Amabò, quid ait, cognoscitne? *Ch.* Ac memoriter.

Py. Bene ædipol narras: nam illi faveo Virgini.
Ite intrò, jamdudum hera vos expectat domi.
Virum bonum eccum Parmenonem incedere
10. Video. Viden', ut otiosus it, si diis placet.
Spero me habere quî hunc meo excrucitem modo.
Ibo intrò, de cognitione ut certum sciam:
Post exibo, atque hunc perteribo sacrilegum.

Actus V. *Scen.* 4.

Parmeno, Pythias.

Par. REviso, quidnam Chærea hîc rerum gerat,
Quòd si astu rem tractavit, Dii vostram fidem!
Quantam & quàm veram laudem capiet Parmeno?
Nam ut mittam, quòd & amorem difficillimum, &

5. Carissimum ab meretrice avarâ, virginem

without any trouble, without any charge, without any loss: That other thing,
That indeed is it which I think I deserve the garland for,
That I have found, how a young man may know
The dispositions and behaviour of whores;
10. That when one knoweth them betimes, he may hate them for ever;
Who whilst they are abroad, nothing in the world is more cleanly,
Nor any thing more demure, nor more neat;
who when they sup with their lover, feed nicely; but
How nasty they are at home, by themselves, and greedy of meat;
15. After what fashion they sosse brown-bread out of cock-crown pottage:
To know all these things is a making to young-men.
Py. *You rogue, I will indeed be revenged on you for those your sayings,*
And doings; that you may not play upon us scot-free.

Pythias, Parmeno.

Act V. Scene 5.

Py. *O wonderful strange, an ugly prank! that unhappy young-man! O roguish* Parmeno, *who brought him hither?* Par. *What is the matter?*
Py. *It pitieth me to see it, and therefore I poor woman ran hither out of doors, that I might not see it.*
What examples do they think shall be made of him, which are not for him? Par. *O Jupiter,*
5. What ado is there? am not I undone? I will go to her: What is the matter, Pythias!
What say you? on whom shall examples be made? Py. *Do you ask, you bold fellow?*
You have undone that young-man whom you brought instead of the Eunuch,
Whilst you strive to begule us. Par. *Why so, or what is done, tell me?*
Py. *I will tell you: That maid which was given for a present to* Thais *to day;*
10. Do you know that she is a Citizen here hence, and that her brother is a great Gentleman?

Quam amabat, eam confeci ſine moleſtiâ,
Sine ſumptu, ſine diſpendio: Tum hoc alterum,
Id verò eſt quod ego mihi puto palmarium,
Me reperiſſe, q' omodo adoleſcentulus
Meretricum ingenia & mores poſſet noſcere:
10. Maturè ut cùm cognôris, perpetuò oderis?
Quæ dum foris ſunt, nihil videtur mundius,
Nec magis compoſitum quidquam, nec magis elegans:
Quæ cum amatore cùm cœnant, liguriunt:
Harum videre ingluviem, ſordes, inopiam,
Quàm inhoneſtæ ſolæ ſint domi, atq; avidæ cibi,
15. Quo pacto jure heſterno panem atrum vorent;
Noſſe omnia hæc, ſalus eſt adoleſcentulis.
Py. Ego pol te pro iſtis dictis & factis, ſcelus,

Ulciſcar, ut ne impunè in nos illuſeris.

Act. V. *Scen.* 5.

Pythias, Parmeno.

Py. PRo Deûm fidem, facinus fœdum! o infœlicem adoleſcentulum! O ſceleſtum Parmenonem, qui iſtum huc adduxit? *Par.* Quid eſt?
Py. Miſeret me: itaq; ut ne viderem, miſera huc effugi foras.

Quæ futura exempla dicunt in eum indigna? *Par.* O Jupiter,

5. Quæ illæc turba eſt? numnam ego perii? adibo. Quid iſtuc, Pythias?
Quid ais, in quem exempla fient? *Py.* Rogitas audaciſſime?

Perdidiſti iſtum, quem adduxti pro Eunucho, adoleſcentulum,

Dum ſtudes dare verba nobis. *Par.* Quid ita? aut quid factum eſt, cedô.
Py. Dicam; virginem iſtam, Thaidi hodie quæ dono data eſt,
10. Scin' eam hinc civem eſſe? & ejus fratrem adprime nobilem?

Par. *I know it not.* Py. *But she is found so to be, the poor youth hath*
defloured her,
when her brother being a very passionate man knew these things.
Par. *what did he?* Py. *First, he bound him after a pitiful manner.*
Par. *Bound him, what now?* Py. *And indeed when* Thais *intreated*
him that he would not do it.
15. Par. *What say you?* Py. *Now he threatneth moreover that he will*
do, as is used to be done to whoremasters;
A thing which I never saw to be done, nor desire to see. Par. *With what*
confidence
Dareth he to attempt so great a villany? Py. *Why so great?* Par. *Do*
not you think it a very great one?
What man ever saw one taken for a whoremaster
In a baudie house? Py. *I know not.* Par. *But* Pythias, *that ye may*
not but know this,
20. *I tell you, and tell you plainly, that he is our masters son.* Py. *Alas,*
I pray you is it he? Par. *Let not* Thais *suffer any wrong to be done to*
him,
And withal, why do not I my self go in? Py. *Have a care* Parmeno,
What you do, lest you do him no good, but undoe your self; for they think
this,
What ever it is that is done, to be long of you. Par. *What then shall I do*
poor man,
25. *Or what shall I begin? but lo I see the old man coming out of the*
country again,
Should I tell him, or not? Truly I will tell him though I know some
great harm
Attendeth me. But it is necessary that he should help him. Py. *You*
are wise,
I am going in. Do you tell him all the matter in order, how it was
done.

Act V. Scen. 6.

Lathes, Parmeno.

La. *I Get this benefit by my countrey farm which lieth neer the city,*
I never feel any wearisomness either of the country or
the

when

Par. Neſcio. *Py.* Atqui ſic inventa eſt, eam iſte vitiavit miſer,

Ille ubi hæc reſcivit frater violentiſſimus.
Par. Quidnam fecit? *Py.* Prius eum miſeris modis. colligavit
Par. Colligavit? Hem! *Py.* Atq; equidem orante, ut ne id faceret, Thaide.
15. *Par.* Quid ais? *Py.* Nunc minitatur porrò ſeſe id facturum, quod mæchis ſolet,
Quod ego nunquam vidi fieri, neq; velim. *Par.* Quâ audaciâ tantum
Facinus audet? *Py.* Quid ita tantum? *Par.* Annon tibi hoc maximum?
Quis homo pro mæcho unquam vidit in domo meretriciâ
Deprehendi quenquam? *Py.* Neſcio. *Par.* At ne hoc neſciatis, Pythias,
20. Dico & edico vobis noſtrum eſſe illum herilem filium. *Py.* Hem!
Obſecro an is eſt? *Par.* Ne quam in illum Thais vim fieri ſinat.

Atque adeò autem, cur non egomet intrò eo? *Py.* Vide, Parmeno,
Quid agas, ne neq; illi profis, & tu pereas; nam hoc putant,

Quicquid factum eſt, à te eſſe ortum. *Par.* Quid igitur faciam miſer?
25 Quidve incipiam? ecce autem de rure videò redeuntem ſenem,

Dicam huic, an non? Dicam hercle, etſi mihi magnum malum

Scio paratum. Sed neceſſe eſt ut huic ſubveniat. *Py.* Sapis,

Ego abeo intrò. Tu iſti narrato omnem rem ordine, ut factum eſt.

Actus V. *Scen.* 6.

Laches, Parmeno.

La. EX meo propinquo rure, hoc capio commodi,
Neque agri neque urbis odium me unquam percipit.

When I begin to be weary, I change my place.
But is not this Parmeno? *Certainly, it is even he;*
5. Whom do you tarry for Parmeno, *here before the door?*
Par. *What man is that? Ho maſter, you are welcome hither.*
La. *Whom do you tarry for* Parmeno? *I am undone. I am not able*
To ſpeak for fear. La. *Ha, what is the matter, why do you tremble?*
Are they all well? tell me. Par. *Maſter, I would firſt have you to think*
10. The ſame as the matter is; whatſoever is done in this kinde,
Is not done through my fault. La. *What is it?* Par. *You have done well to aſk.*
I ſhould have told you the matter before hand. Phædria *bought an Eunuch,*
Which he beſtowed on this woman. La. *On whom?* Par. *On* Thais.
La. *Hath he bought one?*
Without doubt I am undone; for how much? Par. *For twenty pounds.*
La. *There is no remedie.*
15. Par. *Beſides* Chærea *is in love here with a minſtrelleſs.* La. *How now, what?*
Is he in love, doth he know already what a whore meaneth? is he come to the town?
One miſchief cometh on the neck of another. Par. *Maſter, do not look on me,*
He doth not theſe things at my ſetting on. La. *Speak no more of your ſelf, you rogue,*
If I live, I will; but firſt tell me this whatſoever it is. Par. *He was brought*
20. To this Thais *inſtead of that Eunuch.* La. *Inſtead of the Eunuch.*
Par. *Yes, Afterwards they apprehended him within, in ſtead of the Eunuch, and bound him.*
La. *I am undone.* Par. *See the boldneſs of theſe whores.* La. *Is there any more*
Miſchief or harm beſides, which you have not told me? Par. *This is all.*
La. *Do I forbear to break in hither within upon them?* Par. *There is no doubt, but ſome*
25. Great miſchief will redound to me from this matter, but it was neceſſary to do it.
I am glad that any miſchief is like to befall theſe by my means.
For the old man now a long time hath ſought ſome occaſion,
How he might play them ſome notable trick: and now he hath found one.

Act.

Ubi ſatias cœpit fieri, commuto locum.
Sed eſtné ille Parmeno? & certè ipſus eſt.
5. Quem præſtolare, Parmeno, hîc ante oſtium?
Par. Quis homo eſt? Ehem, ſalvum te adveniſſe, here, gaudeo.
La. Quem præſtolare, Parmeno? *Par.* Perii. Metu
Lingua hæret. *La.* Ehem, quid eſt? quid tu trepidas?
Satin' ſalvæ? dic mihi. *Par.* Here, primùm te arbitrari

10. Id quod res eſt, velim. Quicquid hujus factum eſt,
Culpâ non factum eſt meâ. *La.* Quid? *Par.* Rectè ſanè interrogâſti.
Oportuit rem prænarrâſſe me. Emit quendam Phædria Eunuchum,

Quem dono huic daret. *La.* Cui? *Par.* Thaidi. *La.* Emit? Perii,

Hercle; quanti? *Par.* Viginti minis. *La.* Actum eſt. *Par.* Tum

15. Quandam fidicinam amat hic Chærea. *La.* Ehem, quid?

Amat? an ſcit jam ille quod meretrix ſiet; an in aſtu venit?

Aliud ex alio malum. *Par.* Here, ne me ſpectes, me impulſore

Hæc non facit. *La.* Omitte de te dicere; ego te, furcifer,

Si vivo; ſed iſtud quicquid eſt primùm expedi. *Par.* Is pro illo

20 Eunucho ad Thaidem hanc deductus eſt. *L.* Pro Eunuchon'?
Par. Sic eſt. Hunc pro Eunucho poſtea comprehendêre intus & conſtrinxêre.
La. Occidi. *Par.* Audaciam meretricum ſpecta. *La.* Numquid eſt

Aliud mali damnive, quod non dixeris, reliquum? *Par.* Tantum eſt.
La. Ceſſo huc intrò irrumpere? *Par.* Non dubium eſt quin mihi magnum
25. Ex hac re ſit malum, niſi quia neceſſe fuit hoc facere.

Id gaudeo propter me hiſce aliquid eſſe eventurum mali:
Nam jam diu aliquam cauſam quærebat ſenex,
Quamobrem inſigne aliquid faceret iis: nunc repperit.

Act V. Scene 7.

Pythias, Parmeno.

Py. Truly never any thing happened to me this many a day,
Which I more desired might happen, then that the old man came
just now in into our house being mistaken.
He was a laughing-stock to me onely, who knew what he feared.
Par. But what is the matter? Py. Now I come forth, that I may speak
with Parmeno.
5. But I pray you, where is he? Par. Doth she seek for me? Py. And
lo I see him.
I will go to him. Par. What is the matter you foolish girl? what would
you have? what do you laugh at? Do you go on? Py. I am undone,
I am weary already poor woman with laughing at you. Par. Why so?
Py. Do you ask?
I never saw, nor never shall see a foolisher fellow then you are; ah
It cannot be sufficiently told what spart you have made within:
10. But at first I took you to be a discreet and wise man.
Par. What is the matter? Py. Must you needs presently believe those
things which I told you?
Did it not repent you of the wicked act, which the young man had done,
By your advice, unless you must further bewray the poor man to his
father?
For what heart do you think he had then, when his father saw him
15. To have those clothes on? what? do you now know, that you are in a
poor case?
Par. Ha, what say you, you errant queen? did you tell me a lye? what
do you laugh?
Do you think it such a fine trick to mock us, you drab! Py. A very fine
one.
Par. If you can escape scot-free with that. Py. But what can you do?
Par. I will requite you.
Py. I think so. But Parmeno, that which you threaten me perhaps is
for a long time to come;
20. You shall be now punished, who doest ennoble a foolish young man
By such villanous deeds, and bewray him too: They will both of them
make you an example.
What a fiddle do you think he was in Par.

Actus V. Scen. 7.

Pythias, Parmeno.

Py. NUnquã ædipol quidquam jam diu, quod magis vellem evenire,
Mihi evenit, quàm quod modò senex intrò ad nos venit errans.
Mihi soli ridiculo fuit, quæ quid timerem sciebam.
Par. Quid hoc autem est? Py. Nunc id prodeo, ut conveniam Parmenonem.
5. Sed ubi obsecro est? Par. Me quærit hæc? Py. Atq; eccum video.
Adibo. Par. Quid est, inepta? quid tibi vis? quid rides? pergin'? Py. Perii,
Defessa jam sum misera te ridendo. Par. Quid ita? Py. Rogitas?

Nunquam pol hominem stultiorem vidi, nec videbo; ah,
Non satis potest narrari quos ludos præbueris intus:
10. At etiam primò callidum ac difertum credidi hominem.
Par. Quid? Py. Illi ómne credere ea, quæ dixi, oportuit te?

An pœnitebat flagitii, te authore, quod fecisset
Adolescens, ni miserum insuper etiam patri indicares?

Nam quid illi credis animi tum fuisse, ubi vestem vidit
15. Illam esse eum indutum pater? quid? jam scis te periisse?

Par. Ehem, quid dixti, pessuma? an mentita es? etiam rides?

Itán' lepidum tibi visum est scelus, nos irridere? Py. Nimium.

Par. Siquidem istuc impunè habueris. Py. Verúm. Par. Reddam hercle.
Py. Credo, sed in diem istuc Parmeno est fortasse, quod minitare?

20. Tu jam pendebis qui stultum adolescentem
Nebilitas flagitiis, & eundem indicas: utrique exempla in te edent.

Par.

Par. I am quite undone. Py. This is the honour you are like to have for that ſervice. I am gone.
Par. I poor man am undone to day, like a rat, by my own ſqueaking.

Act. V. Scene 8.
Gnatho, Thraſo.

Gn. WHat now, with what hope, or to what intent go we hither? what do you attempt Thraſo?
Thr. What I? that I may yeeld my ſelf to Thais, and do as ſhe biddeth me.
Gn. What is that? Thr. May I not as well ſerve her, as Hercules ſerved Omphale:
Gn. I like the example: I wiſh I may ſee your head broken with her ſlipper.
5. But her doors creak. Thr. But what miſchief is this?
I never ſaw this fellow yet; why doth he ſkip forth ſo haſtily?

Act V. Scen. 9.
Chærea, Parmeno, Phædria, Gnatho, Thraſo.

Ch O Country men, is any man living more happy then I?
Truly no man at all, for the gods have plainly ſhewed all their power
On me, to whom ſo many good things have come together on ſuch a ſuddain.
Par. Why is he ſo merry? Ch. O my Parmeno, O thou that art the inventer,
5. And the beginner, and perfecter of all my pleaſures; do you know in what joyes I am?
Do you know that my Pamphila is found to be a citizen? Ph. I have heard ſo. Ch. And
Do you know that ſhe is my bride? Par. It is well done, I ſwear.
Gn. Do you not hear what he ſaith? Ch. Beſides I am glad for my brother Phædria,
That all his love is ſecure: there is but one houſe;
10. Thais commended her ſelf into my fathers protection and fidelity.
She hath yeelded her ſelf to us. Par. Then Thais is wholly your brothers.
Ch. Yes. Now

Par. Nullus ſum. *Py.* Hic pro illo tibi munere honos eſt habitus. Abeo.
Par. Egomet meo indicio miſer, quaſi forex, hodie perii.

Act. V. *Scena* 8.
Gnatho, Thraſo.

Gn. QUid nunc? quâ ſpe, aut quo conſilio huc îmus? quid inceptas Thraſo?
Thr. Egóne? ut Thaidi me dedam, & faciam quod jubeat.

Gn. Quid eſt? *Thr.* Quî minus huic, quàm Hercules ſervivit Omphalæ?
Gn. Exemplum placet. Utinam tibi commitigari videam ſandalio caput.
5. Sed fores crepuêre ab eâ. *Thr.* Quid autem hoc eſt mali?
Hunc ego nunquâ videram etiam; quidnam hic properans profilit?

Act. V. *Scena* 9.
Charea, Parmeno, Phædria, Gnatho, Thraſo.

Ch. O Populares, ecquis me hodie vivit fortunatior?
Nemo hercle quiſquam. Nam in me planè dii poteſtatem ſuam
Omnem oſtendêre, cui tam ſubitò tot congruerint commoda.

Par. Quid hic lætus eſt? *Ch.* O Parmeno mi, O mearum voluptatum omnium
5. Inventor, inceptor, perfector, ſcin' me in quibus ſim gaudiis?
Scis Pamphilam meam inventam civem? *Par.* Audivi. *Ch.* Scis
Sponſam mihi? *Par.* Bene, ita mé Dii bene ament, factum.
Gn. Audin' tu, hic quid ait? *Ch.* Tum autem Phædriæ
Meo fratri gaudeo, eſſe amorem omnem in tranquillo: una eſt domus:
10. Thais ſe patri commendavit in clientelam & fidem:
Nobis dedit ſe. *Par.* Fratris igitur Thais tota eſt. *Ch.* Scilicet.

Jam

Now this is another thing whereof we may be glad; the Soldier is driven out of doors:
Then do you see, that my brother whereever he is, may hear of these things as soon as may be. Par. I will go see for him at home.
Thr. Do you make any doubt now Gnatho, but that I am undone for ever?
15. Gn. Without doubt, I suppose. Ch. What, shall I mention the first, or whom should I most
Commend? Him that gave me advice to do it, or my self that durst adventure
To begin? or should I extol fortune, which was my conductress?
Which hath brought to pass so many things, so great, so fitly, all in one day?
Or shall I commend my fathers pleasantness, and courteous behaviour?
20. O Jupiter, I beseech thee, continue this prosperity to us.
Ph. O strange! what incredible things did Parmeno tell me even now?
But where is my brother? Ch. He is at hand. Ph. I am glad of it. Ch. I verily believe so.
Brother, there is nothing in the world deserves more to be loved, than this your Thais,
She is such a fautrix to all our family. Ph. Whoo, do you commend her to me? Thr. I am undone.
25. The less hope there is, the more I am in love. I pray you, Gnatho help me,
My hope hangeth on thee. Gn. What would you have me do? Thr. Bring this to pass
By intreaty or for money, that I may have some share in Thais's favour now at last.
G. It is a hard matter? Thr. If you have any wit, I know you what you can do:
If you will but do it, ask what gift or reward you will, and you shall have it at a wish.
30. G. What so? Thr. It shall be so. G. If I bring it to pass, I desire this, that your house
May be open to me, whether you be present, or absent, that I may always have a place, though I be uninvited.
Thr. I give you my word it shall be so. G. I will go about it. Ph. Whom do I hear here?
O Thraso! Thr. God save you. Ph. Perhaps you do not know what things are done here. Thr. I

Jam hoc aliud eſt quod gaudeamus, miles pellitur foràs.

Tum tu, frater ubi ubi eſt, fac quam primùm hæc audiat. *Pa.* Viſam domi.

Thr. Nunquid, Gnatho, hæc dubitas, quin ego nunc perpetuò perierim?

15. Sine dubio, opinor. *Ch.* Quid commemorem primùm, aut quem laudem

Maximè? Illúmne qui mihi dedit conſilium ut facerem, an me qui auſus ſim

Incipere? an fortunam collaudem, quæ gubernatrix fuit?

Quæ tot res tantas, tam opportunè in unum concluſit diem?

An mei patris feſtivitatem & facilitatem?

20. O Jupiter, ſerva, obſecro, hæc bona nobis.

Ph. Dii veſtram fidem! Incredibilia Parmeno modò quæ narravit?

Sed ubi eſt frater? *Ch.* Præſtò eſt. *Ph.* Gaudeo. *Ch.* Satis credo.

Nihil eſt Thaide hâc, frater, tuâ dignius quod ametur; ita noſtræ omni eſt

Fautrix familiæ. *Ph.* Hui, mihi illam laudas? *Thr.* Perii.

25. Quanto minus ſpei mihi eſt, tanto magis amo. Obſecro, Gnatho,

In te ſpes eſt. *Gn.* Quid vis faciam? *Thr.* Perfice hoc precibus,

Pretio, ut hæream in parte aliquâ tandem apud Thaidem.

Gn. Difficile eſt. *Thr.* Si quid collibuit, novi te. Si effeceris,

Quidvis donum & præmium à me optato, id optatum feres.

30. *Gn.* Itáne? *Thr.* Sic erit. *Gn.* Si effecero, hoc poſtulo, ut tua mihi domus,

Te præſente, abſente, pateat: invocato ut ſit locus ſemper.

Thr. Do fidem, futurum. *Gn.* Accingar. *Ph.* Quem ego hîc audio?

O Thraſo! *Thr.* Salvete. *Ph.* Tu fortaſſe quæ facta hîc ſcient, neſcis.

Thr. Scio.

Thr. *I do know.* Ph. *why then do I see you in these quarters?*
If I find you in this street ever hereafter, it shall not avail you to say
to me I was seeking another man,
I was passing this way; you are but a dead man. Gn. *Soft, it doth*
not become you to do so.
Ph. *I have said it.* Gn. *I am not acquainted with your proud behaviour.* Ph. *I shall be so.*
Gn. *First, hear me a few words, which when I shall have said, do as*
you please.
Ph. *Let us hear you.* Gn. *Do you* Thraso, *go aside thither a little.*
First, I would fain have you
Both beleeve me this, that whatsoever I do in this matter,
I do it chiefly for my own sake; but if it be also beneficial to you, it is
a folly
For you not to do it. Ph. *What is that?* Gn. *I think the royal souldier ought to be entertained.*
Ph. *What, to be entertained?* Gn. *Do but consider of it;* Phædria,
you indeed
Live merrily with her, for you love well to fare daintily:
You have but little to give, and Thais *must of necessity receive much,*
That she may be able to maintain your love without your cost.
For all these purposes, there is no man more fit, or more for your use.
First, he both hath what to give, and no body giveth more freely then he.
He is a fool, a dunce, a dull fellow, he snorteth whole nights and
dayes.
And you need not fear lest the woman should love him, you may easily
drive him away, when you will.
Ph. *what do we do?* Gn. *Besides, this also which I think to be a very main matter,*
There is no body entertaineth a man better, nor more lavishly at all.
Ph. *It is a wonder if we shall not have need of that man one way or*
other. Ch. *I think so to.*
Gn. *Ye do well; this one thing also I intreat you, that you would*
entertain me
Into your company; I have laboured about this long enough. Ph. *we entertain you.*
Ch. *And with all our hearts.* Gn. *But I* Phædria, *you* Chæreа *for*
this favour

Will

Thr. Scio. *Ph.* Cur te ergo in his ego conſpicio regionibus?
35. *Thr.* Vobis fretus. *Ph.* Scin' quàm fretus? miles, edico tibi,
ſi te in platea
Offendero hâc pòſt unquàm, nihil eſt quod dicas mihi, Alium
quærebam,
Iter hâc habui: periiſti. *G.* Eja, haud ſic decet.

Ph. Dictum eſt. *G.* Non cognoſco veſtrum tam ſuperbum. *Ph.* Sic
erit.
G. Prius audite paucis, quod cùm dixero, facitote.

40. *Ph.* Audiamus. *G.* Tu concede paululum iſtuc, Thaſo. Prin-
cipiò ego vos
Ambos credere hoc mihi vehementer volo, me hujus quicquid fa-
ciam,
Id facere maximè cauſâ meâ: verùm ſi idem vobis prodeſt, vos non
Facere inſcitia eſt. *Ph.* Quid eſt? *G.* Militem ego rivalem recipi-
endum
Cenſeo. *Ph.* Hem, recipiendum? *G.* Cogita modò; tu hercle
cum illâ
45. Phædria, & libenter vivis, etenim bene libenter victitas.
Quod des paulum eſt, & neceſſe eſt multum accipere Thaidem,
Ut tuo amori ſuppeditare poſſit ſine ſumptu tuo.
Ad omnia hæc, magis opportunus, nec magis ex uſu tuo
Nemo eſt; principiò & habet quod det, & dat nemo largius.
50. Fatuus eſt, inſulſus, tardus, ſtertit noctes & dies,

Neque iſtum metuas, ne amet mulier: facilè pellas ubi velis.

Ph. Quid agimus? *G.* præterea, hoc etiam quod ego vel plu-
rimum puto,
Accipit hominem nemo melius prorſum, neq; prolixiùs.
Ph. Mirum ni illoc homine quoquo pacto opus eſt. *Ch.* Idem ego
arbitror.
55. *G.* Rectè facitis; unum etiam vos oro, ut me in veſtrum gregem

Recipiatis, ſatis diu jam hoc ſaxum volvo. *Ph.* Recipimus.

Ch. Ac lubenter. *G.* At ego pro iſtoc ô Phædria, & tu Chærea,

Will deliver him up to you to be devoured, and made a fool on.
Ch. *Content.*
Ph. *He deserveth it.* G. Thraso, *come hither when you will.* Thr. *I pray you what do we?*
60. G. *What? they did not know you, till I told them your behaviour,*
And commended you according to your deeds, and vertuous qualities:
I have obtained my request. Thr. *It is well done of you, I thank you heartily:*
I was never yet in any place, but every body loved me very well.
G. *Did not I tell you, that this man did roll in Rhetorick?*
65. Ph. *There is nothing prætermitted: Go this way. Fare ye well, and clap your hands.*

Terence's

Hunc comedendum & deridendum vobis præbebo. *Ch.* Placet.

Ph. Dignus eſt. *G.* Thraſo, ubi vis, accede. *Thr.* Obeſecro te, quid agimus?
G. Quid? iſti te ignorabant, priùs quàm eis mores oſtendi tuos,
Et collaudavi ſecundum facta & virtutes tuas:
Impetravi. *Thr.* Bene feciſti, gratiam habeo maxumam,

Nunquam etiam fui uſquam, quin me omnes amârint plurimum.
G. Dixtin' ego vobis in hoc eſſe Atticam eloquentiam?
Ph. Nihil prætermiſſum eſt. Ite hâc. Vos valete, & plaudite.

TERENCE'S
HEAUTONTIMORUMENOS
ENGLISH
AND
LATINE.

HEAUTONTIMORUMENOS
A COMEDIE,
Of Publius Terentius,
An African of Carthage:

Acted
At the Megalesian Games
when Lucius Cornelius Lentulus
And
Lucius Valerius Flaccus
were Ædiles Curules.

Lucius Ambivius Turpio
and
Lucius Attilius Prænestinus
acted it.

Flaccus *the Son of* Claudius
set the Tune.
It is a Greek Comedie of Menanders;
It was acted first with Pipes that had
an odd number of holes, and afterwards
with two that were beld on the right side of the mouth.
It was acted three times;

Published
when Marcus Juventius
and
Marcus Sempronius
were Consuls.

In the Year,
Since the City Rome *was built,* 591.
Before the birth of Christ, 161.

HE AU-

HEAUTONTIMORUMENOS
PUBLII TERENTII
Carthaginenſis Afri.

Acta
Ludis Megalenſibus,
L. Cornelio Lentulo
&
L. Valerio Flacco
Ædilibus Curulibus.

Egerunt
L. Ambivius Turpio
&
L. Attilius Prænestinus.

Modos fecit
Flaccus Claudii.

Græca eſt Menandri.

Acta primùm tibiis imparibus,
deinde duabus dextris.

Acta III.
Edita
M. Juventio
&
M. Sempronio
conſulibus.

Anno
Ab urbe condita, DXCI.
Ante Chriſtum natum, CLXI.

The Speakers, or Actors in this Comedy.

Antiphila, *A Whore.*
Bacchis, *A Whore.*
Chremes, *An Old-man.*
Clinia, *A Young man.*
Clitipho, *A Young-man.*
Dromo, *A Servant.*
Menedemus, *An Old-man.*
Nutrix, *A Nurse.*
Phrygia, *A Maid-servant.*
Sostrata, *A Matron.*
Syrus, *A Servant.*

The Argument or Plot of *Heautontimorumenos*, By *Cajus Sulpitius Apollinaris.*

A *Harsh Father enforced his Son* Clinia, *that was in love with* Antiphila, *to go to be a Soldier;*
And being sorry for what he had done, he vexed himself.
After he returned, within a while, he went to lodg with Clitipho,
Unwitting to his Father: this Clitipho *loved the whore* Bacchis.
When Clinia *sent for his desired* Antiphila,
Bacchis *came as his sweat-heart, and* Antiphila *apparelled*
Like a waiting-maid. This was done that Clitipho
Might conceal the matter from his Father. He by Syrus's *subtle tricks,*
Gets ten Pounds from the old-man, to bestow on the Whore.
Antiphila *is found to be* Clitipho's *sister,*
Clinia *takes her to wife, and* Clitipho *another woman.*

The

Fabula Interlocutores.

Antiphila, Meretrix.
Bacchis, Meretrix.
Chremes, Senex.
Clinia, Adoleſcens.
Clitipho, Adoleſcens.
Dromo, Servus.
Menedemus, Senex.
Nutrix.
Phrygia, Ancilla.
Soſtrata, Matrona.
Syrus, Servus.

Heautontimorumeni Argumentum, *C.* Sulpitio Apollinari *Authore.*

IN militiam proficiſci gnatum Cliniam,
Amantem Antiphilam, compulit durus pater:
Animique ſeſe angebat, facti pœnitens.
Mox ut reverſus eſt, clam patrem divertitur
Ad Clitiphonem: is amabat ſcortum Bacchidem.
Cùm accerſeret cupitam Antiphilam Clinia,
Ut ejus Bacchis venit amica, ac ſervolæ
Habitum gerens Antiphila. Factum id, quò patrem
Suum celaret Clitiphilo. Hic technis Syri
Decem minas meretriculæ aufert à ſene.
Antiphila Clitiphonis reperitur ſoror;
Hanc Clinia, aliam Clitipho uxorem accipit.

Prologus.

The Prologue.

That none of you may wonder, why the Poet hath allotted
These parts to an old-man, which belong unto young-men,
I will first tell you that, and afterwards I will shew you why I came.
This day I am to act a whole Comedy called Heautontimorumenos,
Translated out of a whole Greek one;
which is become double of a single Subject.
I have showed it to be a new one, and what it is: now, who writ it,
And whose it was in Greek, but that I think the greatest part of you
To know already, I would tell it you.
I will tell you now in few words, wherefore I have learned to act
this part;
The Poet was desirous to have me to be an Orator, not a Prologue:
He hath appealed to your judgment, he hath made me an Actor.
But I wish this Actor could be able to do as much by his eloquence,
As he is able to invent wittily,
Who writ this speech, which I am about to utter,
For whereas ill-willed persons have spread reports abroad,
That he hath spoiled many Greek Comedies, whilst he maketh
A few Latine ones: He doth not deny that he did it,
Neither is he sorry for it, and supposeth he may do so again.
He hath the example of good men to follow; by which example
He thinketh it may be lawfull for him to do that which they have done.
Besides, whereas the old ill-willed Poet useth to say,
That he set his mind to Poetry on a sudden,
Presuming on the wit of his friends, not his own inclination:
Your own judgment, your own opinion
Shall prevail in the busines. Wherefore I would desire you all,
That the speech of partial men may not prevail more with you, then of
them that are impartial:
See you prove indifferent. Give them liberty to make more new Co-
medies,
That grant you liberty to look at them, being
Without mistakes. Let not him think that this is spoken on his behalf,
Who lately made the people to give way to a servant
Running in the street; why should they yield to a mad fellow?

He

Prologus.

NE cui sit vestrum mirum, cur partes seni
Poeta dederit, quæ sunt adolescentium,
Id primùm dicam: deinde quòd veni, eloquar.
Ex integrâ Græcâ integram Comœdiam
Hodie sum acturus *Heautotimorumenon*,
Duplex quæ ex argumento facta est simplici.
Novam esse ostendi, & quæ esset: nunc, qui scripserit,
Et cuja Græca sit, ni partem maximam
Existimarem scire vestrûm, id dicerem.
Nunc, quamobrem has partes dicerim, paucis dabo:

Oratorem voluit esse me, non Prologum:
Vestrum judicium fecit; me actorem dedit.
Sed hic actor tantum poterit à facundiâ,
Quantum ille poterit cogitare commodè,
Qui orationem hanc scripsit, quam dicturus sum.
Nam quòd rumores distulerunt malevoli,
Multas contaminasse Græcas, dum facit
Paucas Latinas; id esse factum hic non negat,
Neq; se id pigere, & deinde facturum autumat.
Habet bonorum exemplum, quo exemplo sibi
Licere id facere, quod illi fecerunt, putat.
Tum quòd malevolus vetus Poeta dictitat,
Repentè ad studium hunc se applicâsse musicum,
Amicum ingenio fretum, haud naturâ suâ:
Arbitrium vestrum, vestra existimatio
Valebit. Quare omnes vos oratos volo,
Ne plus iniquûm possit, quàm æquûm oratio.

Facite, æqui sitis. Date crescendi copiam

Novarum, qui spectandi faciunt copiam
Sine vitiis. Ne ille pro se dictum existumet,
Qui nuper fecit servo currenti in viâ
Decesse populum, cur insano serviat?

De

He will tell more concerning his faults, when he shall set out
Other new Comedies, except he give over his railing.
Shew your selves indifferent: give me liberty
That I may act a quiet Comedy without noise;
That always a running servant, a testy old-man,
A greedy Parasite, and a shameless sycophant,
A covetous bawde, may not be daily acted by an old-man
With a very loud speaking, and a great deal of pains.
For my sake, perswade your selves that this is a lawfull excuse,
That some of my pains may be eased.
For now adayes, they that write new comedies, make no spare of an old-man;
If any Comedie be toylsome, they run to me with it;
But if it be easie, it is presently carried to another company.
In this Comedy is a pure stile: Try
What my wit can do for one as well as the other:
If I never in a covetous manner set a price of my skill,
And always thought in my mind that that was my greatest gain,
To attend upon your profiting as much as might be possible,
Let me be an example, that young-men
May strive rather to please you, than themselves.

De illius peccatis plura dicet, cùm dabit
Alias novas, nisi finem maledictis facit.
Adeste æquo animo: date potestatem mihi,
Statariam agere ut liceat per silentium;
Ne semper servus currens, iratus senex,
Edax parasitus, sycophanta autem impudens,
Avarus leno, assidue agend. sint seni
Clamore summo, cum labore maximo.
Meâ causâ causam hanc justam esse animum inducite,
Ut aliqua pars laboris minuatur mihi:
Nam nunc novas qui scribunt, nil parcunt seni:

Si qua laboriosa est, ad me curritur:
Sin levis est, ad alium mox defertur gregem.
In hac est pura oratio; experimini,
In utramque partem ingenium quid possit meum.
Si nunquam avarè pretium statui arti meæ,
Et eum esse quæstum in animum induxi maximum,
Quàm maximè servire vestris commodis,
Exemplum statuite in me, ut adolescentuli
Vobis placere studeant potiùs quàm sibi.

Act. I. Scene I.

Chremes, Menedemus.

Ch. *Although this acquaintance betwixt us is of very late time,*
And hereupon in that you have bought a piece of ground
here hard by,
Neither was there indeed almost any matter of occasion, besides;
Yet either your honestie, or your neighbour-hood,
5. Which thing I account to be as a main part of friendship,
Causeth me boldly and familiarly to advise you,
Because you seem to do otherwise then becometh one of your age,
And otherwise then your estate doth advise you to;
For, O wonderful strange! what mean you to do with your self,
10. What do you look after? you are threescore years old,
Or more then so, as I suppose; no man both a better piece of ground
In these parts, nor more worth;
You have a great many servants; and yet as though you had no body,
You your self so diligently supply their office.
15. I never go forth so early in a morning, nor return home
So late in an evening, but I espie you in your ground,
Either digging or plowing, or carrying something. To be short,
You slack no time, nor do you consider your self.
I know very well, that these things are no pleasure to you.
20. But you will say, It grieves me to see what work is done here.
What pains of your own you bestow in working,
If you would spend it in imploying them, you would do more good.
Men. Chremes, *have you so much leisure from your own business,*
That you can minde other mens, those which do not belong to you?
25. Ch. *I am a man; I think nothing that belongs to a man strange to me.*
Imagine I do but admonish you, or ask you a question:
It is lawfull that I should do it; it is not to discourage you.
M. *I have need to do thus: Do you do as is needfull for you to do.*
Ch. *Is it needful for any man to torment himself?* M. *For me it is.*
30. Ch. *If there were any toil in it, I would not do it; but what is the mischief,*
I pray you? what have you deserved so much of your self? M. *Alas.*
Ch. *Do not weep, but let me know the matter what ever it is.*

Do

Act. I. Scen. 1.

Chremes, Menedemus.

Ch. QUanquam hæc inter nos nupera notitia admodum est,
Indè adeò quod agrum in proximo hîc mercatus es,

Nec rei ferè sanè ampliùs quicquam fuit:
Tamen vel virtus tua me, vel vicinitas,
Quod ego in propinquâ parte amicitiæ puto,
Facit ut te audacter moneam, & familiariter,
Quòd videre præter ætatem tuam
Facere, & præterquam res te adhortatur tua
Nam proh Deum atq; hominum fidem! qui[illegible]is tibi?
Quid quæris? annos sexaginta natus es
Aut plus eo, ut conjicio; agrum in his regionibus
Meliorem, neq; pretii majoris nemo habet;
Servos quam plures: Proinde quasi nemo siet,
Ita tute attentè illorum officia fungere.
Nunquam tam manè egredior, neq; tam vesperi
Domum revertor, quin te in fundo conspicer
Fodere, aut arare, aut aliquid ferre. Denique,
Nullum remittis tempus, neque te respicis.
Hæc non voluptati tibi esse, satis certè scio.
At dices enim, me quantum hic operis fiat, pœnitet.
Quod in opere faciundo operæ consumis tuæ,
Si sumas in illis exercendis, plus agas.
Men. Chreme, tantúmne est ab re tuâ otii tibi,
Aliena ut cures, ea quæ nihil ad te attinent?
Ch. Homo sum: humani à me nihil alienum puto.

Vel me monere hoc, vel percunctari puta;
Rectum est ut ego faciam; non est ut deterream.
Men. Mihi sic est usus. Tibi ut opus est facto, face.
Ch. An cuiquam homini est usus, ut se cruciet? *M.* Mihi.
Ch. Si quid laboris est, nollem: sed quid istuc mali est,

Quæso? quid de te tantum meruisti? *M.* Eheu.
Ch. Ne lachryma, atq; istuc quicquid est, fac me ut sciam.

Ne

Do not keep it in, be not afraid; beleeve me, I say,
I will help you either by comforting you, or advising, or in the thing it self.
35. M. *Would you know this?* Ch. *For this reason indeed that I told you.*
M. *I will tell you.* Ch. *But in the mean time lay down*
Those boughs, do not work. M. *By no means.* Ch. *What do you do?*
M. *Let me alone; that I may not afford my self any time*
Free from labour. Ch. *I say, I will not let you alone.* M. *Ah, you do not do fairly.*
40. Ch. *Whoo, such heavie ones as these?* M. *Such is my desert.*
Ch. *Now speak.* M. *I have one onely son, a young youth;*
But what said I, that I have one? Nay, Chremes I had one,
But whether I have one now or not, I am uncertain. Ch. *Why so?* M. *You shall know.*
There is here a poor old woman a stranger from Corinth,
45. *He began to fall in love with her daughter a maid,*
So as he was just neer upon having her to wife. All these things were done unknown to me.
When I came to know it, I began to deal with him
Not in a gentle way, nor as it became the weak minde of a youth,
But by force, and after the common fashion of fathers:
50. *I every day chid him: Ha, do you hope that you may do these things*
Any longer, whilst I your father am alive,
So as to have a sweet-heart now as though she were your wife?
You are mistaken, if you think so, and you do not know me, Clinia.
I am contented you should be called my son so long
55. *As you shall do what is befitting you; but if you do not that,*
I shall finde what may be fitting for me to do to you.
That, oneth of nothing else but too much idleness;
When I was at that age I did not set my minde on wooing,
But I went hence into Asia, *by reason of poverty, and there*
60. *I got both means and renown by feats of arms.*
At last the matter came just to this pass; the young youth
Was overcome with hearing the same things often over, and with grief.
He thought that I by reason of my age and good will towards him
Knew more, and would provide better for him, then he could do for himself;
65. *He is gone, Chremes, into Asia to the King to be a souldier*

Ch. *What*

Ne retice; ne verere: crede, inquam, mihi;
Aut consolando, aut consilio, aut re juvero.

Scire hoc vis? *Ch.* Hâc quidem causâ quâ dixi tibi.

M. Dicetur. *Ch.* At istos rastros interea tamen
Depone, ne labora. *M.* Minimé. *Ch.* Quam rem agis?
M. Sine; vacuum tempus ne quid dem mihi
Laboris. *Ch.* Non sinam, inquam. *M.* Ah, non æquum facis.

Ch. Hui, tam graves hos! *M.* Sic meritum est meum.
Ch. Nunc loquere. *M.* Filium unicum adolescentulum
Habeo; at, quid dixi, habere me? imò habui, Chreme,
Nunc habeam necne incertum est. *Ch.* Quid ita istuc? *M.* Scies.

Est è Corintho hîc advena anus paupercula;
Ejus filiam ille amare cœpit virginem,
Propè jam ut pro uxore haberet. Hæc clam me omnia.

Ubi id rescivi, cœpi non humanitùs,
Neq; ut animum decuit ægrotum adolescentuli
Tractare; sed vi & viâ provulgatâ patrum;
Quotidie accusabam: Hem, tibíne hæc diutiùs

Licere speras facere, me vivo patre
Amicam ut habeas propè jam in uxoris loco?
Erras, si id credis, & me ignoras, Clinia.
Ego te meum esse dici tantisper volo,
Dum quod te dignum est facies; sed si id non facis,
Ego, quod me in te sit facere dignum, invenero.
Nullâ ad ò ex re istuc fit, nisi ex nimio otio.
Ego istuc ætatis non amori operam dabam,
Sed in Asiam hinc abii propter pauperiem, atq; ibi
Simul rem & gloriam armis belli repperi.
Postremò adeò res rediit; adolescentulus
Sæpe eadem & graviter audiendo victus est.
Putavit me & ætate & benevolentiâ
Plus scire, & providere quàm seipsum sibi.

In Asiam ad regem militatum abiit, Chreme.

Ch. What soy you? M. He went unknown to me, and hath been away this three months.
Ch. Ye are both too blame; though that enterprise for all this
Is a sign of a bashful minde, and of one that is no coward.
M. When I understood it by those that were privie to it,
70. I returned home very sad, and almost distracted in my minde,
I not knowing what to do for grief, I sate me down:
My servants come running to me, they pull off my shooes;
I see others hasten to lay the table,
And to get ready my supper: every one for his own part did the best he could,
75. To ease me of my grief.
When I saw these things, I began to muse with my self; Alas, are so many
So much troubled for my sake onely, that they may give me content?
Should so many maids cloath me? Should I alone
Be at so great charges in my house? but my onely son
80. Whom it is fitting to use these things as well as I, or rather more,
Because that age is more meet to make use of these things,
I have abandoned him hence poor man by my unjust dealing.
Truly I may judge my self worthy of any misery,
If I should do it; for so long as he shall live that poor kinde of life,
85 Being deprived of his country by reason of my wrong dealings,
I will punish my self all the while for his sake,
Working, pinching, seeking for more, and making my self a slave to him,
And so I do: I leave nothing at all in my house.
Neither vessel, nor suit, I scraped all together.
90. I brought out and sold my maid-servants, and men-servants,
All except those who by doing husbandry-work
Could easily gain their charges; I see a bill presently
Upon my house to be sold; I got together about two thousand pounds.
I bought this parcel of ground, and here I employ my self.
95. I am perswaded, Chremes, that I do less wrong to my son,
So long as I undergo miserie my self;
And that it is not lawful for me to enjoy any pleasure here,
Till he that should share with me return safe.
Ch. I think that you are tender-hearted towards your children;
100. And that he is tractable enough if any body would use him
Well or orderly. But you neither knew him well enough,

Nor

Ch. Quid ais? *M.* Clam me profectus menses tres abest.

Ch. Ambo accusandi: etsi illud incœptum tamen,
Animi est pudentis signum & non instrenui.
M. Ubi comperi ex his qui fuêre ei conscii,
70. Domum revertor mœstus, atq; animo ferè
Conturbato, atq; incerto præ agritudine, assedi:
Accurrunt servi; soccos detrahunt:
Video alios festinare, lectos sternere,
Cœnam apparare; pro se quisque sedulò

75. Faciebant, quò illam mihi lenirent miseriam.

Ubi video hæc cœpi cogitare; Hem, tot meâ
Solius solliciti sunt causâ, ut me unum expleant?
Ancillæ tot me vestiant? sumptus domi
Tantos ego solus faciam? sed gnatum unicum
80. Quem pariter his uti decuit, aut etiam amplius;
Quòd illa ætas magis ad hæc utenda idonea est,
Eum ego hinc ejeci miserum injustitiâ meâ.
Malo equidem me dignum quovis deputem,
Si id faciam; nam usq; dum ille vitam illam incolet
85. Inopem, carens patriâ ob meas injurias,
Interea usq; illi de me supplicium dabo,

Laborans, parcens, quærens, illi serviens.
Ita facio: prorsus nihil relinquo intentatum,
Nec vas, nec vesti nentum: contrasi omnia.
90. Ancillas, servos, nisi eos qui opere rustico
Faciundo facilè sumptum exercerent suum,
Omnes perduxi ac vendidi: inscripsi illico
Ædes mercede; quasi ad talenta quindecim
Coëgi: agrum hunc mercatus sum, hic me exerceo.
95. Decrevi tantisper me minus injuriæ
Chremeo gnato facere, dum fiam miser.
Nefas esse ullâ me voluptate hîc frui,
Nisi ubi ille huc salvus redierit meus particeps.
Ch. Ingenio te esse in liberos leni puto.
100. Et illum obsequentem si quis rectè aut commodè
Tractaret. Verùm neque tu illum satis noveras,

Nor be you, this falls out there, where men do not live as they ought.
You never let him see how much you valued him,
Neither durst he commit such things to you, as it is fit for a father to know;
Which if it had been done, these things had never befallen you.
M. *It is so, I confess; I am in the greatest fault of the two.*
Ch. *But* Menedemus, *I hope it will be well for all this, and I trust, that he*
Is well, and will be here shortly with you.
M. *God grant it may be so.* Ch. *He will grant it; and now if it may be convenient,*
Here is a feast to Bacchus *to day, I would have you be at my house.*
M. *I cannot.* Ch. *Why not? I pray you, spare your self*
A little; your son that is away would have you do so.
M. *There is no reason that I who have forced him to pain,*
Should now avoid it my self. Ch. *Is that your resolution?*
M. *It is so.* Ch. *Fare you well.* M. *And you too.* Ch. *He hath made me to weep,*
And I pitie him. But as the time of the day is,
I must put this Phania *in minde to come to supper:*
I will go see if he be at home. He needed no body
To put him in minde; They say he hath been ready a good while
At home at my house. I make my guests to tarry of me;
I will go hence in a doors: But why did the door creak?
Who come's hence out of my house? I will step aside hither.

Act I. Scen. 2.

Clitopho, Chremes.

Cl. *THere is no cause yet,* Clinia, *why you should be afraid; verily they do not linger.*
And I know that she will be here for you to day, together with the messenger.
And therefore let go that false thoughtsomness, which so tormenteth you.
Ch. *Who is my son talking withal?* Cl. *My father is here, whom I wished for. Father, you come in good time.*
Ch. *What is the matter?* Cl. *Do you know* Menedemus *this neighbour of ours?* Ch. *Very well.* Cl. *Do*

Nec te ille: hoc ibi fit, ubi verè non vivitur.
Tu illum, nunquam oſtendiſti, quanti penderes;
Nec tibi ille credere eſt auſus, quæ eſt æquum patri;

Quod ſi eſſet factum, hæc nunquam eveniſſent tibi.
M. Ita res eſt fateor; peccatum à me maximum eſt.
Ch. Menedeme, at porrò rectè ſpero, & illum tibi

Salvum, & futurum eſſe hîc confido propediem.
M. Utinam ita Dii faxint. *Ch.* Facient; nunc ſi eſt commodum,

Dionyſia hîc ſunt, hodie——apud me fis volo.

M. Non poſſum. *Ch.* Cur non? quæſo tandem aliquantulum
Tibi parce: Idem abſens facere te hoc vult filius.
M. Non convenit, qui illum ad laborem impulerim,
Nunc me ipſum fugere. *Ch.* Siccine eſt ſententia?
M. Sic. *Ch.* Bene vale. *M.* Et tu. *Ch.* Lachrymas excuſſit mihi.
Miſerétque me ejus. Sed ut diei tempus eſt,
Monere oportet me hunc ad cœnam Phaniam
Ut veniat; ibo ut viſam ſi domi eſt. Nihil opus
Fuit monitore, præſto jamdudum domi
Apud me eſſe aiunt; egomet convivas moror;
Ibo hinc intró. Sed quid crepuerunt fores?
Hinc à me quiſnam egreditur? huc conceſſero.

Actus I. *Scen.* 2.

Clitipho, Chremes.

Cl. NIhil eſt adhuc quod vereare, Clinia; haudquaquam etiam ceſſant:
Et illam ſimul cum nuncio tibi hîc ego ad futuram hodie, ſcio.

Proin tu ſollicitudinem iſtam falſam, quæ te excruciat, mittas.
Ch. Quîcum loquitur filius? *Cl.* Pater adeſt, quem volui. Pater, opportunè advenis.
Ch. Quid id eſt? *Cl.* Hunc Menedemum noſtin' vicinum noſtrum?
Ch. Probé.

Cl. Do you know that he hath a son? Ch. I heard he is in Asia. Cl. He is not father; he is at our house.
Ch. What say you? Cl. I brought him to supper, as soon as he came, just as he came from the ship;
For he and I had been acquainted ever since we were little children.
Ch. You tell me good news. How I could wish that our neighbour Menedemus
Were more at our house, that I might first present him with this good news before he be aware,
At my house; and now it is full time. Cl. Father, take heed how you do it; there is no need.
Ch. Why so? Cl. Because as yet he is uncertain what to do with himself; He is but newly come.
He is afraid of every thing; his fathers displeasure, and how his sweetheart is affected to him.
He loveth her dearly; this ado, and this going away is all long of her.
Ch. I know that.
Cl. He hath now sent his boy to her into the citie, and I have sent our Syrus with him.
Ch. What saith he? Cl. What? he saith that he is in a miserable case.
Ch. Miserable! in whom
Should one think to be less miserable? What wants he, but he hath those things
Which are reckoned for good in a man, parents, a safe country, friends, stock, kindred,
Riches; and these are indeed just as his minde is that enjoyeth them.
They are good to him that knoweth how to use them; they are naught to him that doth not use them well. Ch. Nay, but
That old man hath been always very unreasonable, and now I fear nothing more, but
That his father being angry will do more then is fitting against him.
Ch. What he? But
I will refrain my self; for it is good for this my son, that he stand in fear. Cl. What say you with your self? Ch. I will tell you.
However the case stood, yet he should have tarried; perhaps his father was a little more harsh
Then he would have had him; he should have born with him. For whom will he abide,
If he will not abide his own father? was it fitting that the father should live as the son would have him,

Or

Cl. Hæc filium scin esse? *Chr.* Audivi esse in Asiâ. *Ch.* Non est, pater apud nos est.
Ch. Quid ais? *Cl.* Advenientem, è navi egredientem illico abduxi
Ad cœnam, nam mihi cum eo jam inde usq; à puerilâ semper fuit familiaritas.
Ch. Voluptatem magnam nuntias. Quàm vellem Menedemum vicinum
10. Ut nobiscum esset amplius, ut hanc lætitiam nec opinanti primus
Objicerem ei, domi! atq; etiam nunc tempus est. *Cl.* Cave faxis, non est opus, pater.
Ch. Quapropter? *Cl.* Quia enim incertum est etiam quid se faciat: modò venit.
Timet omnia, patris iram, atq; animum amicæ se erga ut sit suæ.
Eam miserè amat, propter eam hæc turba atq; abitio evenit.
Ch. Scio.
15. *Cl.* Nunc servulum ad eam in urbem misit, & ego nostrum unà Syrum.
Ch. Quid narrat? *Cl.* Quid? ille mistrum se esse. *Ch.* Miserum! quem minùs
Credere est? Quid reliqui est, quin habeat, quæ quidem esse in homine dicuntur
Bona, parentes, patriam incolumem, amicos, genus, cognatos,
Divitias? Atq; hæc perinde sunt ut illius animus qui ea possidet:
20. Qui uti scit, ei bona; illi qui non utitur rectè, mala. *Cl.* Immò ille fuit
Senex importunus semper? & nunc nihil magis. Vereor quam ne quid
In illum iratus plus satis faxit pater. *Ch.* Illæne? Sed reprimam me,
Nam in metu esse hunc illi est utile. *Cl.* Quid tute? eam? *Ch.* Dicam.
Ut ut erat, mansum tamen oportuit: fortasse aliquanto iniquior
25. Erat præter ejus libidinem; pateretur. Nam quem ferret, si parentem
Non ferret suum? huncine erat æquum ex illius more, an illum?

Or the Son as the Father would have him? and whereas he pretends he is harsh; it is not so:
For Parents injuries are for the most part of one sort; he that is a man but pretty tolerable,
They are loth they should often play the whore-master, they are loth they should often feast it;
30. They allow them but little money to spend; and all these things yet are for their good.
But when once the mind hath entangled it self with a naughty appetite,
It must needs be, Clitipho, that like resolutions do follow. This is
A known truth, to make trial by others, what may be usefull for your self.
Clit. I think so. Ch. I will go hence in adoors, that I may see what supper we have.
35. Do you look to it, as the time of the day requireth, that you goe not any whither far hence.

Act II. Scene 1.

Clitipho.

Cl. WHat unequal judges are fathers towards all young-men?
Who think it meet that we should presently of children become old-men,
And not be partakers of those things which youth affordeth?
They measure us according to their desire which they have now, and not which they had in times past.
5. If ever I have a son, truly he shall find me a gentle father,
For a time shall be allowed both to know, and pardon his faults.
I will not do as my Father, who shews me his mind by another person;
I am undone: When he hath drunk a little too much, what pranks of his doth he tell!
Now he saith, Make trial by others, what may be good for your self.
10. A crafty fox! truly, truly, he doth not know how he tells me a tale in my deaf ear,
My sweet-hearts sayings do now more move me, Give me, and fetch me;
To whom I have nothing that I can answer, nor is any one in a worse condition:
For this Clinia, although he have work enough of his own to do, yet

Ex hujus vivere? Et quod illum insimulat durum, id non est: nam parentum
Injuriæ uniusmodi sunt fermè, paulò qui est homo tolerabilis,

Scortari crebrò nolunt, crebrò convivarier nolunt,

30. Præbent exiguè sumptum, atq; hæc sunt tamen ad virtutem omnia.
Verùm ubi animus semel se cupiditate se devinxit malâ,
Necesse est, *Clitipho*, consilia consequi similia. Hoc
Scitum est, periculum ex aliis facere, tibi quod ex usu fiet.

Cl. Ita credo. *Ch.* Ego ibo hinc intrò, ut videam nobis quid cœnæ fiet.
35. Tu, ut tempus est diei, videsis, ne quò hinc abeas longius.

Actus II. *Scen.* I.

Clitipho.

Cl. QUàm iniqui sunt patres in omnes adolescentes judices? Qui æquum esse censent jam nos à pueris illico nasci senes,
Neque illarum affines esse rerum quas fert adolescentia;
Ex suâ libidine moderantur nunc quæ est, non quæ olim fuit.

5. Mihi si unquam filius erit, næ ille facili me utetur patre,
Nam & cognoscendi & ignoscendi dabitur peccatis locus:
Non ut meus, qui mihi per alium ostendit suam sententiam:
Perii: is ubi adbibit plus paulò, sua quæ narrat facinora!

Nunc ait, Periculum ex aliis facito tibi quod ex usu fiet.
10. Astutus! næ, ille haud scit quàm mihi nunc surdo narret fabulam.
Magis nunc me amicæ dicta stimulant. Da mihi atq; affer mihi:
Cui quid respondeam nihil habeo, neq; quisquam est miserior.

Nam hic *Clinia* etsi is quoq; suarum rerum satagit, attamen

Habe

He hath one that is well and modestly brought up, and that knoweth not how to play the whore.

15. Mine is a stately, craving, gallant, costly, notorious whore; Moreover, all that I have to give her, is to say well; for I dare not say I have nothing.

I found this mischief not long ago, and my father doth not yet know it.

Act II. Scene 2.

Clinia, Clitipho.

Cl. IF all things went well with me concerning my love, I know they would have come long ago; but I fear least the woman be corrupted here, whilst I was away;

Many thoughts come in my head, which may encrease my suspition: The occasion, the place, her age, her bad Mother under whose command she is, to whom

5. Nothing is sweet but money. Clit. Clinia. Clin. *Wo is me poor man.* Clit. *Yet take heed that no body coming from your fathers chance to espy you here.*

Clin. *I will. But I do not know what evil my mind foregives me.*

Clit. *Do you go on to judg of that, before you know what truth there is in it?*

Clin. *If there were no harm, they would have been here already.* Clit. *They will be here by and by.* Clin. *When will that be?*

10. Clit. *You do not consider that it is a good way hence, and you know womens fashions;*

whilst they are getting up, and getting ready, it is a years time. Clin. *O* Clitipho,

I am afraid. Clit. *Take heart again; see where* Dromo *is and* Syrus; *they are both here together for you.*

Act II. Scene 3.

Syrus, Dromo, Clitipho, Clinia.

S. SAy you so? D. *It is so.* S. *But in the mean time whilst we hold discourse,*

They

Habet bene & pudicè eductam, ignaram artis meretriciæ.

15. Mea est potens, procax, magnifica, sumptuosa, nobilis;
Tum quod dem ei rectè est: nam nihil esse mihi religio est decere.

Hoc ego mali non prudens inveni, neq; etiam dum scit pater.

Actus II. *Scen.* 2.
Clinia, Clitipho.

Clin. Si mihi secundæ res essent de amore meo, jam dudum scio
Veniissent: sed vereor, ne mulier, me absente, hîc corrupta sit:
Concurrunt multæ opiniones, quæ mihi animum exaugeant.
Occasio, locus, ætas, mater cujus sub imperio est mala, cui nihil

5. Jam præter pretium dulce est. *Clit. Clinia. Clin.* Hei misero mihi,
Clit. Etiam cave, ne videat fortè hic te à patre aliquis exire.

Clin. Faciam, sed nescio quid profectò animus præsagit mali.
Clit. Pergin' istuc prius dijudicare, quàm scias quid veri sit.

Clin. Si nihil mali esset, jam hic adessent. *Clit.* Jam aderunt.
Clin. Quando istuc erit?
10. *Clit.* Non cogitas hinc longius abesse, & rôsti mores mulierum;
Dum moliuntur, dum comuntur, annus est. *Clin.* O *Clitipho*,

Timeo. *Clit.* Respira, eccum *Dromonem* cum *Syro* unà adsunt tibi.

Act. II. *Scen.* 3.
Syrus, Dromo, Clitipho, Clinia.

S. Ain' tu? *D.* Sic est. *S.* Verum interea dum sermones edimus,

Ill

They are left behind. Clit. Your woman is here for you; do you hear, Clinia?

Clin. I hear indeed now at length, and see her, and am very well, Clitipho.

S. It is no wonder they are so hindred; they bring a company

5. Of maids with them. Clin. I am undone: whence had she those maids? Clit. Do you ask me?

S. They should not have been left, they bring some things with them. Clin. Wo is me.

S. Gold, and clothes; and it groweth towards night, and they know not the way.

We have done foolishly. Do you, Dromo, step and meet them.

Make haste, why do you loyter? Clin. Wo is me poor man, how am I fallen short of my hope!

10. Clit. What is that? what thing troubleth you now? Clin. Do you ask what it is?

Do not you see her maids, her gold, her clothes, whom I left here but with one maid!

Whence do you think they are? Clit. Ah, now at length I understand you.

S. O strange, what a hurry is here! I know our house will scarce be be able to hold them.

What shall they eat? what shall they drink? what will be more miserable then our old man?

15. But lo, I see those that I desired! Clin. O Jupiter! where is there any truth to be found?

While I wandring up and down like a mad-man, want my Country for your sake, you in the mean time

Have enriched your self, Antiphila, and forsaken me in these misfortunes,

Because of whom I undergo very great disgrace, and am not so dutifull to my father as I ought to be;

For whose sake I am ashamed, and I pity him, that often told me the conditions of these whores.

20. I am sorry that he counselled me to no purpose, and that he could not be able to drive me from her:

which thing I will now do; I would not do it then when it might have been for my good.

There is no man in a worse case than I. S. He is mistaken surely upon our words, take our words in a wrong sense.

Which

Illæ ſunt relictæ. *Clit.* Mulier tibi adeſt, audin' *Clinia*?

Clin. Ego verò audio nunc demum, & video & valeo, *Clitipho*.

Syr. Minimè mirum, adeò impeditæ ſunt; ancillarum gregem
5. Ducunt ſecum. *Clin.* Perii, unde illiq; ſunt ancillæ? *Cl.* Me
rogas?
Syr. Non oportuit relictas: portant quid rerum. *Clin.* Hei mihi.

Syr. Aurum, veſtem, & veſperaſcit, & non noverunt viam.

Factum à nobis ſtultè eſt, Abi dum tu, Dromo, illis obviam.
Propera, quid ſtas? *Clin.* Væ miſero mihi, quantâ de ſpe decidi!

10. *Clit.* Quid iſthuc? quæ res te ſollicitat autem? *Clin.* Rogitas
quid fiet?
Viden' tu ancillas, aurum, veſtem, quam ego cum unâ ancillulâ

Hîc reliqui; unde eſſe cenſes? *Clit.* Vah, nunc demum intelligo.

Syr. Dii boni, quid turbæ eſt? ædes noſtræ vix capient ſcio.

Quid comedent? quid bibent? quid ſene erit noſtro miſerius?

15 Sed video, eccos quos volebam. *Clin.* O Jupiter, ubinam eſt fi-
des?
Dum ego propter te errans patriâ careo demens, tù interea loci,

Collocupletâſti, Antiphila, te, & me in his deſeruiſti malis:

Propter quam in ſummâ infamiâ ſum, & meo patri miro obſe-
quens:
Cujus nunc pudet me & miſeret, qui harum mores cantabat mihi,

20. Monuiſſe fruſtra doleo, neq; eum potuiſſe unquam ab hac me
expellere:
Quod tamen nunc faciam; tum cum mihi gratum eſſe potuit, no-
lui.
Nemo eſt miſerior me. *Syr.* Hic de noſtris verbis errat videlicet,

Quæ

Which we shake here. Clinia, *you take your sweet-heart to be otherwise then she is,*
For her course of life is the same, and her mind is the same as it was towards you,
As far as we could guess upon the matter.
Clin. *What is the matter, I beseech you? for there is nothing that I would now be more glad of,*
Than that I make a false surmize about this matter.
S. *First and foremost, that you may not be ignorant of any thing touching this matter,*
The old-woman which was heretofore said to be her mother, was not so.
She died. I chanced to hear this as she told it to the other woman upon the way. Clit. *Who is that other woman?*
S. *Tarry,* Clitipho, *I will first tell out my tale which I have begun,*
And afterwards I will come to that. Clit. *Make haste.* S. *Now first of all,*
As soon as ever we came at the house, Dromo *knocht at the door;*
An old-woman came forth: after she had opened the door,
She presently got her self here in again; I followed hard after her:
The old-woman bolted the door, and fell to her spinning again.
Hereupon, or no way else, Clinia, *it may be known,*
In what imployment she spent her time, when you was away,
Seeing we came upon the woman on a suddain.
For that thing then gave us an occasion to judge
Of the daily course of her life,
Which doth most of all declare every ones disposition how it is.
We found her busily weaving a web,
Meanly clad in a mourning suit;
For that old-womans sake, I suppose, which was dead;
Dressed then without any gold, just as they that are dressed for themselves:
We found her not painted with any ugly matter,
He hair was loose, hanging down, and thrown back
Carelesly about her head. All is well. Clin. *I pray thee, good* Syrus,
Do not bring me into a fools Paradise. S. *The old-woman*
Spun the woof, and a little maid besides,
She weaved with her, being all ragged,
Not regarded, nasty with stuttifiness. Clit. *If these things be true* Clinia,

As

Quæ hîc sumus loquuti. *Clinia*, Aliter tui in amorem atq; est, accipis.
Nam & vita est eadem, & animus erga te idem ac fuit,

Quantum ex ipsâ re conjecturam cepimus.
Clin. Quid est, obsecro? nam mihi nunc nihil rerum omnium est,

Quod malim, quàm me hoc falsò suspicarier.
S. Hoc primum, ut ne quid hujus rei ignores, anus

Quæ est dicta mater ei antehac, non fuit.

Ea obiit mortem. Hoc, ipsa in itinere alteræ
Dum narrat, forte audivi. *Clit.* Quænam est altera?
S. Mane, hoc quod cepi primùm enarrem, *Clitipho*;
Pòst istuc veniam. *Clit.* Propera. *S.* Jam primum omnium,

Ubi ventum ad ædes est, *Dromo* pultat fores:
Anus quædam prodit; hæc ubi aperuit ostium,
Continuò hîc se conjecit intrò, ego consequor.
Anus foribus obdit pessulum, ad lanam rediit;
Hîc sciri potuit, aut nusquam alibi, *Clinia*,
Quo studio vitam suam te absente exegerit,
Ubi de improviso est interventum mulieri.
Nam ea res dedit tum existumandi copiam
Quotidianæ vitæ consuetudinem,
Quæ cujusq; ingenium ut sit declarat maxumé.
Texerat in telam studiosè ipsam offendimus,
Mediocriter vestitam veste lugubri:
Ejus anûs causâ, opinor, quæ erat mortua;
Sine auro tum ornatam, ita ut quæ ornantur sibi;

Nullâ malâ re esse expolitam muliebri,
Capillus passus, prolixus, circum caput
Rejectus negligenter: Pax. *Clin.* *Syre* mi, obsecro

Ne me in lætitiam frustra conjicias. *S.* Anus
Sub tegmen nebat; præterea una ancillula
Erat, ea texebat unâ pannis obsita,
Neglecta, immunda illuvie. *Clit.* Si hæc sunt, *Clinia*,

Vera,

55. *As I beleeve they are, who is more fortunate then you?*
Do you know this fluttish and naftie girl that he speaketh of?
This also is a great sign that the mistress is faultless,
when they that go her errands to and fro are so much neglected.
For the order is, that they that desire way to the mistresses,
60. *Must first see the maids with the like gifts.*
Clin. *Go on I pray you, and beware you do not labour*
To get thanks of me undeserved. what said she, when you named me?
Syr. *As soon as we told her that you were returned, and intreated her*
To come to you, the woman left her web presently,
65. *And all to be-blubbered her face with tears,*
That you might easily perceive it was done for the love of you.
Clin. *I know not, I swear, where I am for joy;*
I was so afraid. Clit. *But I knew there was no cause,* Clinia:
Come on again, Syrus, *tell me who is that other woman?*
70. Sy. *We bring your* Bacchis *with us.* Cl. *How now? what,* Bacchis?
Why you rogue, whither do you bring her? Syr. *Whither do I bring*
her? to our house forsooth.
Clin. *To my father?* Syr. *To him himself.* Clit. *O the shameless boldnes*
Of the fellow! Syr. *Do you hear Sir, a great and memorable exploit*
Is not done without danger. Clit. *Look you to this; you rogue, you go about*
75. *To get your self commendations with the hazard of my life, wherein*
if any thing,
Though never so little fail you, I am undone; what will you do with
him?
Syr. *But.* Clit. *What but?* Syr. *If you will let me alone, I will tell*
you. Clin. *Let him alone.*
Clit. *I do let him alone.* Syr. *Thus standeth the matter; she as though*
with. Clit. *What*
Long tales, with a mischief, doth he begin to tell me? Clin. *He speak-*
eth the truth:
80. *Let those things passe, and come to the matter.* Syr. *Truly I cannot*
but speak it,
Clitipho *is injurious to me many wayes, and he cannot be born withal.*
Clin. *Truly you must hear; hold your peace.* Clit. *What is the matter?*
Syr. *You desire to love,*
You desire to obtain, you desire it may be brought about, that you may
have something to give her, you will not willingly be at any hazard

Vera, ita ut credo, quis te est fortunatior?
Scin' tu hanc quam dicit sordidatam & sordidam?
Magnum hoc quoque signum est dominam esse extra noxiam,
Cùm tam negliguntur ejus inter nuncii:
Nam disciplina est, iisdem munerarier
Ancillas primùm, ad dominas qui affectant viam.
Clin. Perge, obsecro te, & cave ne falsam gratiam
Studeas inire: quid ait ubi me nominas?
Syr. Ubi dicimus redisse te, & rogare uti
Veniret ad te, mulier telam deserit
Continuò, & lachrymis opplet os totum sibi,
Ut facilè scires desiderio id fieri tuo.
Clin. Præ gaudio, ita me Dii ament, ubi sim, nescio:
Ita timui. *Clit.* At ego nihil esse sciebam, Clinia,
Agedum vicissim, Syre. Dic quæ est altera.
Syr. Adducimus tuam Bacchidem. *Clit.* Hem! quid? Bacchidem?
Eho, sceleste, quò illam ducis? *Syr.* Quo illam ego? ad nos scilicet.
Clit. Ad patrémne? *Syr.* Ad eum ipsum. *Clit.* O hominis impudentem
Audaciam! *Syr.* Heus tu, non fit sine periclo magnum facinus
Et memorabile. *Clit.* Hoc vide; in meâ vitâ tu tibi

Laudem is quæsitum, scelus; ubi si paululum modò

Quid te fugerit, ego perierim. Quid illo facias?

Syr. At enim. *Clit.* Quid enim? *Syr.* Si finas, dicam. *Clin.* Sino.

Clit. Sino. *Syr.* Ita res est, hæc quasi cùm. *Clit.* Quas malùm,

Ambages mihi narrare occipit! *Clin.* Verum hic dicit,

Mitte; Ad rem redi. *Syr.* Enimvero reticere nequeo,

Multis modis injurius Clitipho est, neque ferri potis est.
Clin. Audiendum hercle est; tace. *Clit.* Quid est? *Syr.* Vis amare;

Vis potiri: vis, quod des illi, effici. Tuum esse in potiundo periculum

In enjoying her; you are very wise, if this be to be wise, for you to de-
sire that
85. Which cannot befall. Either these things are to be had with those,
Or those that are to be foregone with these: Now see whether of these
two proffers
You would rather have; although I know this resolution that I have
taken
Is right and safe. For there is liberty for your sweet-heart to be with
you
At your fathers, without any fear; and then as for the money which
you promised her,
90. I shall finde it this very way; which that I would do, you made my
ears deaf
Already by intreating me: what else would you have? Clit. If in-
deed
This be done. Syr. If indeed: you shall know it by making tryal.
Clit. Well, well, tell me,
That your resolution, what it is. Syr. We will fain his sweet-heart
to be
Your sweet-heart. Cl. Finely done! tell me what shall he do
95. With his own? Shall she also be said to be his, if this one be no
disgrace to him?
Syr. Nay, she shall be had to your mother. Clit. Why thither? Syr. Cli-
tipho,
It would be too long for me to tell you why I do it: there is cause suf-
ficient.
Clit. These are but tales. I see nothing substantial why it is meet for me
To take this fear upon my self. Syr. Stay, I have another trick, if you
fear this,
100. Which you will both confess is out of all danger. Clit. I pray you,
Finde some such thing as this. Syr. Yes, I will go hence to meet them,
And bid them return home again. Clit. Ha, what said you? Syr. I will
rid you
Of all your fear by and by, that you may rest securely.
Clit. What should I do now? Clin. What you? What becomes an ho-
nest man. Clit. Syrus, Do but tell me the truth.
105. Syr. Do it now to day; you will wish it in vain when it is too late.
Clin. She is offered you now, enjoy her whilst you may;
For you know not whether you may have liberty of her hereafter, or ne-
ver. Clit. Syrus, I say,

Syr. Go

Non vis; haud stultè sapis, siquidem id sapere est, velle rem id

85. Quod non potest contingere. Aut hæc cum illis sunt habenda,
Aut illa cum his amittenda sunt. Harum duarum conditionum
Nunc utram malis, videsetsi hoc consilium quod cœpi rectum esse
Et tutum scio; nam apud patrem tua amica tecum
Sine metu ut sit, copia est; tum quod illi argentum es pollicitus,
90. Eadem hâc inveniam via; quod ut efficerem, orando surdas
Jam aures reddideras mihi. Quid aliud vis tibi? *Clit.* Siquidem
Hoc fit. *Syr.* Siquidem, experiundo scies. *Clit.* Age, age, cedò
Istud tuum consilium, quid id est? *Syr.* Adsimulabimus tuam
Amicam hujus esse amicam. *Clit.* Pulchrè, cedò quid hic faciet
95. Suâ? an ea quoque dicetur hujus, si tuna hæc dedecori est pa-
rúm?
Syr. Immò, ad tuam matrem deducetur. *Clit.* Quid eó? *Syr.* Lon-
gum est,
Clitipho, si tibi narrem, quamobrem id faciam: Vera causa est.
Clit. Fabulæ. Nihil satis firmi video quamobrem accipere hunc mihi
Expediat metum. *Syr.* Mane, habeo illud, si istuc metuis,
100. Quod ambo confidenter sine periculo esse. *Clit.* Hujusmodi,
Obsecro, aliquid reperi. *Syr.* Maximè ibo obviam hinc;
Dicam, ut revertantur domum. *clit.* Hem, quid dixti? *Syr.* Adem-
ptum
Tibi jam faxo omnem metum, in aurem utramvis otiosè ut dormias.
Clit. Quid ago nunc? *Clin.* Túne? quod boni est. *Clit.* Syre, dic
modò verum.
105. *Syr.* Age modò hodie: serò ac nequicquam voles. *Clin.* Da-
tur modò: fruere dum licet.
Nam nescias ejus sit potestas posthac an nunquam tibi. *Cli.* Syre,
inquam.

Syr. *Go on and spare not; yet I will do it.* Clit. *Indeed that is very true, you said,*

Syrus; Syrus *I say, ho, ho* Syrus. Syr. *He is very hot, what would you have?*

Clit. *Come again, come again.* Syr. *Here I am, say what is the matter; You will say anon that this doth not like you.*

Clit. *Nay,* Syrus, *I commit my self, my love, and my credit to you, You are the judge, see you be not blame-worthy.* Syr. *It is a fondness,* Clitipho, *for you to warn me of this. As if I was not as much concerned in the matter,*

As you; If any miscarriage chance to happen to us in this matter, You shall be chid, but this fellow shall be beaten. Wherefore,

I do not at all neglect this business. But prevail you with him That he would make as though she were his sweet heart. Clin. *Yet, For the matter is now come to that point*

That I must needs do it. Clit. *I love you, and good reason why,* Clinia.

Clit. *But take heed she do not faulter in her speech.* Syt. *Shee is taught her lesson very well.*

But I wonder at this, how you could so easily perswade her,

Who useth to scorn every body. Syr. *I came to her in season which is the chiefest thing of all.*

For there I found a wretched souldier, intreating a nights lodging with her.

She dealt cunningly with the fellow, that she might enflame his lustful minde

With the want of her, and that she might be very great in your favour because of this.

But do you hear Sir, have a care that you do not fall on unawares.

You know how quick-sighted your father is about these matters. And I know you,

How little command you use to have of your self; forbear your speaking the wrong word first,

Your turning your neck aside, your sighing, your spitting, your coughing, and laughing. Clit. *You will commend my behaviour.* Syr. *Have a care.*

Clit. *You your self will wonder at me.* Syr. *But how soon have the women overtaken us?*

Clit. *Where are they? Why do you hold me?* Syr. *Now this is none of your sweet-heart.* Clit. *I know that, at my father?*

But now in the mean time. Syr. *Not a jot the more.* Clin. *Let me alone.* Syr. *I will not let you alone, I say.* Clit.

Syr. Perge porrò: tamen istuc ago. *Clit.* Verum herele istuc est.

Syre, Syre, inquam; Heus, heus, Syre. *Syr.* Concaluit: quid vis?

Clit. Redi, redi. *Syr.* Adsum, dic quid est. Jam hoc quoq; negabis tibi placere.

Clit. Imò, Syre, & me, & meum amorem, & famã permitto tibi. Tu es judex, ne quid accusandus sis, vide. *Syr.* Ridiculum est Te me istuc admonere, Clitipho. Quasi istic minor mea res

Agatur quàm tua. Hîc si quid nobis fortè adversi evenerit, Tibi erunt parata verba, huic homini verbera. Quapropter hæc res

Clit. Neutiquam neglectui est mihi. Sed istunc exora ut suam esse Assimulet. *Clin.* Scilicet, facturum me esse, in eum res jam

Rediit locum, ut sit necesse. *Clit.* Meritò te amo, Clinia.

Clin. Verum illa ne quid titubet. *Syr.* Perdocta est probé.

At hoc demiror, qui tam facilè potueris persuadere illi, quæ

Clit. Solet quos spernere! *Syr.* In tempore ad eam veni, quod rerum omnium est

Primum. Nam miserum quendam offendi ibi militem ejus noctem

Orantem. Hæc arte tractabat virum, ut illius animum cupidum

Inopiâ incenderet, eademq; ut esset apud te ob hoc quàm

Gratissima. Sed heus tu, vide sis ne quid imprudens ruas.

Clit. Patrem novisti ad has res quàm sit perspicax. Ego autem novi,

Quàm esse soleas impotens. Inversa verba, & versas cervices tuas,

Gemitus, screatus, tusses, risus abstine. *Clit.* Laudabis. *Syr.* Vide sis.

Clit. Tutemet mirabere. *Syr.* Sed quàm citò sunt consequutæ mulieres?

Clit. Ubi sunt? cur retines? *Syr.* Jam nunc hæc non est tua. *Clit.* Scio apud patrem,

Clit. At nunc interim. *Syr.* Nihilo magis. *Clit.* Sine. *Syr.* Non finam, inquam.

Clit. I pray you, a little while. Syr. I forbid you. Clit. At least wise let me salute her. Syr. Get you gone
If you be wise. Clit. I am going, but what must be do? Syr. He shall tarry.
Clit. O happy man be! Syr. Walk.

Act II. Scene 4.

Bacchis, Antiphila, Clinia, Syrus.

B. TRuly my Antiphila, I commend you, and deem you
Fortunate, seeing you endeavoured that your conditions might be answerable to your beautie:
And (I swear) I do not wonder, though every one desire to enjoy you,
For your talk discovered to me of what disposition you are, and when I consider
5. with my self your course of life, and also of all such as you, who cast off vulgar persons, it is no wonder
That you are such as you are, and that we are not. For it stands you in hand to be honest;
They with whom we have to doe, will not suffer us. For lovers being taken with our beauty
Do haunt us; when this is decayed, they turn their minds elsewhere;
Unless we have provided somewhat for our selves in the mean time, we live forlorn.
10. Ye are resolved to spend your time with one husband, whose behaviour is
Very answerable to yours; these apply themselves to you; by this good turn
Ye are so really linked one to another, that never any mishap
Can befal your love. Ant. I know not what other women are, but I know I have always done my best,
That I might do my self good by seeking his good. Clin. Ah, then
15. My Antiphila, you alone bring me back again into my country.
For whilst I was absent from you, I thought all the pains which I undertook were nothing,
But only that I was without your company. Syr. I beleeve you. Clit. Syrus, I have much ado
To forbear. That I poor man may not do now as it liketh my self;

Syr. Nay,

Clit. Quæso paulisper. *Syr.* Veto. *Clit.* Saltem salutare. *Syr.* Abeas,
Si sapis. *Clit.* Eo, quid istic? *Syr.* Manebit. *Clit.* O hominem
Fœlicem! *Syr.* Ambula.

Act. II. *Scen.* 4.

Bacchis, Antiphila, Clinia, Syrus.

B. ÆDipol te, mea Antiphila, laudo, & fortunatam
Judico: id cùm studuisti formæ ut mores consimiles forent,
Miniméq; (ita me bene Dii ament) miror, si te sibi quisq; expetit,
Nam mihi quale ingenium haberes fuit indicio oratio, & cum egomet
Nunc mecum in animo vitam tuam considero, Omniúmq; adeò
Vestrarum, vulgus quæ ab se segregant; Et vos esse istiusmodi,
Et nos non esse, haud mirabile est. Nam expedit bonas esse vobis,
Nos, quibuscum res est, non sinunt. Quippe formâ impulsi nostrâ nos
Amatores colunt: hæc ubi imminuta est, illi suum animum aliò
Conferunt: nisi si prospectum est interea aliquid nobis, desertæ vivimus.
Vobis cum uno simul ubi ætatem agere decretum est viro, cujus mos maximè
Est consimilis vestrûm; hi se ad vos applicant; hoc beneficio utriq;
Ab utrisq; verè devincimini, ut nunquam ulla amori vestro incidere
Possit calamitas. *Ant.* Nescio alias; me quidem semper scio fecisse sedulò,
Ut ex illius commodo meum comparem commodum. *Clin.* Vah, ergo
Mea Antiphila, tu nunc sola reducem me in patriam facis.
Nam dum abs te absum, omnes mihi labores fuêre, quas cepi, leves,
Præterquam tui carendum quod erat. *Syr.* Credo. *Clit.* Syre, vix
Suffero. Hoccine me miserum non licere meo modò ingenio frui!

Syr. *Nay, for as I see your father is disposed, a long while he will deal hardly with you.*

20. B. *What yong man is this that looketh at us?* Ant. *Ah, hold me, I pray you.* B. *I pray you, what ail you?* Ant. *I am undone poor woman.* B. Antiphila, *why are you ready to sound.* Ant. *Do I see* Clinia, *or no?* B. *Whom do you see?*

Clin. *God save you my dear-heart.* Ant. *O my long-looked for* Clinia, *God save you.* Clin. *How do you?* Ant. *I am glad that you are come safe home.*

25. Clin. *Do I imbrace you* Antiphila, *whom my heart so much desireth?*

Syr. *Get ye in, for the old man hath tarried for you a good while.*

Act. III. Scen. I.

Chremes, Menedemus.

Ch. *IT is towards day: Do I forbear to knock at this door*
Of my neighbours? that he may first know from me that his son
Is returned, although I know the yong man is loth to have it so.
But forasmuch as I see this poor man is so much troubled
5. *At his going away, should I conceal this unlooked for joy,*
When there is no danger to him by discovering it?
I will not do it, for I will help the old man as far as I am able,
Just as I see my son to be ready to serve his friend and companion,
And to help him with his attendance in all his business;
10. *It is also fitting that we old men should help one another.*
Men. *Certainly I am either notably born disposed*
To misery, or that is not true which I hear to be commonly
Spoken, that Time takes away grief from men;
For my grief concerning my son increaseth with me daily
15. *More and more: and by how much the longer*
He is away, by so much I desire and covet more and more to see him.
Ch. *But I see him gone out of doors, I will go to him, and speak to him.*
Menedemus, *God save you, I bring you news*
Whereof you desire most especially to be a sharer.
Men. Chremes, *Have you heard any thing concerning my son?*
Ch. *He is well, and alive.* Men. *Where I pray you?* Ch. *At home at my house.*

Men.

Syr. Imò, ut patrem tuum video esse habitum diu, etiam duras dabis.

B. Quisnam adolescens est qui intuetur nos? *Ant.* Ah, retine me obsecro. *B.* Amabó, quid tibi est? *Ant.* Disperii misera. *B.* Quid stupes, Antiphila? *Ant.* Videon' Clinian, an non? *B.* Quem vides? *Clin.* Salve, anime mi. *Ant.* O mi expectate Clinia, salve. *Clin.* Ut vales? *Ant.* Salvum advenisse gaudeo.

Clin. Tenéo te, Antiphila, maxumè animo exoptata meo? *Syr.* Ite intrò, nam vos jamdudum expectat senex.

Actus III. *Scen.* I.

Chremes, Menedemus.

Ch. Luceſci; hoc jam ceſſo pultare oſtium
Vicini? primùm ex me ut ſciat ſibi filium
Rediſſe; etſi adoleſcentem hoc nolle intelligo;
Verùm cùm videam miſerum hunc tam cruciarier
5. Ejus abitu, celem tam inſperatum gaudium,
Cùm illi pericli nihil ex indicio ſiet?
Haud faciam: adjuvabo ſenem nam quod potero;
Ita ut filium meum amico atq; æquali ſuo
Video inſervire, & ſervum eſſe in negotiis:
10. Nos quoq; ſenes eſt æquum ſenibus obſequi.
Men. Aut ego præfectò ingenio egregiè ad miſeriam
Natus ſum, aut illud falſum eſt quod vulgò audio
Dici, Diem adimere ægritudinem hominibus:
Nam mihi quotidie augeſcit magis de filio
15. Ægritudo; & quanto diutùs
Abeſt, magis cupio tantò & magis deſidero.
Ch. Sed ipſum egreſſum foràs video; ibo, alloquar.
Menedeme, ſalve, nuncium apporto tibi
Cujus maxumè te fieri participem cupis.
20. *Men.* Numquidnam de gnato meo audiſti, Chreme?
Ch. Valet atq; vivit. *Men.* Ubinam quæſo? *Ch.* Apud me domi.

Men. Meus

Men. My son? Ch. Yes. Men. Is he come? Ch. For certain. Men. Is my son
Clinia come? Ch. I told you so. Men. Let us go, have me to him, I pray you:
Ch. He would not have you know that he is returned yet, and he avoideth
25. The sight of you because of his fault, and is also afraid
Lest your old wonted austerity should be increased.
Men. Did not you tell him, how I was? Ch. No. Men. Why so, Chremes?
Ch. Because you take a very bad course both for him and you in that matter, if you shew your self to be so tender-hearted, and easily overcome.
30. Men. I cannot but do so; I have been a harsh father long, and long enough. Ch. Ah
Menedemus, You are too eager both wayes,
Either in too much spending or sparing.
You shall fall into the same trap by the one as well as the other.
First, in times past rather then you would suffer your son
35. To go to a woman, which was then contented with a very little,
And by whom all things were thankfully accepted,
You rated him hence; she being forced whether she would or not
Began to seek a living where she could come by it;
Now when she cannot be had without great loss,
40. You desire to bestow any thing on her. For that you may understand,
How well she is now fitted to work ones destruction:
First of all, she hath brought with her above ten maids
Laden with clothes and gold; if her lover were a Lord,
He could never be able to maintain her charges,
45. Much less can you. Men. Is she within? Ch. Do you ask, whether she be or not?
I have felt it: For I have bestowed one supper upon her,
And her attendants; but if I were to give them another, I should be undone;
For to let other things pass, what wine hath she spent me even now
In sipping, saying thus, This wine is somewhat too harsh,
50. Let me have that which is smoother! I pray you consider,
I have unbroached all my hogs-heads, all my pipes,
I had all my folks busied, and this was but one night,

What

Men. Meus gnatus? *Ch.* Sic est. *Men.* Venit? *Ch.* Certè. *Men.* Cli-
nia
Meus venit? *Ch.* Dixi. *Men.* Eamus; duc me ad eum, obsecro.

Ch. Non vult te scire se rediisse etiam, & tuum

25. Conspectum fugitat ob peccatum, tum hoc timet,
Ne tua duritia illa antiqua etiam adaucta siet.
Men. Non tu ei dixisti, ut essem? *Ch.* Non. *Men.* Quamobrem,
Chreme?
Ch. Quia pessumè istuc in te atq; in illum consulis,

Si te tam leni & victo esse animo ostenderis.
30. *Men.* Non possum; satis jam satis pater durus fui. *Ch.* Ah,
I cannot help it.
Vehemens in utramq; partem, Menedeme, es nimis,
Aut largitate nimiâ aut parsimoniâ;
In eandem fraudem ex hac re atque ex illâ incides.
Primùm olim potiùs quàm paterêre filium
35. Commeare ad mulierculam, quæ paululo tum erat
Contenta, cuique erant grata omnia,
Perterruisti hinc: ea coacta ingratiis
Post illa cœpit victum vulgo quærere.
Nunc cùm fine magno intertrimento non potest
40. Haberi, quidvis dare cupis; nam ut tu scias

Quam ea nunc instructa pulchrè ad perniciem siet,
Primùm jam ancillas secum adduxit plus decem,
Oneratas veste atq; auro: Satrapes si siet,
Amator, nunquam sufferre ejus sumptus queat,
45. Nedum tu possis. *Men.* Estné ea intus? *Ch.* Sit rogas?

Sensi. Nam unam cœnam ei atq; ejus comitibus
Dedi; quòd si iterum sit danda, actum est.

Nam ut alia omittam, pitissando modò mihi
Quod vini absumpsit? sic, Hoc, dicens, asperum,
50. Pater, est; hoc aliud lenius: sodes vide,
Relevi dolia omnia, omnes serias.
Omnes sollicitos habui, atque hæc una nox,

Quid

What do you think will become of you, whom they will daily eat out of house and harbour?
I swear from my heart, I pity your estate;
55. Menedemus. Men. *Let him do as he listeth.*
Let him take, let him spend, let him waste, I am resolved to abide it,
So I may but have him with me. Ch. *If you be resolved*
So to doe, I think it will be very requisite for you,
That he may think you give it him unwittingly.
60. Men. *What should I do?* Ch. *Any thing rather then what you intend;*
I would have you give him by any body else, and suffer your self
To be cosened by a servant with his tricks, although that I perceive that also,
That they are about it, and consult of it closely amongst themselves.
Syrus *whispereth with that son of yours, and the yong men lay their heads together;*
65. *And it is better for you to lose a talent*
This way, then a pound the other way.
We do not now stand about money, but that is we stand about,
How we may let the yong man have it with the least perill;
For if he once come to understand your minde,
70. *That you will rather lose your own life, and rather*
Lose all your money, then you will let your son go from you,
Fie, what a gap will you lay open for his lewdness?
So as besides you have small comfort of your life;
For we are all of us worse by too much liberty,
75. *He will do what soever comes in his minde,*
Neither will he consider whether it be bad or good which he shal request;
You will never be able to endure your estate and him to be cast away.
You will deny to give him, he will presently run to that
whereby he shall think himself most able to prevail with you.
80. *He will threaten to go away from you forthwith.*
Men. *You seem to speak the truth, and just as the matter is.*
Ch. *Truly, I have not slept one wink all this night,*
Whilst I was musing, how I might help you to your son again.
Men. *Give me your right hand; I intreat you further* Chremes *that you would do this same thing.*
85 Ch. *I am ready to serve you.* Men. *Do you know what I would have you do now?*
Ch. *Tell me.* Men. *That which you perceive they go about to cosen me of.*

That

Quid te futurum esse censes, quem assiduè exederit?

Sic me Dii amabunt, ut me tuarum miserum est,
55. Menedeme, fortunarum. *Men.* Faciat, quod lubet
Sumat, consumat, perdat; decretum est pati,
Dum illum modò habeam mecum. *Ch.* Si certum est tibi
Sic facere, illud permagni referre arbitror,
Ut ne scientem sentiat te id sibi dare.
60. *Men.* Quid faciam? *Ch.* Quid vis potius quàm quod cogitas.

Per alium quemvis ut des; falli te sinas
Technis per servulum, etsi subsensi id quoque,
Illos ibi esse, id agere inter se clanculum.
Syrus cum illo vestro consusurrat; conferunt

65. Consilia adolescentes, & tibi perdere
Talentum hoc pacto satius est, quàm illo minam.
Non nunc de pecuniâ agitur, sed illud, quo modo
Minimo periculo id demus adolescentulo.
Nam si semel tuum animum ille intellexrit,
70. Prius proditurum te tuam vitam, & prius
Pecuniam omnem, quàm abs te amittas filium,
Hui quantam feneſtram ad nequitiam parefeceris!
Tibi autem porrò ut non sit suave vivere;
Nam deteriores omnes sumus licentiâ.
75. Quodcunq; inciderit in mentem, volet,
Neq; id putabit pravum an rectum sit, quòd petet.

Tu rem perire & illum, non poteris pati.
Dare denegâris, ibit ad illud illico,
Quo maximè apud te se valere sentiet;
80. Abiturum se abs te esse illico minabitur.
Men. Videre verum, atque ita uti res est, dicere.
Ch. Somnum hercle ego hac nocte oculis non vidi meis,
Dum id quæro, tibi quî filium reſt ituram.
Men. Cedò dextram; porrò te oro idem ut facias, Chreme.

85. *Ch.* Paratus sum. *Men.* Scin', quid nunc facere te volo?
Ch. Dic. *Men.* Quod sensisti illos me incipere fallere,

That they would make haste to do it; I desire to give him
What he would have; I long now to see him. Ch. *I will do my best.*
I must take Syrus *in hand and perswade him.*
I know not who comes forth of my house; go you hence home,
Lest they should think that you and I have agreed betwixt our selves;
This little business hindreth me; Sinus *and* Crito
Our neighbours are at a controversie here about their lands.
They have made me an Umpire betwixt them; I will go and say, as I told you,
That I will do my best to help them, but I cannot attend them to day.
I will be here again presently. Men. *I pray you do so: O strange!*
That the nature of all men should be so disposed,
That they can better see and judge of other mens things then their own
Cometh it hereupon, because in our own affairs
We are very much hindred by too much joy,
Or grief of minde? How much wiser
Now is this man for me then I am for my self?
Ch. *I have rid my self from them, that I might attend you at leisure.*

Act III. Scene 2.

Syrus, Chremes.

Sy. *Run about this way and that way, yet I must finde*
Money, I must devise some trick for the old man.
Ch. *I was not mistaken, that they were plotting about it, now verily*
That same servant of Clinia's *is a dullard,*
And therefore the charge of the business is committed to this fellow of ours.
S. *Who talks here? I am undone. Hath he heard these words?* Ch. Syrus. S. *Ha.*
Ch. *What do you there?* S. *Truly* Chremes *I much wonder at you,*
That you are up so early, who drunk so much yesterday. Ch. *Nothing too much.*
S. *Nothing say you! me thought as folks use to say,* vi: Wles.
You were like an old Eagle. Ch. *No more of that.* S. *This whore is a pleasant and*

*lay some trap for.

Merry

Id ut maturent facere; cupio illi dare,
Quod vult: cupio ipsum jam videre. *Ch.* Operam dabo.
Syrus est prehendendus, atq; adhortandus mihi.
90. A me nescio quis exit; concede hinc domum,
Ne nos inter nos congruere sentiant.
Paulum hoc negoti mihi obstat: Sinus, & Crito
Vicini nostri hic ambigunt de finibus.
Me cepêre arbitrum; ibo ac dicam, ut dixeram,

95. Operam daturum me, hodie non posse his dare.

Continuò hîc adero. *Men.* Ita quæso. Dii vostram fidem!
Itan' comparatam esse hominum naturam omnium
Aliena ut melius videant & judicent, quàm sua?
100. An eò sit, quia in re nostrâ aut gaudio sumus
Perpediti nimio, aut ægritudine? Hic mihi,
Nunc quantò plus sapit, quàm egomet mihi?
Ch. Dissolvi me, otiosus ut operam tibi darem.

Actus III. *Scen.* 2.

Syrus, Chremes.

Sy. HAc illac circumcursa, inveniendum tamen
Argentum, intendenda in senem est fallacia.
Ch. Non me fefellit hosce id struere, videlicet
Ille Cliniæ servus tardiusculus est,
5. Idcirco huic nostro tradita est provincia.

S. Quis hic loquitur? perii. Numnam hæc audivit? *Ch.* Syre.
S. Hem!
Ch. Quid tu istîc? *S.* Rectè quidem te demiror, Chreme;
Tam manè, qui heri tantum biberis. *Ch.* Nihil nimis.

S. Nihil narras? visa verò est, quod dici solet,
10. Aquilæ senectus. *Ch.* Eja. *S.* Mulier commoda &

Facers

Merry-conceited woman. Ch. *So she seemed indeed to me.*
S. *And truly of a clear complexion.* Ch. *So and so.*
S. *Not so good as it was in times past, but as it is at this present.*
And I do not wonder that Clinia is deep in love with her.
15. *But hath a certain father, a covetous, miserly, and dry fellow.*
This neighbour of ours; do not you know him? And as if he had
Not means enough, his son forsook his country for want.
Do you know it to be done as I say? Ch. *Why should I but know?*
A fellow that deserves the house of correction. S. *Whom do you mean?*
Ch. *I mean*
20. *That servant of the yong mans.* S. *O* Syrus, *I was cursedly afraid for you.*
Ch. *Who suffered that thing to be done.* S. *What should he have done?*
Ch. *Do you ask?*
He should have found out som shift, and have devised wily tricks,
Whereby the yong man might have somewhat to bestow on his sweetheart,
And might have saved this old-man against his will, that is so hard to please.
25. S. *You do but talk.* Ch. Syrus, *these things ought to have been done by him.*
S. *Why, I pray you, do you commend those that deceive their masters?*
Ch. *In season*
Truly I commend them. S. *Very well indeed.* Ch. *Because*
That is sometimes a remedie of great inconveniences.
Now his only son might have remained at home to this man.
30 S. *I know not whether he speak these words in jest or in earnest,*
But indeed he gives me encouragement, that I may have more minde to do it.
Ch. *And now,* Syrus, *what doth he wait for? what whilst he go away*
Hence again, seeing he cannot be able to bear her charges,
Doth he not invent some cunning-trick to put upon the old man? S. *He a blockhead.*
35. *But it behoveth you to help him for the yong mans sake.*
S. *Truly I can soon do it, if you but say the word;*
For I know very well, how it is wont to be done.
Ch. *Verily you are so much the fitter man.* S. *I am not used to dissemble.*
Ch. *Do it then.* S. *But do you hear, be sure you remember these same things,*

Facetа hæc eſt meretrix. *Ch.* Sanè idem viſa eſt mihi.
S. Et quidem hercle formâ luculentâ. *Ch.* Sic ſatis.
S. Ita non ut olim, ſed uti nunc ſanè, bonâ.
Minimèq; miror; Clinia hanc ſi deperit.
15. Sed habet patrem quendam, avidum, miſerum atq; aridum,
Vicinum hunc, noſtin? & quaſi is non divitiis
Abundet, natus ejus profugit inopiâ;
Scin' eſſe factum ut dico? *Ch.* Quid ego neſciam?
Hominem piſtrino dignum. *S.* Quem? *Ch.* Iſtunc ſervulum

20. Dico adoleſcentis. *S.* Syre, tibi timui malé.

Ch. Qui paſſus eſt id fieri? *S.* Quid faceret? *Ch.* Rogas?

Aliquid reperiret, fingeret fallacias,
Unde eſſet adoleſcenti amicæ quod daret,

Atq; hunc difficilem invitum ſervaret ſenem.

25. *S.* Garris. *Ch.* Hæc facta ab illo oportebant, Syre.

S. Eho, quæſo, laudas qui heros fallunt. *Ch.* In loco

Ego verò laudo. *S.* Rectè ſanè. *Ch.* Quippe quia
Magnarum ſæpe ægritudinum id remedium eſt,
Jam huic manſiſſet unicus gnatus domi.
30. *S.* Jocóne an ſeriò illæc dicat neſcio,
Niſi mihi quidem addit animum, quo lubeat magis,

Ch. Et nunc quid expectat, Syre? an dum hinc denuo
Abeat, cum tolerare hujus ſumptus non queat?
Nonne ad ſenem aliquam fabricam fingit? *S.* Stolidus eſt,

35. At te adjutare oportet adoleſcentuli
Cauſâ. *S.* Facilè quidem facere poſſum, ſi jubes:
Etenim quo pacto id fieri ſoleat, calleo.
Ch. Tanto hercle melior. *S.* Non eſt mentiri meum.

Ch. Fac ergo. *S.* At, heus tu, facito eadem hæc memineris,

If any thing of this nature chance to befall at any time,
As humane things are casual, that your son should do the like.
Ch. *It will not come to passe, I hope.* S. *Truly I hope so too,*
Nor do I speak it now therefore, because I perceived him go about any such thing;
But if he should do any such thing, that you may not be angry at me; you see what his age is.
And truly Chremes, *if need should be, I could handle you gallantly.*
Ch. *We will consider concerning that matter when occasion shall serve,*
What shall be needful. Now mind what you have in hand.
S. *I never heard my master speak more opportunely then now.*
Nor when I went about to do a mischief, did I think
I might more freely do it. Who comes forth from our house?

Act III. Scen. 3.

Chremes, Clitipho, Syrus.

Ch. *What is that I pray you? what behaviour is that,* Clitipho?
Is it fitting to do so? Cl. *What have I done?* Ch. *Did not I see you just now,*
Put your hand into that whores bosome?
S. *The matter is dasht, I am undone.* Cl. *What me?* Ch. *With these eyes.*
Do not deny it. Do you offer him such a base wrong,
That you cannot hold your hands? For indeed this is
A gross abuse, to entertain a man that is your friend
With you, and to busie your self with his sweet-heart: even yesterday in your wine
How immodest were you? S. *He was so.* Ch. *How troublesome?*
That indeed (I swear) I was afraid what would be the end of it.
I know the mind of lovers, they take things in dudgeon
Which you would not imagine. Cl. *But he dare credit me,*
Father, that I will do no such matter. Ch. *Be it so; yet indeed*

There will be no occasion non usu venid.

You

40. Si quid hujus simile, forte aliquando evenerit,
Ut sunt humana, tuus ut faciat filius.
Ch. Non usus veniet, spero. *S.* Spero hercle ego quoque.
Neque eò nunc dico, quò quicquam illum senserim:
Sed si quid, nequid; quæ sit ejus ætas vides.

45. Et næ ego te, si usus veniat, magnificè, Chreme,
Tractare possim. *Ch.* De istoc, cum usus venerit,
Videbimus quid opus sit; nunc istuc age.
S. Nunquam commodiùs unquam herum audivi loqui.
Nec, cùm malefacerem, crederem mihi impunius
50. Licere. Quisnam à nobis egreditur foras?

Act. III. *Scen.* 3.

Chremes, Clitipho, Syrus,

Ch. Quid istuc, quæso? qui istic mos est *Clitipho*?
Itáne fieri oportet? *Cl.* Quid ego feci? *Ch.* Vidin' ego te modò
Manum in sinum huic meretrici inserere?
S. Acta hæc res est, perii. *Cl.* Méne? *Ch.* Hisce oculis:
5. Ne nega. Facis adeò indignè injuriam
Illi, qui non abstineas manum? nam istæc quidem
Contumelia est, hominem amicum recipere
Ad te, atq; ejus amicam subagitare; Vel heri in vino
Quàm immodestus fuisti? *S.* Factum est. *Ch.* Quàm molestus?
10. Ut equidem (ita me dii ament) metui quid futurum denique
Esset. Novi ego amantium animum, advortunt graviter,
Quæ non censeas. *Cl.* At mihi fides apud hunc est,
Nihil me istius facturum, pater. *Ch.* Esto; at certè

You should have gone somewhither a while out of their sight. Love
25. Affordeth many things; your presence hindereth them. I guess
By my self. There is none of my friends at this day, Clitipho,
To whom I dare disclose all my secrets.
His worth hindereth with one, with another it irketh me
Of what is done, lest I should seem to be foolish or saucie, which sup-
pose him to doe.
20. But it is our duty to understand to pleasure a friend, howsoever, and
whensoever there is need.
S. What is he telling? Cl. I am undone. S. Clitipho, I discharging
the duty
Of an honest and moderate person, do advise you these things.
Cl. Hold your peace, I pray you. S. Very well indeed. Ch. Syrus, I
am ashamed.
S. I beleeve you, and not without cause; for it troubleth me. Cl. Do you
go on
25. Indeed? S. I speak the truth, what I think. Cl. Should I not
come
At them? Ch. Why I pray you, is there but one way to come at
them?
S, But he will first bewray himself, before I get the money.
Chremes, will you hearken to me a foolish fellow? Ch. What
Shall I do? S. Bid this man go some whither hence. Cl. Whither
should I go
30. Hence? S. Whither you list. Give them place. Go walk.
Cl. Walk, whither? S Fie, as if you wanted a place.
Go forsooth this way, or that way, whither you will. Ch. He saith well
I suppose. Cl. Syrus, an ill end come to thee
That thrustest me thence. S. But do you hold those hands hereaf-
ter.
35. Suppose you so indeed? what do you think Chremes, he will do
further,
Unless you observe, chastise, and admonish him, as far as God will en-
able you.
Ch. I will look to that. S. But master, you must now look to him.
Ch. It shall be done. S. If you be wise, for he regards me less and
less.
Ch. Syrus, What say you? Have you done any thing about that matter,
of which I spake to you a while ago?

40. Or

Concedas aliquo ab ore eorum aliquantisper. Multa fert
15. Libido; ea prohibet facere tua præsentia. Ego de me facio
Conjecturam. Nemo est meorum amicorum hodie, apud quem
Expromere omnia mea occulta, Clitipho, audeam.
Apud alium prohibet dignitas, apud alium ipsius facti
Piget, ne ineptus, ne protervus videar: quod illum facere credito,

20. Sed nostrum est intelligere utcunq; atque ubicunq; opus
obsequi.
S. Quid istic narrat? *Clit.* Perii. *S.* Clitipho, hæc ego

Præcipio tibi, hominis frugi & temperantis functus officio.
Cl. Tace, sodes. *S.* Rectè sane. *Ch.* Syre, pudet me.

S. Credo, neque id injuriâ; quin mihi molestum est. *Cl.* Pergin'

25. Hercle! *S.* Verum dico, quod videtur. *Cl.* Nonne accedam

Ad illos? *Ch.* Eho, quæso, una accedendi via est.

S. Atenim hic priùs se indicaverit, quàm ego argentum effero.
Chreme, vin' tu homini stulto mihi auscultare? *Ch.* Quid
Faciam? *S.* Jube hunc abire hinc aliquó. *Cl.* Quò ego hinc

30. Abeam? *S.* Quò lubet. Da illis locum. Abi deambulatum.
Cl. Deambulatum? quò? *S.* Vah, quasi desit locus.
Abi, sanè, istâc, istorsum, quò vis. *Ch.* Rectè dicit,
Censeo. *Cl.* Dii te eradicent, Syre, qui me istinc

Extrudis. *S.* At tu tibi istas posthac comprimito manus.

35. Censen' verò, quid illum porrò credis facturum, Chreme,

Nisi eum, quantum tibi opis Dii dant, servas, castigas, mones?

Ch. Ego istuc curabo. *S.* Atqui nunc, here, tibi adservandus est.
Ch. Fiet. *S.* Si sapias; nam mihi jam minus minúsq; obtemperat.

Ch. Quid tu? ecquid de illo, quod dudum tecum egi, egistin', Syre?

40. Or have you found any thing that liketh you, or not yet at all? S. Do you speak
About the trick? whilst I have found one lately. Ch. You are an honest fellow, tell me what it is.
S. I will tell you, but as one thing fell out after another. Ch. What is it Syrus?
S. This is a very naughtie whore. Ch. So she seems. S. Nay, if you knew all.
See this prank which she begins to play. There was an old woman of Corinth here.
45. This woman had lent her sixteen pounds and a mark.
Ch. What then? She died and left behinde her a yong daughter,
She was left as a pawn to this whore for that money. Ch. I underderstand you.
S. She hath brought her with her, and she is now with your wife.
Ch. What then?
S. Clinia intreateth her to bestow her on him, and yet desireth to give her
50. Afterwards the sixteen pounds and a mark. Ch. And will he indeed desire it?
S. Whoo, is that any question? Ch. I thought so; what do you now think to do?
S. What I? I will go to Menedemus, and tell him she was bought from Caria,
Being rich, and a gentlewoman; if he will buy her again, much gain is to be got by her.
Ch. You are mistaken. S. Why so? Ch. I will now answer you for Menedemus.
55. I will not buy her; What will you do? S. Speak as one would have you.
Ch. But there is no need. S. Is there no need? Ch. No indeed.
S. Why say you so? I wonder. Ch. You shall know by and by. Tarry, tarry; what is the matter,
That our door creaks so much?

40. Aut reperisti tibi quod placeat, an nondum etiam? *S.* De fallaciâ
Dicis? est, inveni quandam nuper. *Ch.* Frugi es; cedò quid id est?

S. Dicam, verùm ut aliud ex alio incidit. *Ch.* Quidnam, Syre?

Ch. Pessima hæc est meretrix. *Ch.* Ita videtur. *S.* Immo, si scias.

Hoc vide quod inceptat facinus. Fuit quædam anus Corinthia hîc;

45. Huic drachmarum argenti hæc mille dederat mutuum.
Ch. Quid tum? *S.* Ea mortua est: reliquit filiam adolescentulam;

Ea relicta huic arraboni est pro illo argento. *Ch.* Intelligo.

S. Hanc secum huc adduxit, eaq; est nunc ad uxorem tuam. *Ch.* Quid tum?
S. Clinia orat sibi uti nunc det illam; illi tamen pòst daturum mille

50. Nummûm poscit. *Ch.* Et posoit quidem? *S.* Hui, dubiámne
Id est? *Ch.* Ego sic putavi. Quid nunc facere cogitas?

S. Egóne? ad Menedemum ibo: dicam hanc esse captam ex Cariâ,

Ditem & nobilem; si redimat, magnum in eâ esse lucrum.

Ch. Erras. *S.* Quid ita? *Ch.* Pro Menedemo ego nunc tibi

55. Respondeo, Non emo: quid agis? *S.* Optata loquere.

Ch. Atqui non est opus. *S.* Non opus est? *Ch.* Non hercle veró.
S. Quî istuc? miror. *Ch.* Jam scies. Mane, mane; quid est, quòd tam
A nobis graviter erepuére fores?

Act IV. Scene 1.

Sostrata, Chremes, Nutrix, Syrus.

So. UNless I be deceived, surely this is the ring, which
I suppose it to be. That with which my daughter was exposed
with.
Ch. Syrus, what meaneth this talk? So. What is it? Do not you
think it
To be it? N. Truly I told you presently, as soon as you shewed it me,
That it was it. So. But be sure that you now look well upon it,
My nurse. N. I have viewed it sufficiently. So. Now go your way in,
and if she
Have already washed, bring me word. In the mean time I will tarry
for my husband here.
Sy. She would speak with you, you may see what she would have:
I know not why she is sad,
There's some occasion: I fear what the matter should be. Ch. What should
it be? truly she will make a great stir about nothing
will tell us great trifling tales now with much ado. So. O ho,
my husband.
Ch. O ho, my wife. So. I am looking for you. Ch. Speak, what
You would have. So. First, I intreat you that you would not think
That I durst do any thing contrary to your command. Ch. Would you
have me
Beleeve you this, though it be a thing not to be beleeved? I beleeve you.
Sy. I know not
What fault this excuse importeth. So. Do you not remember that I
was with childe,
And that you gave me very strict charge, that if I had a girl I should
not
Bring it up? Ch. I know what you have done, you have brought it up.
Sy. Have you done so? Master charges are encreased
Then, mistress, my master hath received damage. So. Not so,
But there was here an old woman of Corinth, an honest woman, I
gave her to be cast forth.
Ch. O Jupiter, that you should be so void of wit! So. I am un-
done.

What

Act. IV. Scen. 1.

Sostrata, Chremes, Nutrix, Syrus.

So. NIsi me animus fallit, hic profectò est annulus, quem
Ego suspicor. Is quîcum exposita est gnata.

Ch. Quid vult sibi, Syre, hæc oratio? *So.* Quid est? ísne tibi
Videtur? *N.* Dixi equidem, ubi mihi ostendisti,
Illicò eum esse. *So.* At ut satis modò contemplata sis, mea
Nutrix. *N.* Satis. *So.* Abi nunc jam intrò, atq; illa
Si jam laverit, mihi nuntia. Hîc ego virum interea operibor.

Sy. Te vult: ut videas quid velit; nescio quid tristis est,
Non temerè est: metuo quid sit. *Ch.* Quid siet? næ ista hercle
Magno jam conatu magnas nugas dixerit. *So.* Ehem, mi vir.

Ch. Ehem, mea uxor. *So.* Teipsum quæro. *Ch.* Loquere, quid
Velis. *So.* Primùm hoc te oro, ne quid credas me adversum
Edictum tuum facere esse ausam. *Ch.* Vis me istuc tibi, etsi
Incredibile est, credere? credo. *Sy.* Nescio quid peccati
Portat hæc purgatio. *So.* Meministin' me esse gravidam,
Et mihi te maximo opere interminatum, si puellam parerem, nolle
Tolli? *Ch.* Scio quid feceris, sustulisti. *Sy.* Sic est factum?
Domina, Ergo herus damno auctus est. *So.* Minimè.
Sed erat hîc anus Corinthia haud impura, ei dedi exponendam.

Ch. O Jupiter, tantámne esse in animo insciţiam! *So.* Perii.

Quid

what have I done? Ch. *But do you ask?* So. *I have done amiss, my* Chremes,
I have done it unwittingly. Ch. *I know that for certain, though you should say nay to it,*
That you both say and doe all things unwittingly and unadvisedly;
You discover so many faults in this matter. For first now, if you would have done
25. *As I commanded you, she should have been killed, you should not have dissembled her death*
In words, and given her hope of life in very deed. But I pass by that; that was but pity,
And a motherly minde, I bear with it. But how well have you look't to it? what did you intend?
Consider with your self, your daughter forsooth is most manifestly betrayed to that old woman
By you, either to turn whore, or to be sold publikely. I think this was
30. *Your thought; any thing is well enough, so she may but live. what should one do with those*
That know neither right nor reason, what is fitting? be a thing better or worse,
Be it for them, or against them, they regard nothing but what they list. So. *My* Chremes,
I confesse, I have offended, I am confuted; now I intreat you this, by how much more
Experienced your minde is, and more inclinable to pardon, that your equity
35. *May be some protection to my folly.* Ch. *Yes indeed*
I will pardon that fault. But Sostrata, *my gentleness doth badly teach you*
Many things. But what ever it be, speak, wherefore it was begun.
So. *As we foolish and sorry women are all superstitious; when I gave her to her to be exposed,*
I pluckt the ring from off my finger, and bade her expose it with the girl;
40. *That if she died she might not be quite without some of our goods.*
Ch. *That is very well, you both saved your self and her.* So. *This is that ring:*
Ch. *whence had you it?* So. *Of the yong woman which* Bacchis *brought with her.*

Quid ego feci? *Ch.* Arrogitas? *So.* Si peccavi, mi Chremes,

Inſciens feci. *Ch.* Id quidem ego, etſi tu neges, certe ſcio,

Te inſcientem atq; imprudentem dicere ac facere omnia.
Tot peccata in hac re oſtendis. Nam jam primùm ſi meum imperium
Exequi voluiſſes, interemptam oportuit, non ſimulare mortem:

Verbis, re ipsâ ſpem vitæ dare; at id omitto; miſericordia,

Animus maternus, ſino; quàm bene verò abs te proſpectum eſt? quid voluiſti?
Cogita: nempe anui illi prodita abs te filia eſt planiſſimè,

Per te; vel uti quæſtum faceret, vel uti veniret palàm. Credo id
Cogitâſti, quidvis ſatis eſt dum vivat modò. Quid cum illis agas,
Quineque, jus, neque bonum atq; æquum ſciunt? melius, pejus;

Proſit, obſit; nihil vident, niſi quod lubet. *So.* Mi Chreme,

Peccavi, fateor, vincor; nunc hoc te obſecro, quanto tuus eſt

Animus natu gravior, ignoſcentior, ut meæ ſtultitiæ

Juſtitia tua ſit aliquid præſidii. *Ch.* Scilicet equidem
Iſtuc factum ignoſcam. Verùm, Soſtrata, malè docet te mea facilitas
Multa. Sed iſtud quicquid eſt, quâ hoc occeptum cauſâ eſt, loquere.
So. Ut ſtultæ & miſeræ omnes ſumus religioſæ; cùm exponendam do
Illi, de digito annulum detraho, & eum dico ut unà cum puellâ

Exponeret. Si moreretur, ne expers partis eſſet de noſtris bonis.
Ch. Iſtuc rectè, conſervâſti te atq; illam. *So.* Hic is eſt annulus.

Ch. Unde habes? *So.* Quam Bacchis ſecum adduxit adoleſcentulam.

Sy. Hem!

Sy. What now? Ch. What doth she say? So. She whilst she went to wash her,
Gave me the ring to keep. I did not minde it at first, but after I look upon it, I knew it presently.
45. I came in haste to you. Ch. What now do you conjecture or finde concerning her?
So. I know not, but you may ask of her, whence she had it, if she may be found. Sy. I am undone, I see more hope then I would; she is ours, if it be so.
Ch. Is she alive to whom you gave her? So. I know not. Ch. What did she say
Shee did heretofore? So. That which I bade her. Ch. Tell me what was the name
50. Of the woman, that she may be enquired after. So. Philtere. Sy. That is she, it is a wonder
If she be not safe, and I undone. Ch. Sostrata, follow me in this way.
So. How is it fallen out beyond my expectation! how greatly feared I, lest you should be
As hard-hearted now, as you was heretofore, Chremes, about bringing her up! Ch. A man may not be
Oftentimes as he would, if the matter do not permit. Now so is the time with me that I desire
55. A daughter, whereas once I coveted nothing lesse. Sy. Unless I be deceived, an ill turn is not far off me,
My forces are now quite driven into such a narrow strait,
Except I finde out some trick, that the old may not know this is his son sweet-heart.
For there is nothing for me to hope on about getting the money, or that I should desire
To deceive the old man; I shall be glad if I may get away with a whole skin.
60. I am vext that such a good morsel is suddenly taken out of my chaps;
What should I do? or what shall I devise? I must begin to reckon anew;
There is nothing so hard, but by searching it may be found out.
What if I should begin this thus? it is to no purpose. What if thus? I shall do all one.
But I think it may be thus: it cannot be; Yes, very well; O brave! I have a very fine way.

65. Truly

Sy. Hem! *Ch.* Quid ea narrat? *So.* Ea lavatum dum it, ſervandum mihi
Dedit annulum. Non advorti primò; ſed poſtquam aſpexi, illico cognovi.
45. Ad te exilii. *Ch.* Quid nunc ſuſpicare, aut invenis de illâ?

So. Neſcio, niſi ut ex ipsâ quæras, unde hunc habuerit, ſi potis eſt
Reperiri. *Sy.* Interii, plùs ſpei video quàm volo; noſtra eſt, ſi ita eſt;
Ch. Vivítne illa, cui tu dederas? *So.* Neſcio. *Ch.* Quid renunciavit
Olim feciſſe? *So.* Id quod jufferam. *Ch.* Nomen mulieris cedò

50. Quid ſit, ut quæratur. *So.* Philtere. *Sy.* Ipſa eſt; mirum, ni
Illa ſalva eſt, & ego perii. *Ch.* Soſtrata, ſequere intrò hâc.
So. Ut præter ſpem evenit! quam timui malè, ne nunc animo ita eſſes duro,
Ut olim in tollendâ, Chreme! *Ch.* Non licet hominem eſſe ſæpe

Ita ut vult, ſi res non ſinit. Nunc ita tempus eſt mihi ut cupiam filiam, olim
55. Nihil minús. *Sy.* Niſi me animus fallit, haud multum à me aberit infortunium,
Ita hercle in anguſtum oppidò nunc meæ coguntur copiæ:
Niſi aliquid video, ne eſſe amicam hanc gnati reſciſcat ſenex.

Nam quod de argento ſperem, aut poſſe poſtulem, me fallere,

Nihil eſt; triumpho, ſi licet me latere tecto abſcedere

60. Crucior bolum tantum mihi eſſe ereptum tam ſubitò è faucibus.

Quid agam? aut quid comminiſcar? ratio de integro ineunda eſt mihi.
Nihil tam difficile eſt, quin quærendo inveſtigari poſſiet.
Quid ſi hoc ſic incipiam? nihil eſt; ſi ſic? tantundem egero.

At ſic opinor: non poteſt; immò, optumè; euge, optumam habeo.

65. Re-

65. *Truly I ſuppoſe I ſhall for all this draw into my fingers that ſame money which is apt to be gone.*

Act IV. Scene 2.

Clinia, Syrus.

Cl. *Nothing hereafter can happen to me ſo weightie, which may cauſe me any grief; this ſo great joy hath befallen me. I now yeild my ſelf to my father, to become more thrifty then he would have me.*

Sy. *The matter hath not deceived me, as far as I hear by his words.*

S. *I am glad that this is fallen out to you according to your deſire.*

Cl. *O my* Syrus, *have you heard I pray you?* Sy. *What elſe, who was continually with them?*

Cl. *To whom did you ever hear any thing happen ſo well?* Sy. *To a man.*

Cl. *And I ſwear, I am not ſo much glad for my own ſake, As for hers, whom I know to deſerve all the reſpect that may be.*

To. S. *So I think; but now,* Clinia, *go to, let me have your help again. For your friends buſineſs muſt alſo be looked to, that it may be made ſafe:*

Leſt the old man ſhould now perceive any thing about the love. Cl. *O* Jupiter! Sy. *Be quiet.*

Cl. *My* Antiphila *ſhall be married to me.* Sy. *Do you ſo interrupt me in my ſpeech!*

Cl. *What ſhall I do, my* Syrus? *I am glad: bear with me.* Sy. *I do bear with you, but indeed.*

S. Cl. *We are very happy.* Sy. *I ſuppoſe, I beſtow my labour in vain.*

Cl. *Speak, I hear you.* Sy. *But you will not now hear me this.* Cl. *I will do it.*

Sy. *I ſay,* Clinia, *you muſt have a care of your friends buſineſs that it be made ſafe:*

For if you now go away from our houſe, and leave Bacchis *here, the old man will know*

Preſently that ſhe is Clitipho's *ſweet-heart; but if you have her away, it will be concealed*

To. *So*

Retraham hercle opinor ad me idem illud fugitivum argentum tamen.

Actus IV. Scen. 2.

Clinia, Syrus.

Cl. NUlla mihi res posthac potest jam intervenire tanta, quæ mihi Ægritudinem afferat: tanta hæc lætitia aborta est,
Dedo patri me nunc jam, ut frugalior sim quàm vult.

Sy. Nihil me fefellit, quantum audio hujus verba.
S. Istuc tibi ex sententiâ tuâ obtigisse lætor.
Cl. O mi Syre, audistin' obsecro? *Sy.* Quid ni, qui usq; unà affuerim;
Cl. Cui æquè audisti commodè quicquam evenisse? *Sy.* Nulli.

Cl. Atq; ita me Dii ament, ut ego nunc non tam meâpte causâ
Lætor, quam illius, quam ego scio esse honore quovis dignam.
Io. Ita credo; sed nunc Clinia, age, da te mihi vicissim,
Nam amici quoq; res est videnda, in tuto ut collocetur;

Ne quid de amore nunc senex. *Cl.* O Jupiter *Sy.* Quiesce.

Cl. Antiphila mea nubet mihi. *Sy.* Siccine me interloquere?

Cl. Quid faciam, mi Syre? gaudeo; fer me. *S.* Fero, hercle vero.

Cl. Deorum vitam adepti sumus. *S.* Frustra operam, opinor sumo.
Cl. Loquere, audio. *S.* At jam hæc non audies. *Cl.* Agam.

S. Videndum, inquam, amici quoq; res, Clinia, tui in tuto ut collocetur:
Nam si nunc à nobis abis, & Bacchidem hic relinquis, senex resciscet
Illico esse amicam hanc Clitiphonis: si adduxeris, celabitur

Idem

So as it hath been hitherto. Cl. But Syrus, there is nothing more
Against my marriage; for with what face shall I speak to my fa-
ther?
Do you understand what I should say? Sy. What else? Cl. What should
I say? what excuse
Shall I make? Sy. What? I would not have you lie; tell him plainly
How the matter is. Cl. What say you? Sy. I charge you, tell him that
you
Love her, and desire to marry her, and that this is Clilipho's sweet-
heart. Cl. You command me
A very honest and just thing, and easie to be done; and forsooth
You would now have me intreat my father this, that he would conceal
it from your old man.
Sy. Nay, I would have him tell all the matter down-right in order.
Cl. Ha,
Are you well in your wits, and not drunk? Truly you go the way to un-
do him quite; for how
For how can he be in safety? tell me. Sy. Indeed I think this
course
The best; herein I gallantly vaunt my self, that have so great power
In me, and ability of such craft, as that by telling the truth
I can deceive them both; that when our old man telleth yours that she is
His sons sweet-heart, he may not beleeve it for all that: Clin. But by
this means
You take from me again all hope of marriage: for as long as he shall
think
That she is my sweet-heart, he will not adventure his daughter. You
perhaps,
Make smal reckoning what shall become of me, so you may shift for him.
Sy. What
with a mischief, do you think I desire it to be dissembled long? its but
for one day,
Till I get the money, and no more. Cl. Do you account so much e-
nough?
What then I pray you, if my father know it? what if I tell you
As they that say, What if the skie should fall now? Cl. I am afraid
What to do. Sy. Are you afraid? as if it were not in your own
power
To acquit your self what time you list, and make the matter manifest.
Cl. Ge

Idem, ut celata eſt adhuc. *Cl.* Atenim iſtoc nihil eſt magis
Syre, meis nuptiis adverſum: nam quo ore appellabo patrem?
Tenes, quid dicam? *Sy.* Quidni? *Cl.* Quid dicam? quam cauſam
Afferam? *Sy.* Quid? nolo mentiare, apertè ita ut res ſeſe
Habet, narrato. *Cl.* Quid ais? *Sy.* Jubeo illam te
Amare & velle uxorem: hanc eſſe Clitiphonis. *Cl.* Bonam
Atq; juſtam rem oppidò imperas, & factu facilem; & ſcilicet
Jam me hoc voles patrem exorare, ut celet ſenem veſtrum.
Sy. Imò, ut rectâ viâ rem narret ordine omnem. *Cl.* Hem,
Satin' ſanus es & ſobrius? Tu quidem illum planè perdis; nam quî
Ille poterit eſſe in tuto? dic mihi. *Sy.* Huic equidem conſilio
Palmam do, hic me magnificè effero, quî vim tantam
In me & poteſtatem habeam tantæ aſtutiæ, vera dicendo
Ut eos ambos fallam; ut cùm narret ſenex noſter veſtro iſtam eſſe
Amicam gnati, non credat tamen. *Cl.* At enim ſpem iſtoc
Pacto rurſus nuptiarum omnem mihi eripis; nam dum amicam
Hanc meam eſſe credet, non committet filiam. Tu fortaſſe
Quid me fiet, parvi pendis, dum illi conſulas. *Sy.* Quid,
Malùm me ætatem cenſes velle id aſſimularier? Unus eſt dies,
Dum argentum eripio, nihil amplius. *Cl.* Tantum ſat habes?
Quid tum quæſo, ſi pater hoc reſciverit? *Sy.* Quid ſi redeo
Ad illos, qui ajunt, Quid ſi nunc cœlum ruat? *Cl.* Metuo
Quid agam. *Sy.* Metuis? quaſi non ea poteſtas ſit tua,
Quo velis in tempore ut te exſolvas, rem facias palàm.

Cl. Go to, let Bacchis be brought. Syr. In very good time, she her self cometh forth.

Act IV. Scene 3.

Bacchis, Clinia, Syrus, Dromo, Phrygia.

B. TRuly, Syrus's his promises have saucily enough brought me hither
For the ten pounds which he promised me. But if he shall now
Deceive me, he shall come in vain, often intreating me to come.
Or when I shall have told him, and appointed that I will come, when he
5. Hath carried certain word, Clitipho shall then hang in hope,
I will deceive him and not come; I shall make Syrus's back to smart for it.
Cl. Shee promiseth you pretty well. But do you think she jesteth?
Shee will do it, except I take heed. B. They are asleep, but indeed
I will rouse them. My Phrygia, did you not hear even now, what country house
10. Of Charinus's that fellow shewed us? Ph. I heard him. B. He said it was next
To this ground on the right hand. Ph. I remember it. B. Run
Apace; the souldier keeps with him a feast to Bacchus.
Sy. Why doth she begin these things? B. Tell him, that I am here set against my will, and that I am kept perforce,
But that I will deceive them one may or other, and will come.
15. Sy. I am undone indeed. Bacchis, tarry, tarry; whither do you send that maid, I pray you?
Bid her tarry. B. Go your way. Sy. But the money is ready. B. But I tarry here.
Sy. But it shall be given you by and by. B. As you please; do I urge you? Sy. But I pray you, know you not what you are to do?
B. What? Sy. You must now step over to Menedemus house, and all your train
Must be brought over thither. B. What do you do, you rogue? Sy. What? I am coyning the money.

20. Which

Cl. Age, age; traducatur Bacchis. *Sy.* Optumè, ipsa exit foràs.

Actus IV. *Scen.* 3.

Bacchis, Clinia, Syrus, Dromo, Phrygia.

B. SAtis pol protervè me Syri promissa huc adduxerunt,
Decem minas quas mihi pollicitus est. Quod si nunc me
Deceperit, sæpe obsecrans me ut ut veniam, frustra veniet:
Aut cùm venturam dixero & constituero, cùm ii certè

Renunciaverit, Clitipho tum spe pendebit animi,
Decipiam ac non veniam; Syrus mihi tergo pœnas pendet.
Cl. Satis scitè promittit tibi. *Sy.* Atqui tu hanc jocari credis?
Faciet, nisi caveo. *B.* Dormiunt; ego pol istos
Commovebo. Mea Phrygia, audistin' modò iste homo quam villam

Demonstravit Charini? *Ph.* Audivi. *B.* Proximam esse
Huic fundo ad dextram? *Ph.* Memini. *B.* Curriculo
Percurre: apud eum miles Dionysia agitat.
Sy. Quid hæc inceptat? *B.* Dic me hîc oppidò esse invitam, atque asservari:
Verùm aliquo pactò verba me his daturam esse, atq; venturam.

Sy. Perii hercle: Bacchis mane, mane; quò mittis istam nunc quæso?
Jube, maneat. *B.* Abi. *Sy.* Quin est paratum argentum. *B.* Quin ego hîc maneo.
Sy. Atqui jam dabitur. *B.* Ut lubet, num ego instо? *Sy.* At scin', quid sodes facias?
B. Quid? *Sy.* Transeundum nunc tibi ad Menedemum est, & tua pompa
Eò traducenda est. *B.* Quam rem agis, scelus? *Sy.* Egon'? argentum cudo,

which I must give you. B. *Do you think me fit to make a fool on?* Sy. *It is not for nothing.*

B. *what have you any thing to do with me here?* Sy. *No, I will but give you your own.*

B. *Let us go.* Sy. *Follow me this way. Ho* Dromo. Dr. *Who would have any thing with me?*

Sy. Syrus. Dr. *What is the matter? Bring over all* Bacchis *maids hither to your house quickly.* Dr. *Why so?* Sy. *Do not stand to ask. And let them bring what things they brought with them hither. The old man will hope*

That his charge is lessened by their going hence. Truly, he little knoweth what great losse

This little gain may bring him, You know not what you do know, Dromo, *if you be wise.* Dr. *You shall tell them, I will be as mute as a Fish.*

Act. IV. Scen. 4.

Chremes, Syrus.

Ch. *I swear, I pity* Menedemus's *hap,*
That so much mischief hath befallen him,
As to maintain that woman with all her family,
Though I know he will not be sensible of it these two or three dayes,
He hath had such a great desire after his son.
But when he shall see that he shall be daily at such charges
In house-keeping, and that there will be no mean,
He will wish again that his son were gone from him.
I see Syrus in good time, Lo where he is. Sy. *Do I make no haste to set on him?* Ch. *Syrus.* Sy. *Ha.*

Ch. *What is the matter?* Sy. *I wished long ago to have met with you.*

Ch. *Me thinks you have been doing something now with the old man, I know not what.*

Sy. *Do you mean about that which you spake of ere-while? I fully dispatched it.*

Ch. *what in good earnest?* Sy. *In good earnest truly.* Ch. *I cannot forbear,*

But

20. Quod tibi dem? *B.* Dignam me putas, quam illudas? *Sy.* Non
est temerè.
B. Etiámne tecum hîc res mihi est? *Sy.* Minimè, tuum tibi reddo.

B. Eatur. *Sy.* Sequere me hâc. Heus Dromo. *Dr.* Quis me vult?

Sy. Syrus. *Dr.* Quid est rei? *Sy.* Ancillas omnes Bacchidis
Traduce huc ad vos properè. *Dr.* Quam ob rem? *Sy.* Ne quæras.

25. Et ferant, quæ secum huc attulerunt. Sperabit sumptum sibi
senex
Levatum esse harum abitu. Næ, ille haud scit hoc paululum lucri,
Quantum ei damni apportet. Tu nescis id quod scis,
Dromo, si sapies. *Dr.* Mutum dices.

Act. IV. *Scen.* 4.

Chremes, Syrus.

Ch. ITa me Dii amabunt, ut nunc Menedemi vicem
Miseret me, tantum deveniſſe ad eum mali,
Illancíne mulierem alere cum illâ familiâ,
Etsi scio hosce aliquot dies non sentiet,
5. Ita magno desiderio fuit ei filius.
Verùm ubi videbit tantos sibi sumptus domi
Quotidianos fieri, nec fieri modum,
Optabit rursum ut abeat ab se filius.
Syrum optumè, eccum. *Sy.* Cesso hunc adoriri? *Ch.* Syre. *Sy.* Hem,

10. *Ch.* Quid est? *Sy.* Te mihi ipsum jamdudum exoptabam
dari.
Ch. Videre egisse jam nescio quid cum sene.

Sy. De illo quod dudum? dictum ac factum reddidi.

Ch. Bonáne fide? *Sy.* Bonâ hercle. *Ch.* Non possum pati

Quin

But I must stroke thy head. Come hither to me, Syrus,
15. I will do you some good turn for that matter, and with all my heart.
Sy. But if you knew how prettily it came into my minde.
Ch. Fie do you brag, that it fell out according to your minde?
Sy. No, indeed, I tell you the truth. Ch. Tell me what it is.
Sy. Clinia told Menedemus that this Bacchis
20. Is your son Clitipho's sweet-heart, and that he brought her with him
For that reason, for fear you should fully perceive it.
Ch. Very well. Sy. Speak in good sooth. Ch. I say it is too too well.
Sy. Yes, so far well enough.
But hear further, what knavery remaineth;
He will tell you that himself saw your daughter,
25. And that her beauty liked him well, after he saw her. Sy. Her,
And that he would fain have her to wife. Ch. Doth he mean her which was found erewhile?
And he will bid that she be required. Ch. Why say you that Syrus?
For I understand nothing at all. Sy. Tushe, you are a dullard.
Ch. Perhaps so. Sy. He shall have money given him for the marriage,
30. wherewith he may get gold and cloathes; do you apprehend me? Ch. Let him get it.
Sy. That same is it. Ch. But I will neither give nor promise her to him.
Sy. No? why? Ch. Do you ask me why? to a fellow? Sy. Do as you list.

Quin tibi caput demmulceam. Accede huc, Syre,
Faciam tibi boni aliquid pro istâ re ac lubens.

S. At si scias, quàm scitè in mentem venerit.
Ch. Vah, gloriare eveniſſe ex ſententiâ?
Sy. Non hercle verò, verum dico. *Ch.* Dic quid eſt.
Sy. Tui Clitiphonis eſſe amicam hanc Bacchidem
Menedemo dixit Clinia, & eâ gratiâ

Secum adduxiſſe, ne tu id perſentiſceres.
Ch. Probè. *Sy.* Dic ſodes. *Ch.* Nimiùm inquam. *Sy.* Imò ſic ſatis.

Sed porrò auſculta quod ſupereſt fallaciæ,
Seſe ipſe dicet tuam vidiſſe filiam,
Ejus ſibi complacitam formam, poſtquam aſpexerit,
Hanc ſe cupere uxorem. *Ch.* Modóne quæ inventa eſt? *Sy.* Eam.

Et quidem jubebit poſci. *Ch.* Quamobrem huc, Syre?
Nam prorſus nihil intelligo. *Sy.* Hui, tardus es.
Ch. Fortaſſe. *S.* Argentum dabitur ei ad nuptias;
Aurum atq; veſtem, quî; tenéſne? *Ch.* Comparet.

Sy. Id ipſum. *Ch.* At ego illi nec do nec deſpondeo.
Sy. Non, quamobrem? *Ch.* Quamobrem me rogas? homini? *Sy.* Illi lubet.

UMI

ADELPHI
TERENTII
Anglo-Latina.

TERENCES
ADELPHI
Engliſh and *Latine.*

ADELPHI

A Comedy of Publius Terentius *an African of Carthage.*

Acted

At the Funeral solemnities of Lucius Æmilius Paulus;

Q. Fabius Maximus
and
Publius Cornelius Africanus
Being Ædiles Curules.

Which

Lucius Prænestinus
and
Minutius Prothimus
set out.

Flaccus *the Son of* Claudius
tuned it
on Pipes that had even holes,
such as the Sarrans *or* Tyrians *used.*

It is a Greek Comedie of Menanders,
published
When Lucius Anicius (Gallus)
and
Marcus Cornelius (Cethegus)
were Consuls.

In the Year

Since the citie Rome was built D XC V.
Before Christ was born C LX VIII.

ADELPHI

Publii Terentii Carthaginiensis Afri

Acta
Ludis Funebribus Lucii Æmilii Pauli;

Q. Fabio Maximo,
&
P. Cornelio Africano
Ædilibus Curulibus.

Quos fecere
L. Attilius Prænestinus
&
Minutius Prothimus.

Modos fecit
Flaccus Claudii
Tibiis Sarranis.

Græca est Menandri;
Edita
L. Anicio (Gallo)
Marco Cornelio (Cethego)
Consulibus.

Anno
Ab Urbe condita D XC V.
Ante Christum natum C LX VIII.

The Argument or Plot of *Adelphi*, by *Caius Sulpicius Apollinaris*.

WHereas Demea *had two young men to his sonnes,*
He giveth Æschines *to his brother* Mitio *to be adopted,*
But keeps Ctesipho *with himself. This* Ctesipho
Being caught with the pleasant deportment of a minstrelless,
5. *And living under a harsh and severe father,*
His brother Æschinus *concealed, and took upon him too*
The report of his love, and at last
He took the minstrelless from the bawd by force. This same Æschinus
Had deflowred a poor girl a citizen of Athens;
10. *And had plight her his troth, that she should be his wife.*
After the truth was discovered, Æschinus *married*
The maid the citizen of Athens, *that he had deflowred;*
Ctesipho *enjoyeth the minstrelless as his wife,*
His harsh father Demea *being over-intreated with much adoe.*

The Actors or Speakers in this Comedie.

Æschinus, *A Young-man.*
Canthara, *A Nurse.*
Ctesipho, *A Young-man.*
Dromo, *A Servant.*
Demea, *An Old-man.*
Geta, *A Servant.*
Hegio, *An Old-man.*
Mitio, *An Old-man.*
Pamphila, *A Daughter-in-law.*
Sannio, *A Bawd.*
Sostrata, *A Matron.*
Syrus, *A Servant.*

Fabulæ

Adelphorum argumentum; C. Sulpicio Apollinari *authore.*

DUos cùm haberet Demea adoleſcentulos,
Dat Mitioni fratri adoptandum Æſchinum;
Sed Cteſiphonem retinet. Hunc citharistriæ
Lepore captum, ſub duro ac triſti patre,
Frater celabat Æſchinus, famam quoque
Amoris in ſe transferebat, denique
Fidicinam lenoni eripuit. Vitiaverat
Idem Æſchinus civem Atticam pauperculam;
Fidémque dederat, hanc ſibi uxorem fore.
Demea jurgate, & graviter ferre; mox tamen,
Ut veritas patefacta eſt, ducit Æſchinus
A ſe vitiatam civem Atticam virginem;
Uxore potitur Cteſipho citharistriâ,
Exoratus ſuo patre duro Demeâ.

Fabulæ Interlocutores.

Æſchinus, Adoleſcens.
Canthara, Nutrix.
Cteſipho, Adoleſcens.
Dromo, Servus.
Demea, Senex.
Geta, Servus.
Hegio, Senex.
Mitio, Senex.
Pamphila, Nurus.
Sannio, Leno.
Soſtrata, Matrona.
Syrus, Servus.

The Prologue.

For asmuch as the Poet perceived his Comedie, which we are to act,
To be pryed into by carping men, and that his adversaries
Wrest all to the worse sense:
He will lay open himself, and you shall be the judges,
5. Whether the thing done ought be accounted for his commendation
or dispraise.
Synapothnescontes is a Comedie of Diphilus's,
Plautus made it a Comedie called Commorientes;
In the Greek Comedie there is a young-man that took forcibly
A whore from a bawd; in the first part of the Comedie, Plautus
10. Left that place unmedled with; Terence hath taken it to himself
Into his Adelphi, and hath translated it word by word.
We are to act it as a new one. Consider well,
Whether you think there is a theft committed, or a place
Taken in, which was omitted by Plautus's negligence;
15. For as for that which these ill-willed persons say, that noble personages
Doe help him, and write together with him day by day;
What they think to be a mighty disgrace,
He takes it to be a very great commendation, forasmuch as he liketh
them
Who give content to you all in general, and the people also,
20. Whose aid in war, in peace, in private affairs,
Every one used, as his occasions were, without disdain.
Furthermore, do not expect (I should tell you) the plot of the Comedie.
The two old men that will come first, will discover part,
Others will shew apart in the acting. See, that your indifferency
May adde to the Poet's industry for writing.

Pro-

Prologus.

POstquam Poeta ſenſit ſcripturam ſuam
Ab iniquis obſervari, & adverſarios
Rapere in pejorem partem, quam acturi ſumus:
Judicio de ſe ipſe erit, vos eritis judices,
5. Laudin' an vitio duci factum oporteat.
Synapothneſcontes Diphili comœdia eſt,
Eam *Commorientes* Plautus fecit fabulam:
In Græca adoleſcens eſt, qui lenoni eripuit
Meretricem; in primâ fabulâ, eum Plautus locum
10. Reliquit integrum; eum hic locum ſumpſit ſibi
In Adelphos, verbum de verbo expreſſum extulit.
Eam nos acturi ſumus novam; Pernoſcite,
Fortúnane factum exiſtumetis, an locum
Reprehenſum, qui præteritus negligentiâ eſt.
15. Nam quod illi dicunt malevoli, homines nobiles
Eum adjutare, aſſiduéque unà ſcribere:
Quod illi maledictum vehemens eſſe exiſtimant,
Eam laudem hic ducit maximam, cùm illis placet,
Qui vobis univerſis, & populo placent;
20. Quorum operâ in bello, in otio, in negotio,
Suo quiſque tempore uſus eſt ſine ſuperbiâ.
Dehinc ne expectetis argumentum fabulæ;
Senes qui primi venient duo, partem aperient,
In agendo partem oſtendent. Facite, æquanimitas
25. Poetæ ad ſcribendum augeat induſtriam.

Act. I. Scen. I.

MITIO.

M. STorax! Æschinus is not come back again this night from supper,
Nor any one of my servants which went to meet him?
Indeed this is true that folks say, if one be absent any where,
Or if one linger anywhere, it were better that those things should fall out,
Which your wife speaks against you, or which she imagineth in her minde
Being angry, then those things which tender parents conceit
If you linger, your wife thinks either that you love some bodie else,
Or that you are beloved of some bodie, or that you are tipling, or taking your pleasure,
And that you alone are in a good condition, when she is in an evil case.
What thoughts do run in my mind, because my son is not come home?
With what things am I now troubled? fear he should be starved,
Or fallen somewhere, or have broken some joynt of him.
Ah, that any man should propose in his mind, or
Provide what may be dearer then he is to himself!
But for all this, he is none of my son, he is my brother's. He is quite
Of another disposition: now ever since I was a youth,
I have followed this quiet citizen's life, and my own ease,
And that which they account to be a happy thing,
I never had a wife; he is as far on the other side, he follows all these,
To spend his time in the country, to keep himself always
Sparinglie and hardlie; he hath married a wife, he hath two sons
Born him; thereupon I adopted this elder son to my self.
I have brought him up of a little one, I have esteemed, and loved him as my own;
I take pleasure in him, that thing is my only darling.
I do my utmost, that he also on the other side may account me as a father.

I give

Act. I. Scen. I.

MITIO.

M. Syrax! non rediit hæc nocte à cænâ Æschinus,
Neque servulorum quisquam qui adversum ierant?
Profectò hoc verè dicunt: si abiis uspiam,
Aut ubi si cesses, evenire ea satius est,
Quæ in te uxor dicit, & quæ in animo cogitat
Irata, quàm illa quæ parentes propitii.
Uxor, si cesses, aut te amare cogitat,
Aut tete amari, aut potare, aut animo obsequi,
Et tibi bene esse soli, cùm sibi sit malè.
Ego, quia non rediit filius, quæ cogito?
Quibus nunc sollicitor rebus? ne aut ille alserit,
Aut uspiam ceciderit, aut perfregerit aliquid.
Vah, quemquàm hominum in animum instituere, aut
Parare, quod sit carius quàm ipse est sibi!
Atqui ex me hic natus non est, sed ex fratre.
Is adeò
Dissimili studio est; jam inde ab adolescentia,
Ego hanc clementem vitam urbanam, atque otium
Secutus sum, &, quod fortunatum isti putant,
Uxorem nunquam habui: ille contrà, hæc omnia,
Ruri agere vitam, semper parcè ac duriter
Se habere; uxorem duxit, nati filii
Duo: inde ego hunc majorem adoptavi mihi:
Eduxi à parvulo, habui, amavi pro meo;
In eo me oblecto; solum id est carum mihi.
Ille ut item contrà me habeat, facio sedulò.

Do,

I give him (what he would have) I leave him to his liberty, I think it
not necessary
To do all things as I may my self. Lastly, what others do,
Vnknown to their fathers, which youth prompteth,
I have used my son, not to conceale them from me.
30. For he that shall use to lye or deceive his father, or
Dare to do it, will so much the more dare to do it to others.
I think it better to keep in children
With bashfulness and freedom, then with fear.
In these things my brother and I do not agree, nor do they please him.
35. He comes often bawling to me, What do you mean, Mitio?
Why do you spoil us the young man? why is he in love?
Why doth he tipple? why do you allow him expences in these things?
You let him go too brave; you are too fond and foolish.
He himself is too rigorous beyond all right and reason:
40 And he is far mistaken in my judgement truly,
Who thinketh a government to be more setled and firm
Which is maintained by force, then that which is gotten by good will.
This is my opinion, and thus I am perswaded in my minde;
He that doth his duty being constrained through smart,
45. Will so long take heed, as he thinks it will come to be known;
If he hope it may be carried closely, he returns to his old byass again.
He whom you gain by a courtesie, doth what he doth heartily,
He studieth to requite you; he will be all one, be he present or absent.
This is a fatherly part, rather to accustom a son
50. To do well of his own accord, then for fear of another.
Herein doth a father and a master differ. He that cannot do this,
Let him confess he knoweth not how to command children.
But is not this he himself of whom I was speaking? yea verily it is he.
I know not why I see him so sad; I believe he will chide even now,
55. As he useth to do. O Demea, I am glad you are come in safety
hither.

Do, permitto; non neceſſe habeo
omnia
Pro meo jure agere: poſtremò, alii clanculum
Patres quæ faciunt, quæ fert adoleſcentia,
Ea ne me celet, aſſuefeci filium.
30. Nam qui mentiri, aut fallere inſuêrit patrem, aut
Audebit, tantò magis audebit cæteros.
Pudore, & liberalitate liberos
Retinere ſatius eſſe credo, quàm metu.
Hæc fratri mecum non conveniunt, neque placent.
35. Venit ad me ſæpe clamitans Quid agis, *Mitio*?
Cur perdis adoleſcentem nobis? cur amat?
Cur potat? cur tu his rebus ſumptum ſuggeris?
Veſtitu nimio indulges; nimium ineptus es.
Nimium ipſe eſt durus, præter æquum & bonum:
40. Et errat longè meâ quidem ſententiâ,
Qui imperium credat gravius eſſe aut ſtabilius,
Vi quod fit, quàm illud quod amicitiâ adjungitur.
Mea ſic eſt ratio, & ſic animum induco meum,
Malo coactus qui ſuum officium facit,
45. Dum id reſcitum iri credit, tantiſper cavet:
Si ſperat fore clam, rurſum ad ingenium redit.
Ille quem beneficio adjungas, ex animo facit;
Studet par referre, præſens abſenſque idem erit.
Hoc patrium eſt, potiùs conſuefacere filium,
55. Suâ ſponte recte facere, quàm alieno metu.
Hoc pater ac dominus intereſt. Hoc qui nequit,
Fateatur neſcire imperare liberis.
Sed eſtne hic ipſus de quo agebam? & certè is eſt.
Neſcio quid triſtem video; credo jam, ut ſolet,
55. Jurgabit. Salvum te advenire, Demea,
gaudemus.

Act. I. Scen. II.

DEMEA. MITIO.

D. OH in very good time: it is even you that I looked for.
M. *Why are you so sad?*
D. *Do you ask me, and know where Æschinus is, why I am so sad?*
Did not I tell you this would come to pass? M. *What hath he done?*
D. *What hath he done?*
Who is not ashamed of any thing, nor feareth any man; nor thinks he himself
Bound by any law. For I let pass those things that were done
Heretofore; what a trick hath he played but lately? M. *What is that?*
D. *He hath broken open the doors, and hath rusht violently in*
Into another's mans house: he hath beaten the good man himself
And all his family, and almost kil'ed them: he hath forcibly taken away
The woman which he loved: every body cries out, that it is most unworthilie
Done: how many folks, Mitio, have told me this as I was coming to you!
It is in all peoples mouths; and to be short,
If an example be to be compared with him, he doth not see his brother
To be busied about husbandry, to be thrifty & temperate in the country;
He seeth no such thing as this done. When I tell him of these things, Mitio,
I tell you, you suffer him to be spoiled.
M. *Never was there any thing more unreasonable then an ignorant fellow,*
Who thinketh nothing to be right, but what he doth himself.
D. *To what purpose is this?* M. *Because you, Demea, judge amisse of this matter:*
It is no heinous offence (believe me) for a young man
To haunt whores, nor to fuddle, it is no fault, nor to break open
Doors: if neither I nor you did these things,
Want of means did not suffer us to do them. Now you account that
For your commendation, which you did then through want.
There is no equity in this; for if we had had wherewithal it might have been done,
We should have done it: and if you were a wise man, you would suffer
That son of yours to do it now, whilest age will give him leave,
Rather then, when he hath buried you, whose death he hath long expected,

To

Act. I. Scen. II.

DEMEA. MITIO.

D. EHem, oppor une: teipsum quærito.
M. Quid tristis es?
D. Rogitas me, ubi noris Æschinus fiet,
quid tristis ego sim?
Dixin' hoc fore? M. Quid fecit? D. Quid ille
fecerit?
Quem neque pudet quicquam, nec metuit quemquam,
neque legem putat.
5. Tenere se ullam. Nam illa quæ antehac facta sunt
Omitto; modò quid dissignavit? M. Quidnam id est?
D. Fores effregit, atque in ædes irruit
Alienas; ipsum dominum atque omnem familiam
Multavit usque ad mortem: eripuit mulierem,
10. Quam amabat; clamant omnes
indignissimè
Factum esse: hoc advenienti quot mihi, Mitio,
Dixêre; in ore est omni populo; denique,
Si conferendum exemplum est, non fratrem videt
Rei dare operam, ruri esse parcum ac sobrium?
15. Nullum hujus factum simile: Hæc cùm illi,
Mitio,
Dico, tibi dico, tu illum corrumpi sinis.
M. Homine imperito nunquam quicquam injustius
est;
Qui, nisi quod ipse facit, nihil rectum putat.
D. Quorsum istuc? M. Quia tu, Demea, hoc malè
judicas;
20. Non est flagitium, mihi crede, adolescentulum
Scortari, neque potare, non est, neque fores
Effringere: hæc si neque ego, neque tu fecimus,
Non sivit egestas facere nos. Tu nunc tibi
Id laudi ducis, quod tunc fecisti inopiâ.
25. Injurium est; nam si esset unde id
fieret,
Faceremus: & tu illum tuum, si esses homo,
Sineres nunc facere, dum per ætatem licet,
Potiùs quàm ubi te expectatum ejecisset foràs,

if one may
male compari-
sons, does he no
see his brother
mind his busi
ness &c.

Alie-

To do these things afterwards for all that in a more unfitting age.
30. D. *O Iupiter! you make me mad, man.*
Is it not a heinous matter for a yong man to do these things? M. *Pish,*
Hear me. Do not trouble my head about this thing too often.
You gave me your Son to be adopted;
He is now become mine: if he do amiss, Demea, in any thing,
35. *He doth it amiss to me; I shall bear the greatest share (of blame)*
there.
He feasteth, he fudleth, he smelleth of perfumes at my charges.
Doth he love? I will allow him money, when I think it fitting;
When I think it not fitting, perhaps he shall be pack't out of doors.
Hath he broken any doors? they shall be repaired, hath he rent any
cloathes? they shall be mended.
40. *I have, I thank God, wherewith also to do these things, and they*
do not yet trouble me.
Lastly, either give over, or appoint whom you will to be judge be-
twixt us.
I will make it appear that you offend more in this matter then I. D. *It*
is me.
Learn to be a father of them, who know indeed, what it is to be one.
M. *You are his father by nature, and I by my advising him.*
45. D *Do you advise him any thing?* M. *Pish, if you hold on, I will*
be gone.
D. *Do you serve me so?* M. *Should I hear you so often about the*
same matter?
D. *I have a care over him.* M. *And I have a care over him. But,*
Demea,
Let us both care an equal share. Do you care for the one,
And I also for the other. For for you to take care of both, it is in a manner
50. *To demand him again, whom you have given me.* D. *Ah.* Mitio
M. *I think so.* D. *Why am I against it? If that content you,*
Let him lavish it, let him waste it, let him come to naught. It is nothing
at all to me.
Now if I speak any one word hereafter. M. *Are you angry again,*
Demea? D. *Do not you believe it? Do I demand again whom I have*
given?
55. *It is a hard case; I am no stranger to him, if I withstand his be-*
haviour. I give over.
You would have me look to one; I do look to him, and I thank God,
Forasmuch as he is so, as I would have him to be, & that your son shall
feel

Here-

Alienore ætate pòst facere tamen.
D. Pro Jupiter! tu, homo, redigis me ad insaniam.
Non est flagitium facere hæc adolescentulum? *M.* Ah,
Ausculta. Ne me obtundas de hac re sæpius.
Tuum filium dedisti adoptandum mihi;
Is meus est factus; si quid peccat, *Demea*,
Mihi peccat: ego illi maximam partem feram;
Obsonat, potat, olet unguenta de meo.
Amat? dabitur à me argentum, dum erit commodum;
Ubi non erit, fortasse excludetur foràs.
Fores effregit? restituentur. discidit vestem? resarcietur.
Est, Diis gratia, & unde hæc fiant, & adhuc non molesta sunt.
Postremò, aut desine, aut cedò quemvis arbitrum:
Te plura in hac re peccare ostendam. *D.* Hei mihi!
Pater esse disce ab illis, qui verè sciunt.
M. Naturâ tu illi pater es, consiliis ego.
D. Túne consulis quicquam? *M.* Ah, si pergis, abiero.
D. Siccine agis? *M.* An ego te toties de eâdem re audiam?
D. Curæ est mihi. *M.* Et mihi curæ est; verùm, *Demea*,
Curemus æquam uterque partem: tu alterum,
Ego item alterum: nam ambos curare, propemodum
Reposcere est illum quem dedisti. *D.* Ah. *Mitio*.
M. Mihi sic videtur. *D.* Quid istuc? Si tibi istuc placet,
Perfundat, perdat, pereat, nihil ad me attinet.
Jam si verbum ullum posthac. *M.* Rursum, *Demea*,
Irascere? *D.* An non credis? repetonos quem dedi?
Ægrè est, alienus non sum, si obsto: hem, desino.
Unum vis curem; curo; & est Diis gratia,
Cùm ita ut volo, est, iste tuus ipse sentiet

Posterius:

Hereafter himself. I will say no worse against him.
M. Something, but not all is true that he saith; nevertheless
60. These things are some trouble to me, but I would not let him se
That I am grieved at it; for he is such a man,
When I pacifie him, I am all I can against him, and terrifie him from his purpose:
Yet he scarcely takes it as a man ought to do; but if I should increase
Or else help forward his angry fit,
65. Truly I should be as mad as he: although Æschinus
Doth us some wrong in this business.
What whore is there that he hath not been in love with, or on whom hath he not bestowed
Something or other? At the last now of late (I think he was now grown weary
Of them all) he saith he hath a minde to marry a wife.
70. I hoped now his youthful courage was abated.
I was glad of it. And lo his resolution of a fresh; but what ever it is,
I will know, and meet with the fellow, if he be in the mayket.

Act. II. Scen. I.

SANNIO. ÆSCHINUS.

S. I Beseech you, neighbours, help a poor innocent man,
Succour one that needeth help. Æsch. Leasurely, stand now here without any more adoe.
Why do you look back? There is no danger. This fellow shall never meddle with you,
Whilest I am here. S. I will keep her in despite of all your teeth.
5. Æsch. Though he be a mischievous fellow, yet will he not give occasion to day to be beaten again.
S. Æschinus hear me, that you may not say you was ignorant of my condition of life.
I am a bawd. M. I know it. S. But such a one, as any one of the best credit hath been in any place.
That you should excuse your self hereafter, that you were loth this wrong should have been done

To

Posteriùs: nolo in illum gravius dicere.
M. Nec nihil, neque omnia hæc sunt, quæ dicit, tamen
So. Nonnihil molesta hæc sunt mihi, sed ostendere,
Me ægrè pati illi nolui; nam ita est homo;
Cum placo, adversor sedulò & de-
terreo,
Tamen vix humanè patitur: verùm si au-
geam,
Aut etiam adjutor sim ejus iracundiæ,
65. Insaniam profectò cum illo. Etsi Æschinus
Nonnullam in hac re nobis facit injuriam.
Quam hic non amavit meretricem, aut cui non
dedit
Aliquid? Postremò nuper (credo jam
omnium
Tædebat) dicit velle uxorem ducere.
70. Sperabam jam deserbuisse adolescentiam,
Gaudebam. Ecce autem de integro; nisi quidquid est,
Volo scire, atq; hominem convenire, si apud forum est.

Act. 2. Scen. 1.

SANNIO, ÆSCHINUS.

S. OBsecro, populares, ferte misero atque innocenti auxilium,
Subvenite inopi. *Æsch.* Otiosè, illico jam nunc hic con-
sistit.
Quid respectas? nihil pericli est. Nunquam, dum
ego
Adero, hic te tanget. *S.* Ego istam invitis omnibus.
Æsch. Quanquam est sceleslus, committet hodie nunquam ut
iterum vapules.
S. Æschine aude, ne te ignarum fuisse dicas meorum
morum;
Leno ego sum. *Æ.* Scio. *S.* At ita, ut usquam fuit fide quisquam
optuma.
Inquod te posterius purges, hanc injuriam mihi
nolle

To me, I will not value it thus much. Believe me this, I will defend my own right;

Nor shall you ever undoe by words, what you have wronged me in by deeds.

I know these words of yours, you were loth it should have been done. Oath will be given, that you do not deserve

To have this wrong offered you, whereas I my self am unworthily dealt withall.

Æsch. *Goe valerously on, and open the door.* S. *But, you had as good do nothing herein.*

Æsch. *Goe you your wayes in even now.* S. *But I will not suffer him.*

Æsch. *Come hither*, Parmeno;

You are gone too far that way: stand here by this fellow; So, I would have it thus.

Have a care, you do not turn your eyes any whither from mine, that there be no slay, if

I wink to you, but your fist may be presently about his eares. Sa. *I would have him*

To try that. Æs. *Oh, save her. Let the woman goe.* Sa. *O wretched Art!* Æsch. *He shall give you as much more, unlesse you take heed.* S. *Oh the wretchednesse!* Æsch. *I had not winked to you* [*this?*

Yet rather trespass on that side. Go your ways now. S. *What a thing is* Æschinus, *have you the Kingly command here?* Æsch. *If I had, you should be rewarded*

According to your deserts. S. *What have you to do with me?* Æsch. *Nothing.* S. *What?*

Do you know who I am? Æsch. *I do not desire.* S. *Have I medled with any thing of yours?* Æsch. *If you had medled with any thing,*

You should have smarted for it. S *How cometh it to be more lawfull for you to have mine, for whom.*

I have paid my money? answer me. Æsch. *It would have been better for you not to have railed* [*be haled in,*

On me before the door. For if you go on to trouble me, you shall presently And be there scourged with whip-thongs to death. S. *A free-man with whip-thongs?* Æsch. *It shall be so.*

S. *O wicked fellow! Do men say that here is like freedom to all men?*

Æsch. *If you have brawled enough, bawd, hear me now if you be disposed.* S. *And I, have I brawled?* [S. *What thing?*

Or you against me? Æsc. *Let those things pass, & return to the point. Whither should I return?* Æsch. *Would you have me now tell you what may concern you?* S. *I desire*

Factum esse, hujus non faciam. crede hoc, ego meum jus prose-
quar;
Neque tu verbis solves unquam, quod mihi re malefece-
ris.
Novi ego vestra hæc, nolle factum; jusjurandum dabitur, te
esse
Indignum injuria hac: indignis cùm egomet sim acceptus
modis.
Æsch. Abi præstrenuè, ac fores aperi. *S.* Cæterùm, hoc nihil
facis.
Æsch. I intrò jam nunc tu. *S.* At enim, non sinam,
Æsch. Accede huc, *Parmeno*;
Nimium isthuc abiisti: hic propter hunc assiste; hem, sic
volo.
Cave nunc jam oculos à meis quoquam dimoveas tuos, ne mora
sit, si
Innuero, quin pugnus continuò in malâ hæreat. *S.* Istuc volo
Ego ipsum experiri. *Æsch.* Hem serva, omitte mulierem. *S.* O
miserum
Facinus! *Æsch.* Geminabit, nisi caves. *S.* Hei miseriam!
Æsch. Non innueram,
Verùm in istam partem potiùs peccato tamen: I nunc jam.
S. Quid hoc rei est?
Regnumne *Æschine*, hîc tu possides? *Æ.* Si possiderem, ornatus esses
Ex tuis virtutibus. *S.* Quid tibi rei mecum est? *Æ.* Nihil. *S.* Quid?
Nostin' quis sim? *Æsch.* Non desidero. *S.* Tetigin' tui quicquam?
Æsch. Si attigisses,
Ferres infortunium. *S.* Quî tibi magis licet meam habere, pro
quâ ego
Argentum dedi? responde. *Æsch.* Ante ædes non feciſſe erit
Melius hoc convitium. Nam si molestus perges esse, jam intrò
abripiêre;
Atque ibi usq; ad necem operiêre loris. *S.* Loris liber! *Æs.* Sic erit.
S. O hominem impurum! hiccine libertatem aiunt esse æquam
omnibus?
Æsch Si satis debacchatus es, leno, audi, si vis, nunc jam. *S.* Egó-
ne debacchatus
Sum autem? an tu in me? *Æsch.* Mitte ista, atq; ad rem redi.
S. Quam rem?
Quo redeam? *Æ.* Jámne me vis dicere quod ad te attinet?

S. *I desire it, so it be any thing honest.* Æsch. *Whoo, the bawd would not have me speak dishonest things.*

S. *I am a bawd, I confess, a common destruction of young-men, a perfidious fellow, a plague;*

Yet I have done you no wrong. Æs. *For that truly remaineth yet to be done.*

San. *I pray you* Æschinus, *go back thither, where you begun,* Æsch. *You bought her,*

For twenty pounds, (which thing may it never thrive with thee) so much money shall be paid you.

S. *What if I will not sell her? will you force me?* Æsch. *No.*

S. *For I was afraid of that.* Æsch. *For I think she should not be offered to be sold who is a free-woman;*

For I by laying on my hand restore her to her libertie upon an action of freedome. Now chuse you,

Whether you will take you your money, or try your action. Consider of this, bawd,

Till I return again. S. *O mighty Iupiter! I do not wonder at them that begin*

To run mad after they have done wrong. He hath pull'd me out of my house, he hath beaten me.

He hath taken away my woman, whether I will or no; for these ill turnes he requires

I should deliver her for so much as I bought her. Oh, he hath given me poor man above 500

Boxes on the ear. And indeed, seeing he hath so well deserved, let it be so: he desireth but

What is his own by right. Well, now I desire it were done, if so be he would but pay my money.

But I guess this, when I shall say I will give him her for so much, he will presently take witness,

That I have sold her; I do but dream of my money, by and by, come again to morrow. I can

Endure that, if he will but pay it: though it be a wrongfull business, but I consider,

As the matter is; when you begin that trade, you must take, and say nothing of the injurie

Of young men. But no body will give it me; in vain

Do I cast up these accounts with my self.

Act.

S. Cupio, modo æqui aliquid. *Æsch.* Vah, leno iniqua me non vult loqui.
S. Leno sum, fateor, pernicies communis adolescentium, perjurus, pestis: [restat.
Tamen tibi à me nulla est orta injuria. *Æs.* Nam hercle etiam id
35. *Sa.* Illuc, quæso, redi, quò cepisti, Æschine. *Æs.* Minis viginti tu illam
Emisti (quæ res tibi malè vertat) argenti, tantum dabitur.
S. Quid si ego tibi illam nolo vendere? cogésne? *Æsch.* Minimè.
S. Namque id metui. *Æsch.* Neque venundandam censeo, quæ libera est:
Nam ego liberali illam asseró causâ manu. Nunc vide utrum vis
Argentum accipere, an causam meditari tuam. Delibera hoc dum ego
Redeo, leno. S. Proh summe Jupiter! minimè mirer, qui insanire
Omnipiunt ex injuriâ. Domo me ejecit, verberavit; me invito
Abduxit meam. Ob malefacta hæc tantidem emptam postulat sibi
Tradier. O, homini misero plus quingentos colaphos
45. Infregit mihi: verùm enim, quando bene promeruit, fiat: suum
Jus postulat. Age, jam cupio, si modo argentum reddat. Sed ego
Hoc ariolor, ubi me dixero dare tanti, testes faciet illico
Vendidisse me. De argento somnium, mox, cras redi. Id quoque
Possum ferre, si modò reddat: quanquam injurium est; verùm cogito
Id quod res est, quando eum quæstum inceperis, accipienda &
Mussitanda injuria adolescentium est. Sed nemo dabit; frustra
Ego mecum has rationes deputo.

Act. II. Scen. II.

SYRUS, SANNIO.

Sy. Hold your peace, I my self will go meet with him, I will make him now glad to take it.
And that he said he is well dealt withall. What is that Sannio, that I hear you
Quarrelled with my master, I know not what about? Sa. I never saw a quarrell
More unjustly carried, then this which was to day betwixt us. I with bearing blowes,
5. And he with laying on blowes, we are both quite wearie. Sy. Through your own fault. Sa. What
Should I doe? Sy. You should have humoured the young-man. San. How could I do it
Better, who have continually suffered him to beat me? Sy. Come on, do you know what I would say?
To set light by monie when occasion serveth is sometimes the greatest gain. Whoo, you were afraid,
If you had now yielded from your right a little, and had conformed your self to the young-man,
10. You errant fool of all fools, that monie would not come in with ust. Sa. I do not buy hope with readie monie. Sy. You will never grow rich. Go your way, you know not how to bring men to your lure, Syrus. Sa. I believe that were
Better; but I was never so craftie; but rather whatever I could,
I had rather take it for the present. Sy. Go too, I know your minde,
15. As if you can have twentie pounds at any time, so you fulfill the man's humour.
And besides they say that you are going to Cyprus. Sa. Tush. Sy. And you have bought
Many things, which you are to carrie hence thither, and that a ship is hired: I know this,
You are in a doubt what to doe; I hope when you return thence, for all this you will minde this businesse.
Sa. I will not stir a foot any whither: I am undone; he hath begun this upon this hope. Sy. He is afraid

Act. II. Scen. IV.

SYRUS, SANNIO.

Sy. TAce, egomet conveniam ipsum, ut cupidè accipiat jam f. xo.
Bene dicat secum actum. Quid istuc, Sannio, quod te audio.
Nescio quid concertâsse cum hero? *San.* Nunquam vidi iniquiús
Certationem comparatam, quàm hæc quæ hodie inter nos fuit. Ego vapulando,
5. Ille verberando, usque ambo defessi sumus. *Sy.* Tuâ culpâ. *San.* Quid
Agerem? *Sy.* Adolescenti morem gestum oportuit. *San.* Quî potui
Melius, qui hodie usque os præbui? *Sy.* Age, scis quid loquar?
Pecuniam in loco negligere, maximum interdum est lucrum. Hui, metuisti,
Si nunc de tuo jure contulisses paululùm, atque adolescenti
10. Esses morigeratus, homo hominum stultissime, ne non tibi
Istuc fœneraret. *Sa.* Ego spē pretio non emo. *Sy* Nunquā rē facies,
Abi, nescis inescare homines, *Sannio.* *San.* Credo istuc melius
Esse; verùm ego nunquā adeò astutus fui; quin quicquid possem,
Mallem auferrem potiùs in præsentia. *Sy.* Age, novi tuum
15. Animum, quasi tam usque tibi sint viginti minæ, dum huic obsequare.
Præterea autem te aiunt proficiscí *Cyprum.* *Sa.* Hem. *Sy.* Coemisse
Hinc quæ illuc veheres multa, navem conductam; hoc scio,
Animus tibi pendet; ubi illinc, spero, redieris, tamen hoc ages.
Sa. Nusquam pedem; perii hercle, hac ille spe hoc incepit. *Sy.* Timet.

20. *I have made the fellow he cannot tell what to doe. O roguery! mark this.* he has mist me exactly
He hath come upon me in the very instant. I have bought many women, and other things
Which I am to transport hence into Cyprus: *except I come thither to the mart, I shall lose very much.*
If I omit this now, I shall do no good in my suit, when I return thence, there is nothing to be had.
The suit is grown cold, now you come at last; why did you suffer it? where was you?
25. *That it were better to lose my money, then to tarrie here so long, or to prosecute*
Them. Sy. Have you now cast up what you think will be coming to you?
Sa. *Is this a thing fitting for him to doe? that Æschinus should effect to do this, to desire*
By force to take her from me? Sy. *He begins to quail. I have but this one thing to say.*
Consider it, if you like well; divide the whole, rather then come into danger;
30. Sannio *whether you shall save or lose all. He will make hard shift to get ten pounds*
Somewhere or other. Sa. *Woe is me, now I poor man come to doubt of the principal.*
He is ashamed of nothing, he hath made all my teeth loose, besides all my head is sore
As a fuz-ball with his boxes, and would he defraud me too? I am going no whither hence.
Sy. *Doe as you please; will you have any thing else? for I must be gone.* Sa. *Yes indeed; this*
35. *I pray you,* Syrus, *however these things have been done, yet rather then I will follow suites,*
Let me have my own paid me, or at least as much as she cost me. Syrus, *I know you never*
Made use of my friendship heretofore; you shall say I am both mindfull and thankfull.
Sy. *I will do the best I can: but I see* Ctesipho, *he is glad for his sweet-heart.*
Sa. *What is it that I intreat you to do?* Sy. *Stay a little while.*

Act.

20. Injeci ſcrupulum homini. *Sa.* O ſcelera! illuc vide in ipſo
Articulo oppreſſit, emptæ mulieres complures, & item hinc alia,
Quæ porro Cyprum; niſi eò ad mercatum venio, damnum maximum eſt.
Nunc ſi hoc omittam, actum agam ubi illinc rediero; nihil eſt,
Refrixerit res, nunc demum venis: cur paſſus? ubi eras?
25. Ut ſit ſatius perdere, quàm aut hinc nunc manere tam diu, aut tum
Perſequi. *Sy.* Jámne enumeraſti id quod ad te rediturum putas?
Sa Hoccine illo dignum eſt? hoccine incipere *Æſchinum*, per oppreſſionem
Ut hanc mihi eripere poſſulet? *Sy.* Labaſcit. Unum hoc habeo,
Vide ſi ſatis placet; dividuum face, potiùs quàm venias in periculum,
30. *Sannio*, ſervéſne an perdas totum. Minus decem conradet
Alicunde. *Sa.* Hei mihi, etiam de ſorte nunc venio in dubium miſer.
Pudet nihil, omnes dentes labefecit mihi: præterea colaphis
Tuber eſt totum caput; etiam inſuper defraudet? nuſquam abeo.
Sy. Ut lubet; nunquid vis, quin abeam? *Sa.* Imò hercle hoc
35. Quæ o, *Syre*, ut ut hæc ſunt facta, potiùs quàm lites ſequar,
Meum reddatur, ſaltem quanti empta eſt, *Syre*. Scio te non eſſe uſum
Antehac amicitiâ meâ; memorem me dices eſſe, & gratum.
Sy. Sedulò faciam: ſed *Cteſiphonem* video, lætus eſt de amicâ.
Sa. Quid, quod te oro? *Sy.* Paulíſper mane.

Act. II. Scen. III.

CTESIPHO. SYRUS.

Ct. ONe would be glad to receive a courteſie from any man, when need is,
But indeed that courteſie onely brings delight, if he do it, to whom it belongs of right to do it.
O brother, brother, how ſhould I now commend you? I know very will I can never ſpeak
Any thing ſo high, but your deſert goeth beyond it: and therefore I think, I have this one
5. Eſpecial thing beyond all other men, that no man in the world hath a brother
That is more excellent in the chiefeſt feats.
Sy. O Ctesipho. Ct. O Syrus, where is Æſchinus? Sy. Lo where he is there, he tarrieth for you
At home. Ct. Oh! Sy. What is the matter? Ct. What it ſhould be? By his means, Syrus,
I am now alive. Sy. O merry man! Ct. Who thought all his own concernments
10. Were to be neglected by him in regard of my good. The railing terms, the ſlander,
The being in Love, and the offence hath he taken upon himſelf. S. He can do no more.
Ct. But who is that? the door creeks. S. Tarry, tarry, he himſelf cometh forth.

Act. II. Scen. IV.

ÆSCHINUS. SANNIO. CTESIPHO. SYRUS.

Æſch. WHere is that rogue? Sa. Doth he ſeek for me? Doth he bring out any thing! I am undone,
I ſee nothing. Æſch. O he very well: I am ſeeking for you; what is done, Cteſipho?

All

Act. II. Scen. III.

CTESIPHO. SYRUS.

Ct. ABs quivis homine, cùm est opus, beneficium accipere gaudeas.
Verùm enimverò id demum juvat, si quem æquum est facere, is bene facit.
O frater, frater, quid ego nunc te laudem? satis certè scio, nunquam ita magnificè
Quicquam dicam, id virtus quin superet tua; itaque unam hanc rem
5. Me habere præter alios præcipuam arbitror, fratrem hominum
Nemini esse primarum artium magis principem.
S. O *Ctesipho.* O *Syre*, *Æschinus* ubi est? *Sy.* Ellum, te expectat
Domi. *Ct.* Hem. *Sy.* Quid est? *Ct.* Quid sit? illius operâ, *Syre*,
Nunc vivo. *Sy.* Festivum caput! *Ct.* Qui omnia sibi pòst putarit esse præ meo
10. Commodo. Maledicta, famam, meum amorem, & peccatum in se transtulit.
S. Nihil suprà potest. *Ct.* Sed quisnam! fores crepuit.
Sy. Mane, Mane,
Ipse exit foras.

Act. II. Scen. IV.

ÆSCHINUS. SANNIO. CTESIPHO. SYRUS.

Æsch. UBi ille sacrilegus? *Sa.* Men' quærit? num quidnam effert! occidi;
Nihil video. *Æsch.* Ehem, optumè, teipsum quæritos; quid fit, *Ctesipho*?

In

All is cock-sure, and therefore leave your sadnes. Ct. *I indeed do*
easilie
Let it passe, who have you to be my brother, Æschinus, O mine own
brother!
5. Alas I am afraid to commend you any more to your face, lest you
should think I do it
Rather to flatter you, then that I account it a kindnes. Æsch. *Go to*
you fool,
As though we were not acquainted betwixt our selves, O Ctesipho;
but this grieves me,
That we had known it almost too late, and that it was come to that
passe, that if all men should desire,
They could not help you. Ct. *I was ashamed* Æsch. *Alas, that is folly,*
10. Not bashfulnes, for such a little small to be ready to out-run the
country. It is unfit to be spoken.
I pray God forbid these things. Ct. *I have done amiss.* Æsch. *What*
saith Sannio to us
Now at last? Sy. *He is now tame.* Æsch. *I will go to the market,*
that I may
Dispatch this fellow; do you go in to her, Ctesipho. Sa. *Syrus, put*
him on. Sy. *Let us go.*
For he is hasting into Cyprus. Sa. *Not so fast indeed: although I*
tarry also
15. Idle here. Sy. *It will be paid you, do not fear.* San. *But speak*
that he may pay me all.
Sy. *He will pay you all; do but hold your tongue and follow this way.*
San. *I will follow.* Ct. *Ho,*
Ho Syrus. Sy. *Anon, what is the matter?* Ct. *I pray you heartilie*
dispatch that very dishonest
Fellow, as soon as may be, lest if he be more provoked,
This may some way come to my fathers ear, and then I shall be undone
for ever.
20. Sy. This shall not be, have a good heart, and do you please your
self with her within,
And command that tables be spread for us, and other things be got
readie. I will presentlie,
As soon as the business is done, come home with some meat. Ct. *Do so,*
I pray thee, and seeing
It hath fallen out well, let us have a merry day of this.

Act.

In tuto est omnis res, omitte verò tristitiam tuam. *Ct.* Ego illam facilè vetè
Omitto, qui quidem te habeam fratrem, *Æschine*, ô mi germane!
5. Ah vereor coràm in os te laudare amplius, ne id assentandi magis,
Quàm quod habeam gratum facere existumes. *Æsch.* Age, inepte;
Quasi non noverimus nos inter nos, O *Ctesipho*; sed hoc mihi dolet,
Nos penè sero sciisse, & in eum locum rediisse; ut si omnes cuperent tibi,
Nihil possent auxiliarier. *Ct.* Pudebat. *Æsch.* Ah, stultitia est ista,
10. Non pudor, tam ob parvulam rem penè ex patriâ; turpe dictu.
Deos quæso, ut istæc prohibeant. *Ct.* Peccavi. *Æsch.* Quid ait tandem
Nobis *Sannio*? *Sy.* Jam mitis est. *Æsch.* Ego ibo ad forum, ut hunc
Absolvam; tu intrò ad eam *Ctesipho*: *Sa. Syre*, institu. *Sy.* Eamus.
Namque hic properat in Cyprum. *Sa.* Ne tam quidem; quamvis etiam maneo
15. Otiosus hic. *Sy.* Reddetur, ne time. *Sa.* Ut & omne reddat.
Sy. Omne reddet, tace modò ac sequere hac. *Sa.* Sequar. *Ct.* Heus,
Heus *Syre*. *Sy.* Hem, quid est? *Ct.* Obsecro hercle, hominem istum
Impurissimum quàm primùm absolvitote, ne, si magis irritatus fuerit, aliquâ ad patrem hoc permanet, atque ego tunc perpetuò perierim.
20. *Syr.* Non fiet, bono animo esto; tu cum illâte intus obtecta interius,
Et lectulos jube sterni nobis, & parari cætera. Ego jam, transactâ re,
Convertam me ad domum cum obsonio. *Ct.* Ita quæso, quando
Bene successit, hilarem hunc sumamus diem.

Act.

Act. III. Scen. I.

SOSTRATA. CANTHARA.

S. I Pray you nurse, what shall be done now? C. Do you ask, what shall be done? Well trulie, I hope. S. Now, Nurse, her pangs begin of her first child bearing.

C. Now you fear, as though you were never by at a womans labour, or never bare child your self.

S. Woe is me poor woman, I have no body, we are all alone, and Geta is not here,

5. Nor have I any one to send to the Mid-wife, nor that may call Æschinus.

C. Trulie he will be here by and by, for he never letteth one day past, But he alwaies cometh. S. He is the onelie remedie of my miseries.

C. As the case standeth,

It could not be done better, then it is done, mistris: seeing a fault

Is committed, which principallie pertains to him, such a one as he is, of such a stock,

10. Of such a disposition, born of such a great house. S. It is indeed so as you say,

I pray God, we may have him safe.

Act. III. Scen. II.

GETA. SOSTRATA. CANTHARA.

G. NOw the matter is, that if all men should lay their heads together, and

Seek to remedie this evil, they could not afford any help,

Which evil hath befallen both me, and my mistris, and my mistresses daughter. Woe is me, poor wretch, so many things on a sudden

Beset me round about, from which there is no getting out; violence, povertie,

5. Injustice, lonelines, infamie. Is this the fashion of the World? O villanies!

O wicked kinde! O ungodlie fellow! So. Wo is me poor woman,

What

Act. III. Scen. I.

SOSTRATA. CANTHARA.

S. OBsecro, mea nutrix, quid nunc fiet? C. Quid fiet, rogas?
Recte ædipol, spero. S. Modò dolores, mea tu, occipiunt primulùm.
C. Jam nunc times, quasi nunquam adfueris, nunquam tute peperis.
S. Miseram me, neminem habeo, solæ sumus, *Geta* autem hîc non adest:
5. Nec quem ad obstetricem mittam, nec qui accersat *Æschinum*.
C. Pol is quidē jam hîc aderit; nam nunquā unum intermittit diē,
Quin semper veniat. S. Solus mearum est miseriarum remedium.
C. E re natâ,
Meliùs fieri haud potuit, quàm factum est, hera; quando vitium
Oblatum est, quod ad illum attinet potissimum, talem, tali genere,
10. Tali animo, natum ex tanta familiâ. S. Ita pol est, ut dicis,
Salvus nobis, Deos quæso, ut siet.

Act. III. Scen. II.

GETA. SOSTRATA. CANTHARA.

G. NUnc illud est; quòd si omnes omnia sua consilia conferant, atque
Huic malo salutem quærant, auxilii nihil adferant,
Quod mihique, heræque, filiæque herili est: væ misero mihi! tot res repentè
Circumvallant, unde emergi non potest; vis, egestas,
5. Injustitia, solitudo, infamia. Hoccine esse seculum? O scelera!
O genera sacrilega! O hominem impium! S. Me miseram,

Quid-

What is the matter that I see Geta so fearful, and making such haste?
G. *Whom neither promise,*
Nor oath, nor any pity hath restrained, nor pulled back, nor
That her delivery was near, whom poor woman he had basely deflowred by force.
10. S. *I do not well understand what he saith. C. I pray you, Sostrata,*
Let us go nearer him. G. *A wretch that I am, I am scarce with my wits,*
I am so inflamed with anger. There is nothing that I more desire, than to meet with
That whole family, that I may utter this anger upon them all, whilest this grief
Is fresh, I should think I had punished them enough, if I were but revenged of them.
15. *First I would quite kill that old man, that begat that villany:*
And then Syrus the setter on; oh, what wayes I would be revenged on him!
I would hoise him up on high by the middle, and first I would set him with his heels upwards,
That he may sprinkle the way with his brains; I would tear out the eyes of the young fellow himself, afterwards I would break his neck.
I would rush upon the rest, I would drive them before me, I would knock them, I would throw them under my feet, but do I forbear,
20. *To acquaint my mistris with this mischief speedily.* S. *Let us call him back.* Geta. G. *How now!*
Whosoever you are, let me alone. S. *It is I* Sostrata. G. *Where is she?*
I am seeking for you, I am looking for you, you came very finely to meet me,
Mistris. S. *What is the matter, why do you quake?* G. *Woe is me.*
S. *Why do you make so much haste*
My Geta? take breath. G. *Utterly.* S. *What meaneth that utterly?*
G. *We are undone.*
25. *It is past recovery.* S. *I pray you, what is it?* G. *Now.* S. *What Now, Geta?* G. Æschinus. S. *What hath he done then?* G. *He is estranged from our family.*
S. *Alas, I am undone, wherefore?* G. *He hath begun to love another.*
S. *Woe is me poor woman.*
G. *Neither did he it closely: he himself took her away from the bawd openly.* S. *It*

Quidnam eſt, quòd ſic video timidum & properantem *Getam*?
G. Quem neque fides,
Neque juſjurandum, neque ulla miſericordia repreſſit, neque re-
flexit, neque
Quòd partus inſtabat propè; cui miſeræ indignè vitium per vim
obtulerat.
10. *S.* Non intelligo ſatis, quæ loquitur. *C.* Propiùs, obſecro,
Accedamus, *Soſtrata*. *G.* Ah, me miſerum! vix ſum compos
animi,
Ita ardeo iracundiâ. Nihil eſt, quod malim, quàm totam illam
familiam
Dari mihi obviam, ut iram hanc in eos evomam omnes, dum
ægritudo eſt hæc
Recens, ſatis mihi id habeam ſupplicii, dum illos ulciſcar
modò.
15. Seni primùm animam extinguerem ipſi, qui illud perduxit
ſcelus;
Tum autem *Syrum* impulſorem, vah, quibus illum ulciſcar mo-
dis!
Sublimem medium arriperem, & capite primùm in terra ſtatue-
rem,
Ut cerebro diſpergat viam: adoleſcenti ipſi eriperem oculos,
poſt hæc præcipitem darem:
Cæteros ruerem, agerem, raperem, tunderem, proſternerem;
ſed ceſſo
20. Hoc malo heram impertiri propere. *S.* Revocemus *Geta*,
G. Hem,
Quiſquis es, ſine me. *S.* Ego ſum *Soſtrata*. *G.* Ubi ea eſt!
Teipſam quærito, te expecto, oppidò opportunè te obtuliſti
mihi
Obviam hera. *S.* Quid eſt? quid trepidas? *Ge.* Hei mihi!
S. Quid feſtinas, mi
Geta? animum recipe. *G.* Prorſus. *S.* Quid iſtuc prorſus ergo eſt?
G. Periimus.
25. Actum eſt. *S.* Obſecro te quid ſit. *G.* Jam. *S.* Quid
Jam, *Geta*? *G.* *Æſchinus*. *S.* Quid is ergo? *G.* Alienus eſt ab
noſtrâ familiâ.
S. Hem, perii, quare? *G.* Amare occœpit aliam. *S.* Væ miſeræ
mihi!
G. Neque id occultè fert: ab lenone ipſus eripuit palàm.

S. *Is this certain enough?* G. *It is certain, I saw it my self with these eyes, Sostrata.*

30. S. Woe is me poor woman! what can you now believe, or whom can you trust? that our Æschinus,

The life of us all, in whom all our hope and wealth did consist,

Who swore that he would never live one day without her, who said

That he would lay the childe on his fathers lap, and so beseech him

That he might marry her. G. *Mistris, forbear weeping,*

35. And rather consult further what is requisite about this matter, whether we should put it up,

Or tell it to any body? S. *Whisht, whisht, man, are you well in your wits?*

Do you think this is to be told anywhere? G. *Truly, I do not like it.*

First now the matter it self sheweth that his minde is estranged from us.

Now if we tell this abroad, I know very well, he will deny it:

40. Your good name and your daughters life will come in danger; and besides if he confess it

Never so much, it is not good to give her him to wife, seeing he is in love with another;

Wherefore it is necessarie to conceale it by any means. S. *Ah, I will in no wise do it.*

G. *What do you do?* S. *I will tell it.* G. *Ah* Sostrata, *consider what you do.*

S. *The matter cannot be in worse case then now it is; first, she hath no portion,*

45. And besides, that which was her second dowrie, is lost; she cannot be given in marriage

For a maid; this onely remaineth, if he deny it, I have the ring with me for a witness,

Which he lost. Lastlie, seeing I am privie to my self, that I am so from this fault,

And that there was neither hire nor any thing betwixt, unbeseeming her or me, Geta,

S. Sanin' hoc certum? G. Certum: hisce oculis egomet vidi, *Sostrata.*
30. S. Me miseram! quid jam credas? aut cui credas? nostrúmne *Æschinum,*
Nostram vitam omnium, in quo nostræ spes opesque omnes sitæ erant,
Qui sine hac jurabat se unum nunquam victurum diem, qui in sui
Gremio positurum puerum dicebat patris, ita obsecraturum,
Ut liceret hanc sibi uxorem ducere. G. Hera, lachrymas mitte,
35. Ac potiùs quod ad hanc rem opus est, porrò consule; patiamúrne,
An narremus cuipiam? S. Au, Au, mi homo, sanu'n' es?
An proferendum hoc tibi videtur esse usquam? G. Mihi quidem non placet.
Jam primum, illum alieno animo à nobis esse res ipsa indicat.
Nunc si hoc palàm proferemus, ille inficias ibit, sat scio,
40. Tua fama & gnatæ vita in dubium veniet; tum si maxumè
Fateatur, cùm amat aliam, non est utile hanc illi dare; quapropter,
Quoque pacto celato est opus. S. Ah, minimè gentium; non faciam.
G. Quid agis? S. Proferam. G. Hem, mea *Sostrata,* vide quam rem agas.
S. Pejore res loco non potest esse, quàm in quo nunc sita est; primùm indotata est;
45. Tum præterea, quæ secunda ei dos erat, periit; pro virgine dari nuptum
Non potest; hoc reliquum est, si inficias ibit, testis mecum est annulus
Quem ipse amiserat; postremò, quando ego conscia mihi sum, à me culpam esse hanc procul,
Neque pretium, neque rem ullam intercessisse, illâ aut me indignam, *Geta,*

I will try what can be done. G. *What is that? I come nearer that you may better tell me.* S. *Go you,*

So. As fast as you can, and tell his kinsman Hegio *all this matter in order;*

For he was an especial friend to our Similus, *and respected us very much.* G. *For indeed*

No body else regardeth us. So. *Make haste, my* Canthara, *run,*

Fetch the mid-wife, that we may not stay of her, when need is.

Act. III. Scen. III.

DEMEA. SYRUS.

D. *I Am quite undone, I have heard that my son* Ctesipho *was with* Æschinus

In the taking the wench away: This evil remains to make me miserable, if he can also draw him to lewdness,

Who is for any employment. Where should I seek him?

I think he is drawn away into a stew somewhither, I am sure that dishonest fellow hath perswaded him.

S. *But loe, I see* Syrus *going; I shall know of him, where he is, and truly he*

Is one of that crue: if he perceive that I am looking for him, the hang-man

Will never tell me, I will not let him see that I desire that.

Sy. *We have told the old-man erewhile all the matter in order how it is,*

I never saw one more merry. D. *O Iupiter, to see the folly of the men!* Sy. *He commended*

Me. His son, he thanked me that had counselled him. D. *I am ready to burst asunder.*

Sy. *He told the money forthwith: he gave us half a piece besides towards the charges;*

That was laid out indeed as we would have it. D. *Ho, you should commit it to this fellow,*

If you would have any thing well looked unto. Sy. *Ho, Demea, I did not see you.*

Experiar. *G.* Quid istuc? accedo, ut melius dicas. *S.* Tu quantum potes,
50. Abi, atque *Hegioni* cognato hujus rem enarrato omnem ordine;
Nam is nostro Simulo fuit summus, & nos coluit maximè. *G.* Nam hercle
Alius nemo respicit nos. *So.* Propera tu, mea *Canthara*, curre,
Obstetricem accerse, ut, cùm opus sit, ne in morâ nobis siet.

Act. III. Scen. III.

DEMEA. SYRUS.

D. DIsperii, *Ctesiphonem* audivi filium unà affuisse in raptione
Cum *Æschino*. Id misero restat mihi mali, si illum potest, qui alicui
Rei est, etiam ad nequitiam eum adducere. Ubi ego illum quæram?
Credo abductum in ganeum, aliquó; persuasit ille impurus fat scio.
5. Sed eccum *Syrum* ire video; hinc scibo jam, ubi siet. Atque hercle hic
De grego illo est: si me senserit eum quæritare, nunquam dicet
Carnifex; non ostendam id me velle. *Sy.* Omnem rem modò seni, quo pacto haberet, enarramus ordine,
Nihil vidi quicquam lætius. *D.* Proh Jupiter, hominis stultitiam! *Sy.* Collaudavit
10. Filium; mihi, qui dedissem consilium, egit gratias. *D.* Disrumpor.
5. Argentum adnumeravit illicó; dedit præterea in sumptum dimidium
Minæ. Id distributum sanè ex sententiâ est. *D.* Hem, huic mandes,
Si quid rectè curatum velis. *S.* Ehem, *Demea*, haud aspexeram

How goeth all? D. *How goeth all? I cannot sufficientlie wonder at your course of life.*

15. Sy. *Truly it is fond, and that I may speak in earnest, absurd. Dromo, dresse those other*

Fishes: let that great conger play in the water

A little while: it shall be garbaged when I come, I will not have it done before. D. *That these*

Lewde pranks should be done! Sy. *Trulie they do not like me, and I often cry out,*

Stephanio, *see that these salt-meats be well watered.* D. *O strange!*

20. *Whether hath he any pleasure to do it, or doth he think it will be for his credit, if he shall undoe*

My son? woe is mee poor man; me thinks I now see that day, when

He being in want shall run herehence somewhither to be a souldier: Sy. *O* Demea,

That is wisedom, not only to see what is present, but also

To foresee those things which are to come. D. *What? is that singing wench now at the house?*

25. Sy. *Look where she is within.* D. *Whoo, will he have her at home?* Sy. *I think so, he is so mad.*

D. *That these lewd pranks should be done!* Sy. *The foolish lenity of his father, and his naughtie*

Gentleness. D. *Trulie I am ashamed, and it irketh me that he is my brother.* Sy. *There is too much difference betwixt you,*

Demea, *and I do not say this because you are here present, there is too too much.*

You, how great soever you are, are all wisedom; he is become otherwise,

30. *A mere sot; but would you suffer that son of yours to do these things?* D. *Would I suffer him?*

Or would not I have smelt it out full six months before he had attempted any thing?

Sy. *Do you tell me of your vigilant care?* D. *Let him now be as he is, I pray you.*

Sy. *As a father would have his son to be, so he is.* D. *What have you seen him to day?* Sy. *Your*

Son? (I will set him packing hence into the countrey) I think he is doing something in the countrey a good while ago.

D. *Ay*

Te; quid agitur? D. Quid agatur? voſtram nequeo mirari ſatis
rationem.
15. Sy. Eſt hercle inepta, ne dicam dolo, atque abſurda. Piſces
cæteros
Purga, Dromo: congrum iſtum maximum in aqua finito ludere
Pauliſper: ubi ego venero exoſſabitur; priùs nolo. D. Hæc-
cine
Flagitia! Sy. Mihi quidem non placent, & clamo
ſæpe;
Salſamenta hæc, *Stephanio*, fac macerentur pulchrè. D. Dii ve-
ſtram fidem!
20. Utrum ſtudióne id ſibi habet, an laudi putat fore, ſi per-
diderit
Gnatum? væ miſero mihi! videre videor jam diem illum, cùm
Hinc egens profugiet aliquò militatum. Sy. O *De-*
mea,
Iſtuc ſapere eſt, non quod ante pedes modò eſt videre,
ſed etiam illa
Quæ futura ſunt, proſpicere. D. Quid? iſtæc jam
penes vos Pſaltria eſt?
25. Sy. Ellam intus. D. Eho, an domi eſt habiturus?
Sy. Credo, ut eſt dementia.
D. Hæccine fieri flagitia? Sy. Inepta lenitas patris,
& facilitas
Prava. D. Fratris me quidem puder, pigétque. Sy. Ni-
mium inter vos,
Demea, ac non quia ades præſens dico hoc; perni-
mium;
Intereſt. Tu quantus, quantus, nihil niſi ſapientia
es: ille ſit aliter,
30. Somnium; ſineres verò illum tu tuum facere
hæc? D. Sinerem illum?
Aut non ſex totis menſibus priùs olfeciſſem, quàm
ille quicquam ceperit?
Sy. Vigilantiam tuam tu mihi narras? D. Sic ſiet
modò, ut nunc, quæſo.
Sy. Ut quiſque ſuum vult eſſe, ita eſt. D. Quid? eum
vidiſtin' hodie. Sy. Tuumne
Filium. (Abigam hinc rus,) jam dudum aliquid ruri
agere arbitror.

35. D. *Are you sure he is there?* Sy. *Who my self went a gate-ward with him.* D. *It is very well.*
I was afraid lest he should have been bankering here. Sy. *And very angrie too.* D. *And why so?*
Sy. *He fell a chiding his brother at the market for this singing wench.*
D. *Say you so indeed?* Sy. *Whoo, he lained nothing; for by chance as the money was paying,*
The fellow came upon him at unawares, he began to cry out, Æschinus,
40. *Is it fit for you to play these mad pranks? for you to commit these things unbecoming*
Our pedigree? D. *O, I weep for joy.* Sy. *Thou doest not lose*
This money, but thy life. D. *God blesse him, I hope, he is like*
His ancestors. Sy. *Whoo.* D. *O Syrus, he is full of these documents.*
Sy. *He had one at home, of whom he might learn.* D. *A great deal of pains is taken in it.*
45. *I omit nothing, I wont him to it; briefly, I bid him to look into other mens lives*
As into a looking glasse, and to take to himself example by others. Do this. Sy. *Well indeed.* D. *Avoid this.*
Sy. *Wiselie.* D. *This is for your commendation.* Sy. *There is the cream of the matter.* D. *This is for your discredit.*
Sy. *Very well.* D. *And furthermore.* Sy. *Truly I have no leisure now*
To hearken to you; I have gotten fish according to my desire; I must have a care (*Demea,*
50. *They be not spoiled; for this is as heinous a deed for us, as for you,*
Not to do those things you spoke on erewhile; and, as far forth as I am able,
I instruct my fellow-servants after that same manner; this is salt, this is burnt,
This is not well washed; that is well, remember to do so again. I advise them diligentlie
All I can as far as my skill reacheth. Finallie, I bid them, Demea,
55. *To look into the platters as into a looking glasse, and tell them what is needful* (*one do*
To be done. I think these are fond things which we do. But what should
As a man is, so you must humour him. Would you had any thing else? D. *I wish you have more wit*

Given

35. D. Satin' ſcis tibi eſſe? Sy. Quid egomet produxi.
D. Optumè eſt,
Metui, ne hæreret hîc. S. Atque iratum admodum.
D. Quid autem?
S. Adortus eſt jurgio fratrem apud forum de pſaltriâ hâc.
D. Ain' verò? S. Vah, nihil reticuit; nam ut numerabatur forte argentum,
Intervenit homo de improviſo, cœpit clamare, *Æſchine*,
40. Hæccine flagitia facere te? hæc te admittere indigna
Genere noſtro? D. Oh, lacrymo gaudio. S. Nō tu hoc
Argentum perdis, ſed vitam tuam. D. Salvus ſit; ſpero, eſt ſimilis
Majorum ſuorum. S. Hui. D. *Syre*, præceptorum plenus eſt iſtorum
Ille. S. Domi habuit, unde diſceret. D. Fit ſeduló.
45. Nihil prætermitto, conſuefacio: denique, inſpicere tanquam
In ſpeculum vitas omnium jubeo, atque ex aliis ſumere
Exemplum ſibi. Hoc facito. S. Rectè ſanè. D. Hoc fugito.
Sy. Callidè. D. Hoc laudi eſt. S. Iſtæc res eſt D. Hoc vitio datur:
S. Probiſſimè. D. Porró autem. S. Non hercle otium eſt nunc mihi
50. Auſcultandi; piſces ex ſententia nactus ſum; hi mihi nè
Corrumpantur cautio eſt. Nam id nobis tam flagitium eſt, quàm illa
Demea, non facere vobis, quæ modo dixti, &, quod queo,
Conſervis ad eundem iſtunc præcipio modum: hoc ſalſum eſt, hoc aduſtum eſt,
Hoc lautum eſt parùm: illud rectè. iterum memento. Seduló
55. Moneo quæ poſſum pro meâ ſententiâ. Poſtremó, tanquam in ſpeculum,
In patinas, *Demea*, inſpicere jubeo, & moneo quid facto
Uſus ſiet. Inepta hæc eſſe nos quæ facimus ſentio. Verùm, quid facias?
Ut homo eſt, ita morem geras. Numquid vis? D. Mentem vobis meliorem Dari.

Given you. Sy. Are you going hence into the countrey? D. Straightway. Sy. For what should you do here?
60. Where if you give any good commands, no bodie doth obey you.
D. But I am going hence,
Seing he for whose sake I came hither, is gone into the countrey: I care for him
Onely, he pertaineth to me. Seeing my brother will have it so, let him look to
That other. But who is yond, that I see a good way off? Is not this Hegio,
One of our kindred? if my sight fail me not, it is he verily. Ha, a man
65. That hath been a friend to us even from our childhood. Good God! verily we have great scarcitie
Of such citizens now-a-daies; a down-right honest and faithfull man.
I know not of any harm that ever he did to the Common-wealth.
How glad am I when I see any remnants of this stock?
Ha, now I joy to live. I will tarrie for the man here,
70. That I may salute him, and talk with him.

Act. III. Scen. IV.

HEGIO, GETA, DEMEA, PAMPHILA.

H. O strange: a base unworthy fact, Geta,
What is this thou telleſt me? G. It is so as I say. Heg.
That such an un-gentlemanly prank
Should be committed by one of that familie? O Æschinus,
Truly you have not learned this of your father. D. Surely
5. He hath heard of this singing-wench; that now grieveth him.
Being but a stranger; his father makes nothing of it: woe is me,
I wish he were somewhere here by, and might hear these things.
Heg. Valeſſa they doe, what things in fit they should doe, they shall not carry it away thus.
Get. All our hope doth relie upon you, Hegio.
10. We have you our only friend; you are our defender, you are our father;
That old man when he died, bequeathed us to you.

Dari. *Sy.* In rus hinc abis? *D.* Rectâ. *Sy.* Num
quid tu hîc agas?
60. Ubi si quid bene præcipias, nemo obtemperet.
D. Ego verò hinc
Abeo, quando is, quamobrem huc veneram, rus abiit;
illum curo
Unum, ille ad me attinet. Quando ita vult frater, de
istoc
Ipse viderit. Sed quis illic est, procul quem video?
Estne hic *Hegio*,
Tribûlis noster? si satis cerno, is hercle est. Vah, homo
65. Amicus nobis jam inde à puero. Dii boni! næ istiusmodi
jam
Magnâ nobis civium penuria est; homo antiquâ virtute
Ac fide: Haud scio mali quid ortum ex hoc sit publicè.
Quàm gaudeo, ubi hujus generis reliquias restare
Video? Vah, vivere etiam nunc lubet. Opperiar hominem
70. Hîc, ut salutem, & colloquar.

Act. III. Scen. IV.

HEGIO, GETA, DEMEA, PAMPHILA.

H. PRoh Dii immortales! facinus indignum, *Geta*,
Quid narras? *G.* Sic est. *Heg.* Ex illâ
familiâ
Tam illiberale facinus esse ortum? O *Æschine*,
Pol haud paternum istuc dedisti. *Dem.* Videlicet,
5. De psalteriâ hâc audivit; id illi nunc dolet
Alieno: pater is nihili pendet; hei mihi,
Utinam hic propè adesset alicubi, atque audiret hæc.
Heg. Nisi facient, quæ illos æquum est, haud sic
auferent.
Get. In te spes omnis, *Hegio*, nobis sita est:
10. Te solum habemus; tu es patronus, tu es
pater.
Ille tibi moriens nos commendavit senex.

Si

If you forsake us we are undone. Heg. *See you say not so;*
Neither will I do it, neither do I think I can do it with anie shew of honestie.
D. *I will go to him; I bid you most heartilie good morrow* Hegio.
15. Heg. *Oh, you are the man I looked for; good morrow,* Demea.
D. *But what is the matter?* Heg. *Your elder son Æschinus,*
Whom you gave to your brother to be adopted, hath neither done the part
Of an honest man nor a gentleman.
D. *What is that?* Heg. *Did you know* Simulus *a friend of ours,*
20. *And one much like us?* D. *what else?* Heg. *He hath deflowred*
His daughter being a maid. D. *Ha!* Heg. *Tarrie* Demea, *you have not yet heard*
That which is the worst. D. *Is there anie thing more yet?*
Heg. *Yes indeed more: for this is in some way to be born withall,*
For the night, love, wine, and youth perswaded thereto;
25. *It is but a man's frailtie: after he knew it was done, he came himself*
Of his own accord to the maids mother, weeping, entreating, beseeching,
Promising, and swearing, that he would marrie her and take her home to him.
It was unknown, it was kept silent, it was believed; the maid
Came to be great with child upon that deflowrment: this is the tenth month.
30. *This honest man, forsooth, hath provided us a singing-wench,*
That he may live withall, and forsake her.
D. *Do you tell me these things for a certaintie?* Heg. *The maid's mother*
Is readie to witnesse it, the maid her self, the matter it self; This Geta
Besides, as the condition of the servant is, no bad one,
35. *Nor slothfull, finds them all things, he alone maintaineth*
The whole familie: take him aside, tie him neck and heels, enquire the matter out of him.
G. *Nay indeed rack me, if it be not so done,* Demea;
Lastly he will not himself denie it, let me have him face to face.
D. *I am ashamed, neither do I know what to do, nor what to answer this man:*
40. P. *Ah me poor woman I am riven asunder with paine.* Juno Lucina,
Help me, save me, I beseech thee. H. *What now, I pray thee, is she crying five loaves a pennie?*
G. *Yes*

Si deseris tu, periimus. *Heg.* Cave dixeris,
Neque faciam, neque me satis piè posse arbi-
tror.
D. Adibo? jubeo salvere *Hegionem* plurimùm.
Heg. O te quærebam ipsum; Salve, *Demea*,
D. Quid autem? *Heg.* Major filius tuus Æschinus
Quem fratri adoptandum dedisti, neque boni
Neque liberalis functus officium est viri.
D. Quid istuc? *Heg.* Nostrum amicum nôras *Simulum*;
Atque æqualem? D. Quid ni? *H.* Filiam ejus virginem
Vitiavit. D. Hem! *H.* Mane, nondum audisti,
Demea,
Quod est gravissimum. D. An quidquam etiam amplius?
H. Verò amplius; nam hoc quidem ferendum aliquo modo est,
Persuasit nox, amor, vinum, adolescentia;
Humanum est; ubi sit factum, ad matrem
virginis
Venit ipsus ultrò, lachrymans, orans, obsecrans,
Fidem dans, jurans se illam ducturum
domum.
Ignotum est, tacitum est, creditum est; virgo ex eo
Compressu gravida facta est; mensis hic decimus
est.
Ille bonus vir nobis psaltriam, si Diis placet,
Paravit, quicum vivat, illam & deserat.
D. Pro certon' tu istæc dicis? *H.* Mater
virginis
In medio est, ipsa virgo, res ipsa; hic *Geta*
Præterea, ut captus est servulorum, non malus;
Neque iners, alit illas, solus omnem fam iliam
Sustentat; hùnc abduce, vinci, quære
rem.
G. Immò hercle extorque, nisi ita factum est, *Demea*,
Postremò non negabit, coràm ipsum cedo.
D. Pudet, neque quid agam, neque quid huic respondeam,
scio.
P. Miseram me! differor doloribus, *Iuno*,
Lucina,
Fer opem, serva me, obsecro. *Heg.* Hem! numnam illa, quæso,
parturit?

G. Certè

G. Yes Hegio. Heg. *She craveth your aid*, Demea,
That she may obtain that by good-will, which the law compelleth you to;
I pray God, that these things may first be done, as it becometh you:
45. *But if your minde be otherwise bent*; Demea, *I will defend her*
To the utmost of my power, and him that is deceased.
He was my kinsman: we were brought up together being little ones
Even since we were children, we have been alwales together in the warres
And at home; we have endured a great deal of penurie together.
50. *Wherefore I will strive, I will do what I can, I will trie: lastlie,*
I will lose my life rather then I will forsake them.
What answer do you give me? D. *I will talk with my brother*, Hegio;
What advice he shall give me in this matter, that I will follow.
Heg. *But*, Demea, *see you consider this with your self.*
55. *As you live verie easie lives, as you are verie potent men,*
Rich, fortunate, gallant,
So much the more it behooveth you to understand with an even minde
The things that are equal, if you will have your selves be accounted honest men.
D. *Come back again: all things shall be done, which it is fitting should be done.*
60. Heg. *It becometh you to do it.* Geta, *lead me the way to* Sostrata.
D. *These things are not done but by consent; I wish this might be only*
The last prank, but that too much libertie
Will certainly come to some great mischef or other.
I will go, I will seek out my brother, that I may ease my stomach of these things upon him.

Act. III. Scen. V.

HEGIO.

Heg. SOstrata, *see you have a good heart, and see you clear up that Daughter of yours*
As well as you can; I will go talk with Mitio, *if he be at the market,* And

E. Certè *Hegio. Heg.* Illæc fidem noſtram implorat, *Demea*,
Quod vos jus cogit, id voluntate ut impetret;
Hæc primùm ut fiant, deos quæſo, ut vobis decet:
45. Sin aliter animus veſter eſt, ego, *Demea*,
Summâ vi defendam hanc, atque illum mortuum.
Cognatus mihi erat; unà à pueris parvuli
Sumus educti: unà ſemper militiæ & domi
Fuimus; paupertatem una pertulimus gravem.
50. Quaptopter nitar, faciam, experiar; denique
Animam relinquam potiùs quàm illas deſeram.
Quid mihi reſpondes? *D.* Fratrem conveniam, *Hegio*,
Is quod mihi de hac re dederit conſilium, id ſequar.
Heg. Sed, *Demea*, hoc tu facito tecum animo cogites,
55. Quàm vos facillimè agitis, quàm eſtis maximè
Potentes, dites, fortunati, nobiles,
Tam maximè vos æquo animo æqua noſcere
Oportet, ſi vos vultis perhiberi probos.
D. Redito; fient, quæ fieri æquum eſt, omnia.
60. *Heg.* Decet te facere. *Geta*, duc me ad *Soſtratam*.
D. Non, me indicente, hæc fiunt; utinam hoc ſit modò
Defunctum, verùm nimia illa licentia
Profectò evadet in aliquod magnum malum.
Ibo, requiram fratrem, ut in eum hæc evomam.

Act. III. Scen. V.

HEGIO.

Heg. BOno animo fac ſis, *Soſtrata*, & iſtam quàm potes
Fac conſolêres; ego *Mitionem* ſi apud forum eſt,

Con-

And tell him orderlie how the matter ſtandeth.
If it be, that he will do that which he ought to doe,
5. *Let him do it: but if his reſolution be otherwiſe aboun this matter,*
Let him give me an anſwer, that I may know as ſoon as may be what I ſhould do.

Act. IV. Scen. I.

CTESPHO. SYRUS.

Ct. *DO you ſay my father is gone hence into the countrey?* S. *Long agoe.* Ct. *I pray thee tell me truly.*
Sy. *He is at his farm-houſe. And I believe he is verie hard now at ſome work.*
Ct. *I wiſh indeed, ſo it may be with his ſafetie, that he may ſo weary himſelf,*
As that he may not be able at all to riſe out of his bed for theſe three dayes together.
5. S. *I wiſh it may be ſo, and anie thing that he can do more commodious then that.* Ct. *Ey! for*
I earneſtly deſire to ſpend all this day in merriment, as I have begun; and I utterly diſlike
That countrie-farm for no reaſon ſo much, as becauſe it is neer-hand; but if it were
Further off, the night would overtake him there, before he could return hither
Again. Now when he ſhall not ſee me there, he will come running hither again by and by,
10. *I am certain. He will ask me where I have been, becauſe I have not ſeen him to day*
All the day long. What ſhould I ſay? S. *Is no excuſe come into your minde?* Ct. *No nothing at all.*
S. *You are ſo much the worſe. Have you no client, friend, or gueſt?*
Ct. *I have; what then?* S. *Tell him, you attended on theſe.* Ct. *Which attendance was not given;*
This cannot be done. S. *It may.* Ct. *On the day time. But if I tarrie here all night,*
15. *What excuſe ſhall I make Syrus?* S. *Oh, how heartilie I could wiſh it were a cuſtome*

To

Conveniam; atque ut res gesta est, narrabo ordine
Si est facturus ut fiet officium suum,
Faciat; sin aliter de hac re est ejus sententia,
Respondeat mihi, ut, quid agam, quamprimùm
sciam.

Act. IV. Scen. I.

CTESIPHO. SYRUS.

Ct. AIn' patrem hinc abiisse rus? *S.* Jam dudum. *Ct.* Dic sodes.
S. Apud villam est. Nunc autem maximè opetis aliquid facere
Credo. *Ct.* Utinam quidem, quod cum salute ejus fiat, ita se defatigârit;
Velim, ut triduo hoc perpetuo è lecto prorsus nequeat surgere.
S. Ita fiat, & istoc si quid potis est rectius. *Ct.* Ita; nam hunc diem
Miserè cupio, ut cepi, perpetuum in lætitiâ degere; & illud rus
Nullâ alâ causâ tam malè odi, nisi quia prope est; quod si abesset
Longiùs, priùs nox oppressisset illic, quàm huc reverti posset
Iterum. Nunc ubi me illic non videbit, jam huc recurret,
Sat scio. Rogabit me ubi fuerim, quem ego hodie toto non
Vidi die, quid dicam? *S.* Nihilne in mentem? *Ct.* Nunquam quidquam:
Tantò nequiores. Cliens, amicus, hospes nemo est vobis?
Ct. Sunt, quid postea? *Sy.* Hisce opera ut data sit. *Ct.* Quæ non
Data sit? non potest fieri. *Sy.* Potest. *Ct.* Interdiu; sed si hîc
Pernocto, causæ quid dicam, *Syre*? *S.* Vah, quàm vellem etiam

To attend our friends also by night. But do you rest your self secure,
I know his pulse very well. When he is as hot as a toste, I make him
As quiet as a lamb. Ct. How? S. He delighteth to hear you commended,
I set you out as a little God to him, I tell him of all your good qualities. Ct. Mine?
20. S. Yours: the man will weep like a childe for joy.
Oh but see yonder for you? Ct. What is the matter? Sy. Here's the man we talk of.
Ct. Is my father here? S. It is just he. Ct. Syrus, what shall we do?
Sy. Get you but in now,
I will look to it. Ct. If he ask you any thing concerning me, say you saw me no where. Do you hear?
Sy. Can you commaud your self to give over your prate?

Act. IV. Scen. II.

DEMEA. CTESIPHO. SYRUS.

D. VErilie I am an unfortunate man; first I can finde my brother no where
In all the world. And besides, as I was looking for him, I saw a day tale man
Coming from my farm, he saith my son is not in the countrey; and I know not what to do. Ct. Syrus,
S. What say you? Ct. Is he looking for me? S. Yes. Ct. I am undone. S. But be of good chear.
5. D. What unfortunateness is this, with a mischief? I cannot sufficiently judge,
But that I think I am born to this thing, to suffer miseries. (things,
I am the first that perceive our mishaps, I am the first that know all
And I am the first that carrie the news of them; I am the onely man
that am grieved at it, if any thing be done amiss.
S. I cannot but laugh at this man, he saith he is the first that knoweth and he alone is ignorant of all things.
10. D. Now I am come again, and am going to see, if my brother by chance be returned. Ct. Syrus,
I pray thee have a care that he rush not himself quite in hither. S. What can you hold your peace?
I will have a care. Ct. Truly I will never to day adventure that thing
with you:

Noctu amicis operam meos esset dari. Quin tu otiosus es, ego
Illius sensum pulchrè calleo. Cum fervet maximè, tam placi-
dum
Quàm ovem reddo. *Ct.* Quo modo? *Sy.* Laudarier te audit
Lubenter, facio te apud illum Deum, virtutes narro:
Ct. Meas?
10. *Sy.* Tuas: homini cadunt lachrymæ, quasi puero præ gaudio.
Hem tibi autem! *Ct.* Quidnam? *Sy.* Lupus est in fabula.
Ct. Pater adest? *S.* Ipsus est. *Ct. Syre*, quid agimus? *S.* Fuge
modò intrò.
Ego videro. *Ct.* Si quid rogabit, nusquam tu me:
audistin'?
S. Potin' es, ut desinas?

Act. IV. Scen. II.

DEMEA. CTESIPHO. SYRUS.

D. NÆ ego homo sum infælix; primùm fratrem nusquam
invenio
Gentium. Præterea autem dum illum quæro, à villâ
mercenarium
Vidi; is filium negat esse ruri: nec quid agam scio.
Ct. Syre,
Sy. Quid ais? *Ct.* Men' quærit? *S.* Verum. *Ct.* Perii. *S.* Quin
tu animo bono es.
S. D. Quid hoc, malùm, infelicitatis? nequeo satis discer-
nere,
Nisi me credo huic esse natum rei, ferendis miseriis.
Primus sentio mala nostra, primus rescisco omnia,
Primus porrò obnuncio: ægrè solus, si quid sit,
fero.
S. Rideo hunc, primum ait se scire, is solus nescit
omnia.
10. *D.* Nunc redeo, si fortè frater redierit, viso. *Ct.*
Syre,
Obsecro, vide ne ille huc prorsus se irruat. *S.* Etiam
taces?
Ego cavebo. *Ct.* Nunquam hercle ego hodie istuc committam tibi.

For I will pen up my ſelf with her in ſome cloſe room: that is the ſafeſt courſe.

S. Do it, yet I will ſet this man packing. D. But loe where your roguiſh Syrus is?

15. Sy. Trulie there is not any body can abide here, if things be carried thus.

Verilie I would faign know, how many maſters I have: what a miſery is this?

D. What is he yelping like a fox? what would he have? what ſay you you honeſt man? Is my brother at home?

S. What do you ſay honeſt man to me, with a miſchief? verilie I am an undone man. D. What aileth you?

20. S. Do you ask? Cteſipho hath quite kild me poor man, and that ſinging wench

With buffeting. D. Ha, what ſtory you tell? Sy. Oh, do you ſee how he hath cut my lip?

D. Why ſo? S. He ſaith, ſhe was bought by perſwaſion. D. Did not you ſay You went agateward with him latelie into the countrey from hence?

S. So I did, but he came afterwards

Like a mad-man, he made no ſpare of any thing. Should not he have been aſhamed to beate

25. An old-man; whom I latelie carried in my arms, being but a little boy thus big.

D. I commend thee Cteſipho, thou doſt follow thy fathers ſteps; go thy way, I take thee to be a man.

S. Do you commend him? he will hold his hands hereafter, if he be wiſe.

D. Valiantlie done. S. Very valiantlie, becauſe he hath overcome a poor woman, and me

A poor ſlave, that durſt not ſtrike again: Whoo, it was very valiantlie done.

30. D. He could not have done better, he thought as I think, that you are the ring-leader in this matter.

But is my brother within? S. He is not. D. I muſe, where I may ſeek him. S. I know where he is,

But I will not tell you to day. D. Ha, what ſay you? S. So.

D. I will be ſure to beat out thy brains now. S. But I know not the name Of that man, but I know the place where he is. D. Tell me the place then.

35. S. Do you know the porch by the ſhambles this way down the ſtreet? D. Why ſhould I

But know it? S. Go ſtraight along this ſtreet to the upper end; when you come there,

There

Nam me in cellam aliquam cum illâ concludam; id tutiſſimum eſt.

5. Age, tamen ego hunc amovebo. *D.* Sed eccum ſceleratum *Syrum*!

S. Non hercle hic quidem durare quiſquam, ſi ſic fit, poteſt.

Scire equidem volo, quot mihi ſint domini: quæ eſt hæc miſeria?

D. Quid ille gannit? quid vult? quid ais bone vir? eſt frater domi?

S. Quid, malum, bone vir, mihi narras? equidem perii. *D.* Quid tibi eſt?

10. *S.* Rogitas? *Cteſipho* me pugnis miſerum, & iſtam pſaltriam

Uſque occidit. *D.* Hem, quid narras? *S.* Hem, vides, ut diſcidit labrum. (eum

D. Quamobrem? *S.* Me impulſore hanc emptam eſſe ait. *D.* Non tu

Rus hinc modò produxe aiebas? *S.* Factum; verùm venit pòſt

Inſaniens, nihil pepercit; non puduiſſe verberare hominem

15. Senem; quem ego modò puerum tantillùm in manibus geſtavi meis?

D. Laudo, *Cteſipho*, patriſſas; abi, virum te judico.

S. Laudáſne? ille continebit poſthac, ſi ſapiet, manus.

D. Fortiter. *S.* Perquam, quia miſeram mulierem, & me ſervolum

Qui referire non audebam, vicit; hui, perfortiter.

20. *D.* Non potuit melius; idem quod ego ſenſit, te eſſe huic rei caput.

Sed eſtne frater intus? *S.* Non eſt. *D.* Ubi illum quæram, cogito. *S.* Scio ubi ſit,

Verùm hodie nunquam monſtrabo. *D.* Hem, quid ais? *S.* Ita.

D. Diminuetur tibi quidem jam cerebrum. *S.* At nomen neſcio

Illius hominis; ſed locum novi ubi ſit. *D.* Dic ergo locum.

25. *S.* Noſtin' porticum apud macellum hâc deorſum? *D.* Quid ni

Noverim? *S.* Præterito hâc rectâ plateâ ſurſum; ubi eò veneris,

There is a down-hill towards the lower end; haste your self this way; afterwards there is
A chappel on this hand, there is a by-corner hard by. D. *What one?*
S. *There where*
There is also a great wilde fig-tree; do you know it? D. *I know it.*
S. *Go on this way.*
40. *Indeed that by-corner is no thorow-gate.* S. *True indeed, ah,*
Do you not perceive that I am a man? I am mistaken; come back again to the porch,
Indeed you will go a great deal nearer this way, & it is not so ill to hit.
Do you know this rich man Cratinus *'s house?* D. *I know it.*
S. *You are gone past it,*
Go on the left hand straight along this street, when you come at Diana's *temple,*
45. *Go on the right hand; before you come at the gate, at the very great poole,*
There is a mil-house, and over against it there is a joyners shop; there he is. D. *What doth he there?*
S. *He hath put out some tables to be made with holm feet,*
Whereon you may drink in the sun-shine. D. *Very well indeed: but do I make no more haste to go to him?*
S. *Get you gone forsooth; I will set you on work to day, as you deserve, you old dotard.*
50. *Æschinus loytereth tediously; the dinner is spoiled;*
Ctesipho is in love up to the ears: I will now look to my self.
For I will now go, and take everie thing that is the most toothsome, (and,
And tippling off the pots by little and little, I will draw this day to an

Act. IV. Scen. III.

MITIO. HEGIO.

M. *I finde nothing in this matter,* Hegio, *why I should be so much commended,*
I do but my duty, I amend what we have done amisse.
Unlesse you think me to be one of those men, who think them
That they have an injurie done them, if they have done one themselves wilfullie, they themselves complain,

And

Clivos deorsum versus est, hâc te præcipitato; postea est ad hanc
Manum sacellum, ibi angiportum propter est. *D.* Quodnam? *S.* Illic ubi
Etiam caprificus magna est; nostin'? *D.* Novi. *S.* Hâc pergito.
40. *D.* Id quidem angiportum non est pervium. *S.* Verum hercle, vah,
Censen' hominem me esse? erravi; in porticum rursum redi,
Sanè hâc multo propiùs ibis, & minor est erratio.
Scin' Cratini hujus ditis ædes? *D.* Scio. *S.* Ubi eas prætieris,
Ad sinistram hâc rectà plateâ: ubi ad Dianæ veneris,
45. Ito ad dextram; priùs, quàm ad portum venias, apud ipsum lacum
Est pistrilla, & ex adverso fabrica, ibi est. *D.* Quid ibi facit?
S. Lectulos in sole ligneis pedibus faciundos dedit,
Ubi potetis vos. *D.* Bene sanè; sed cesso ad eum pergere?
S. Isanè, ego te exercebo hodie, ut dignus es, filicernium;
50. Æschinus odiosè cessat: prandium corrumpitur:
Ctesipho autem in amore est totus: ego jam prospiciam mihi.
Nam jam adibo, atq; unumquodq; quod quidem erit bellissimũ
Carpam, & cyathos sorbillans paulatim, hunc producam diem.

Act. IV. Scen. III.

MITIO. HEGIO.

M. EGo in hac re nihil reperio, quam ob rem lauder tantopere, (corrigo.
Hegio. Meum officium facio, quod peccatum à nobis est,
Nisi si me in illo credidisti esse hominum numero, qui ita putant
Sibi fieri injuriam, ultrò siquam fecêre, ipsi expostulant;

5. And cry whore first, because I have not done so, you give me thanks.
Heg. Ah no, I never thought you to be otherwise then you are:
But I pray you, Mitio, go with me to the maids mother,
And tell the woman your self those very same things which you told me;
That this suspition is for his brother and the singing-wench.
10. M. If you think fitting so, or if it be needful to be done, let us go. Heg. You do well:
For you will both ease her heart, who wasteth away with grief
And miserie, and you will discharge the dutie of an honest man as you are; but if you be minded otherwise,
I my self will tell her, what you have told me. M. Nay, I will go. H. You do well.
All people, with whom the world goeth not very well, are more suspitious; I know not how,
15. They take all things the rather as affronts done to them;
They always think they are neglected for their infirmitie. (face,
Wherefore it is more pacifying for you to excuse your self to her face to
M. You say well, and trulie. H. Follow me in then this way. M. Yet.

Act. IV. Scen. IV.

ÆSCHINUS.

Æsch. I Am vexed in my minde, that this so great a mischief should be objected to me on a suddain,
That I cannot be certain what do with my self, nor what course to take.
My limbs are enfeebled with fear, my minde is astonished through affrightment,
No counsel at all can stand in my heart.
5. How should I rid my self out of these incũbrances? so great a suspition
Hath now light upon me, and that not without cause. Sostrata thinketh
That I bought this singing-wench for my self: the old woman discovered that to me;
For as she by chance was sent hence to the mid-wife, as soon as I saw her,
I went presentlie to her, I ask her how Pamphila did, whether she was near her labour,
10. Whether she went to call the mid-wife thither; she cryeth out, away, away, Æschinus,

You

5. Et ultrò accusant: id quia non est à me factum, agis gratias.
H. Ah, minimè; nunquam te aliter atq; es, in animū induxi meū:
Sed quæso, ut unà mecum ad matrem virginis eas, *Mitio.*
Atque istæc eadem, quæ mihi dixti, tute dicas mulieri:
Suspicionē hanc propter fratrē ejus esse, & illam psalteriam.
10. *M.* Si ita æquum censes, aut si ita opus est facto, eamus.
H. Bene facis: revocabis
Nam & illi animum jam revelabis, quæ dolore ac miseriâ
Tabescit, & tuo officio fueris functus; sed si aliter putas,
Egomet narrabo quæ mihi dixti. *M.* Imò ego ibo. *H.* Bene facis.
Omnes, quibus res sunt minus secundæ, magis sunt, nescio quomodo,
15. Suspicioſi; ad contumeliam omnia accipiunt magis;
Propter suam impotentiam, se semper credunt negligi.
Quapropter te ipsum purgare ipsi coràm, placabilius est.
M. Et certè, & verū dicis. *H.* Sequere me, ego hâc intro. *M.* Maximé.

Act. IV. Scen. IV.

ÆSCHINUS.

Æsch. DIscrucior animi, hoccine de improviso
mali mihi objici tantum,
Ut neque quid de me faciam, neque quid agam, certum siet.
Membra metu debilia sunt; animus timore obstupuit,
Pectore consistere nihil consilii quidquam potest.
5. Quomodo ex hac me expediam turbâ? tanta nunc
Suspicio de me incidit, neq; ea immeritò *Sostrata* credit
Mihi me psalteriam hanc emisse; id anus mihi judicium fecit;
Nam ut hinc fortè ea ad obstetricem erat missa, ubi vidi eam,
Illico accedo, rogito *Pamphila* quid agat, jam partus adsiet,
10. Eone obstetricem accersat; illa exclamat, abi, abi, jam *Æschine*,

Satis

You have now deceived us long enough; your promise hath hitherto
Sufficiently frustrated us: Alas, quoth I, what is the matter, I pray
you?
You may fare well, you may have her that liketh you. I perceived pre-
sently, that they suspected that;
Yet nevertheless I with-held my self, lest I should utter anie thing
concerning my brother to that blab,
15. *And it come all abroad. Now what should I doe? should I say she*
is my brother's? which it is no need
To be uttered. Well, I let it pass, it may come to passe, that it may
not come out anie way.
This is the verie thing I fear, lest they believe it, there are so many
likeliehoods concur.
I my self took her away by force; I my self paied the monie; she is
brought away
Home to me: moreover I confesse these things were done through my
default, that I told not this thing
20. *To my father how it was done. I should have intreated him, that*
I might marrie her.
Hitherto I have been negligent; now Æschinus henceforth bestir thy self.
Now this is to be done first and foremost; I will go to them, to clear
my self, I will come to the door.
I am undone, I alwaies tremble everie bone of me, when I begin to knock
at this door, poor man that I am.
Ho ho, it is I Æschinus, some of you open the door quickly.
25. *One cometh forth, I know not who, I will step aside hither.*

Act. IV. Scen. V.

MITIO. ÆCHINUS.

M. *SOstrata, doe as you said. I will go talk with Æschinus,*
That he may know how these things are carried. But who
knock't at the door?
Æ. *Truly, it is my father, I am undone.* M. Æschinus. Æsc. *What*
businesse hath he here?

M. *Did*

Satis diu dedisti verba nobis, satis adhuc tua nos
Frustrata est fides; hem, quid istuc, obsecro, inquam,
est?
Valeas, habeas illam quæ placet. Sensi illico id illas suspi-
cari:
Sed me reprehendi tamen, ne quid de fratre garrulæ illi fave-
rem,
15. Ac fieret palàm. Nunc quid faciam? dicam fratris esse hanc?
quod minimè
Est opus efferri. Age, mitto, fieri potis est, uti nequâ
exeat.
Ipsum id metuo ne credant, tot concurrunt veri-
similia.
Egomet rapui; ipse egomet solvi argentum; ad me abducta
est
Domum: hæc adeò meâ culpâ fateor fieri, non me hanc rem
patri
20. Ut erat gesta indicâsse; exorassem ut eam du-
cerem.
Cessatum usq; adhuc est; nunc porrò, *Æschine*, expergiscere.
Nunc hoc est primum; ad illas ibo, ut purgem me, accedam ad
fores,
Perii, horresco semper, ubi pulsare hasce occipio fores,
miser.
Heus, heus, *Æschinus* ego sum, aperite aliquis actutum ostium.
25. Prodit nescio quis, concedam huc.

Act. IV. Scen. V.

MITIO. ÆSCHINUS.

M. ITa ut dixisti, *Sostrata*, facite: ego *Æschinum* conveniam,
Ut quo modo acta hæc sunt, sciat. Sed quis ostium hoc
pulsavit?
Æsch. Pater hercle est, perii! *M. Æschine. Æsch.* Quid huic hîc
negotii?

M. Túne

M. *Did you knock at this door? he saith never a word. Why do I not play upon a little while?*

5. *It is best to do so: because he would never believe me this. Do you make me no answer?* Æsch. *Truly I did not knock at this door, that I know of.*

M. *Say you so? for I wondered what business you had here. He blusheth; All is well.* Æs. *I pray you tell me, father, What business had you here?* M. *I had no business truly.*

10. *A friend of mine brought me erewhile from the market, To be a dayes-man for him here.* Æs. *What?* M. *I will tell you. There are certain poor women dwell here, I suppose, and I am sure, you do not know them; For it is not long since they flitted hither.* Æs. *What more then?*

15. M. *There is a maid with her mother.* Æsc. *Go on.* M. *This maid is fatherlesse. This friend of mine is the next a-kin to her, The Lawes constrain him to marrie her.* Æs. *I am undone.* M. *What is the matter?*

Æsch. *Nothing; well, go on.* M. *He is come to carrie her away with him, For he dwelleth at* Miletum. Æsc. *Ah, to have the maid away with him?*

20. M. *Yes.* Æsch. *As far as* Miletum *I pray you?* M. *Yes.* Æsc. *I am sick at the heart. What say the women?* M. *What do you think they say? for they can say nothing. The mother feigned that there is a child born by another man, I cannot tell who, for she doth not name him: And that he is the first, and therefore that she ought not to be given to this man.*

25. Æsch. *Ho, whether did not those things afterwards seem just to you?*

M. *No.* Æs. *I beseech you, no? father, shall he have her away hence?*

M. *Why should he not have her away?* Æs. *It is harshly done of you, And unmercifully; and if it be lawfull for me, father, To speak more plainly, ungentlemanly.*

30. M. *Why so.* Æs. *Ask you me? what heart at length do you think Will that poor man have, that kept her companie before, (Who forlorn man, I know not well, whether he love her dearly now or no)*

When

M. Túne has pepulisti fores? tacet. Cur non ludo hunc aliquantisper?
S. Melius est, quandoquidem hoc mihi ipse nunquã voluit credere.
Nihil me respondes? *Æsch.* Non equidem istas, quod sciam.
M. Ita? nam mirabar, quid hic negotii esset tibi.
Erubuit, salva res est. *Æsch.* Dic sodes, pater,
Tibi verò quid istic res est? *M.* Nihil mihi quidem.
Amicus me à foro abduxit modò
Huc advocatum sibi. *Æsc.* Quid? *M.* Ego dicam tibi,
Habitant hîc quædam mulieres pauperculæ,
Ut opinor, has non nôsse re, & certè scio;
Neque enim diu huc commigrârunt. *Æsch.* Quid tum postea?
M. Virgo est cum matre. *Æsc.* Perge. *M.* Hæc virgo orba est patre.
Hic meus amicus illi genere est proximus.
Huic Leges cogunt nubere hanc. *Æsc.* Perii. *M.* Quid est?
Æsch. Nihil; rectè, perge. *M.* Is venit, ut secum avehat,
Nam habitat *Mileti*. *Æsch.* Hem, virginem ut secum avehat?
M. Sic est. *Æs.* *Miletum* usque obsecro? *M.* Ita.
Æs. Animo malè est.
Quid ipsæ aiunt? *M.* Quid istas censes? nihil enim.
Commenta mater est esse ex alio viro,
Nescio quo, puerum natum, neque eum nominat,
Priorem esse illum, non oportere huic dari.
Æsch. Eho, nonne hæc justa tibi videntur postea?
M. Non. *Æs.* Obsecro, non? an illam hinc abducet pater?
M. Quidni illam abducat? *Æs.* Factum à vobis duriter,
Immisericorditérque; atque etiam si est, pater,
Dicendum magis apertè, illiberaliter.
M. Quamobrem? *Æs.* Rogas me? quid illi tandem creditis
Fore animi misero, qui cum illâ consuevit priùs,
(Qui infelix, haud scio, an illam misere nunc amat,)

Cùm

When being by he shall see her taken from him by force before his face,
As to be had away out of his sight? O father, it is an unworthy action.
35. M. *What reason have you to say that? who betrothed her, who*
gave her?
To whom, when was she married? who is the principal contriver of
these matters?
Why hath he married another man's sweet-heart? Æsch. *Ought such*
a great maid
To sit at home, waiting till her kinsman should come
From thence hither? these things, father,
40. *It was fitting you should have alledged, and defended that matter.*
M. *You cox-comb, should I plead against him,*
For whom I came to be an advocate? But, Æschinus, what are these
things
Concerning us? or what have we to do with them? let us go hence;
what is the matter?
Why do you weep? Æsch. *Father, I beseech you, hear me.* M. Æ-
schinus,
45. *I have heard all things, and know every thing: for I love you;*
wherefore what things you doe,
Are a greater care to me. Æsch. *I wish you may love me as one that*
deserveth your love,
Whilest you live, father, as it heartily grieveth me, that I should have
taken
This fault upon me, and I am ashamed of my self for your sake.
M. *I believe it indeed, for I know your good nature:*
50. *But I fear you are too negligently careless in your businesse.*
In what citie I pray you do you think you live?
You have deflowred a maid, which it was not lawfull for you to touch.
Now that is a very great offence, yet of humane frailtie.
Others and good men have done so oftentimes. But since this thing fell
out, tell me,
55. *Have you looked about? or have you had any foresight to your*
self?
What might be done? what way it might be done? if you your self were
ashamed to tell me,
Which way should I know? whilst you are at a stand about these things
ten months are gone about:
You have betrayed your self, and her poor woman, and your son, as far
as was in your power. What,

Cùm hanc sibi videbit præsens præsenti eripi,
Abduci ab oculis? facinus indignum pater.
M. Quâ ratione istuc? quis despondit? quis dedit?
Cui, quando nupsit? autor his rebus quis est?
Cur duxit alienam? *Æsch.* An sedere oportuit
Domi virginem tam grandem, dum cognatus huc
Illinc veniret exspectantem? hæc, mi pater,
Te dicere æquum fuit, & id defendere?
M. Ridiculum, advorsúmne illum causam dicerem,
Cui veneram advocatus? Sed quid ista, *Æschine*,
Nostrâ? aut quid nobis cum illis? abeamus: quid est?
Quid lachrymas? *Æsch.* Pater, obsecro, ausculta.
M. Æschine,
Audivi omnia, & scio: nam te amo, quo magis
Quæ agis curæ sunt mihi. *Æsch.* Ita velim me promerentem ames,
Dum vivas, mi pater, ut me hoc delictum admisisse
In me id mihi vehementer dolet; & me tui pudet.
M. Credo hercle, nam ingenium novi tuum
Liberale; sed vereor ne indiligens nimium sies.
In qua civitate tandem te arbitrare vivere?
Virginem vitiasti, quam te jus non fuerat tangere.
Jam id peccatum primũ magnum, at humanũ tamen.
Fecere item alii sæpe boni. At postquam id evenit, cedò,
Nunquid circumspexisti? aut nunquid tute prospexti tibi?
Quid fieret, quâ fieret? Si te ipsum mihi puduit dicere,
Quâ resciscerem? hæc dum dubitas, menses abiêre decem:
Prodidisti te, & illam miseram, & natum, quod quidem in te fuit.

Quid?

What? did you think that God would do this for you whileſt you were aſleep?

60. *And that he ſhould be brought home into your chamber without any pains of yours?*

I would not have you be careleſſe of other things after the ſame manner. Have a good heart, you ſhall marrie her. Æſch. *Ha!* M. *Have a good heart, I ſay.*

Æſc. *Father, I pray you, do you now befool me?* M. *I befool you? wherefore?*

Æſ. *I know not, becauſe I ſo greatly covet this to be true, I am therefore the more afraid.*

65. *Go your way home, and pray to God, that you may goe fetch your wife: go your way.*

Æſch. *What? ſhall I now marrie a wife?* M. *Now.* Æſ. *Iuſt now?* M. *Iuſt now, as faſt as you can.*

Æſch. *I wiſh I were dead, father, if I do not now love you more then theſe eyes of mine own.*

M. *What? better then her?* Æſ. *As well.* M. *Very kindly.* Æſch. *What? where is*

That Mileſian? M. *He is gone, he is daſht, he hath taken ſhip. But why do you linger?*

70. Æſ. *Father, go you rather, and pray to God, for I am ſure he will rather*

Grant your requeſt, becauſe you are the virtuous man far away.

M. *I will go in, that ſuch things as are needfull may be got readie; do you as I told you,*

If you be wiſe. Æſch. *What buſineſſe is this? is this to be a father?*

Or is this this to be a ſon? if he were my brother or fellow-companion, how could he

75. *Humor me more? is not he worthie to be beloved? is not he worthy*

To be hugd in ones boſome? Therefore hath he laid on me a great care

By his kindneſſe towards me, leſt peradventure I ſhould do anything

Vnawares, which he would not have me to do. Now I know it, I will take heed. But do I make no haſte

To get in, leſt I be a cauſe of delay to my own marriage!

Quid? credebas dormienti hæc tibi confecturos Deos?

60. Et illam sine tuâ operâ in cubiculum iri deductum domum?

Nolo camerarum rerum te socordem eodem modo.

Bono animo es, duces uxorem hanc. *Æsch.* Hem! *M.* Bono animo es, inquam.

Æsch. Pater, obsecro, num ludis tu nunc me? *M.* Ego te? quamobrem?

Æsch. Nescio, quia tam misere hoc esse cupio verum, ideo vereor magis.

65. *M.* Abi domum, ac Deos comprecare, uxorem accersas; abi.

Æsch. Quid? jámne uxorem ducam? *M.* Jam. *Æsch.* Jam? *M.* Jam quantum potest.

Æsch. Dii me, pater, omnes oderint, ni magis te, quàm oculos nunc ego amo meos.

M. Quid? quàm illam? *Æs.* Æquè. *M.* Perbenignè.

Æsch. Quid? ille ubi est

Milesius? *M.* Abiit, perilt, navem ascendit; sed cur cessas?

70. *Æs.* Abi, pater, tu potiùs Deos comptecare, nam tibi eos certò scio

Quo vir melior multò es, quam ego, obtemperaturos magis.

M. Ego eo intrò, ut quæ opus sunt, parentùr; tu fac ut dixi,

Si sapis. *Æs.* Quid hoc negotii? hoc est patrem esse? Aut hoc est filium esse? si frater aut sodalis esset, qui magis

75. Morem gereret? hic non amandus? hiccine non Gestandus in sinu est? Hem! itaque adeò magnam mihi Injecit suâ commoditate curam, ne fortè imprudens Faciam, quod nolit; sciens cavebo. Sed cessо ire

Intrò, ne mora meis nuptiis egomet siem?

Act. IV. Scen. VI.

DEMEA.

D. I *Am wearie with walking up and down; I wish great* Jupiter
would bring on thee
Some mischief with that thy shewing me the way, Syrus.
I have gone creeping quite over all the town, to the gate, to the pool,
Whither not? neither was there anie carpenter's shop there, nor did anie
man say
5. *That he saw my brother. Now I am resolved to sit waiting*
At his house till he come home again.

Act. IV. Scen. VII.

MITIO. DEMEA.

M. I *Will go and tell them, there is no delay in us.*
D. *But lo where he is; I have been looking for you a great*
while, Mitio.
M. *What is the matter?* D. *I bring you other great lewd pranks*
Of that honest young-man. M. *But loe.* D. *New pranks,*
5, *Worthie of death.* M. *Enough, now.* D. *Alas, you know not what*
a man he is. M. *I do know.*
D. *Ah you fool, you dream that I speak of the singing-wench:*
This offence is done against a maid that is a citizen. M. *I know it.*
D. *Ho, do you know it, and suffer it?* M. *What should I do but suf-*
fer it? D. *Tell me.*
Do not you crie out? are you not out of your wits? M. *No, I had ra-*
ther you were.
10. D. *There is a child born.* M. *God blesse him and send him good*
luck. D. *The maid hath nothing.*
M. I heard as much. D. *And must be marry one without a portion?* M. *Yes.*
D. *What will now become of it?* M. *That forsooth which the maid*
affordeth.
The maid shall be brought over from thence hither. D. *O Iupiter!*
Must it be done on that fashion? M. *What should I do else?*
15. D. *Ask you what you should do? if that do not grieve you in very*
deed, Certain

Act. IV. Scen. VI.

DEMEA.

DEfessus sum ambulando: ut, *Syre*, te cum tuâ
Monstratione magnus perdat *Iupiter*.
Perreptavi usque omne oppidum, ad portum, ad lacum,
Quò non? nec fabrica illic ulla erat, nec fratrem homo
5. Vidisse se aiebat quisquam. Nunc verò domi
Certum obsidere se usque donec redierit.

Act. IV. Scen. VII.

MITIO. DEMEA.

M. IBo, illis dicam, nullam esse in nobis moram.
D. Sed eccum ipsum; te jam dudum quærò, *Mitio*.
M. Quidnam? *D.* Fèrò alia flagitia ad te ingentia
Boni illius adolescentis. *M.* Ecce autem. *D.* Nova,
5. Capitalia. *M.* Ohe, jam. *D.* Ah, nescis qui vir sier.
M. Scio.
D. Ah stulte, tu de psaltriâ me somnias
Agere: hoc peccatum in virginem est civem. *M.* Scio.
D. Eho, scis & patere? *M.* Quid ni patiar? *D.* Dic mihi,
Non clamas? non insanis? *M.* Non, malim quidem.
10. *D.* Puer natus est. *M.* Dii bene vertant. *D.* Virgo nihil habet.
M. Audivi. *D.* Et ducenda indotata est? *M.* Silicet.
D. Quid nunc futurum est? *M.* Id cùm quod res ipsa fert.
Illinc huc transferetur virgo. *D.* O *Iupiter*!
Hoccine pacto oportet? *M.* Quid faciam amplius?
15. *D.* Quid facias rogitas? si non ipsâ re tibi istuc dolet,

Certainly it is a wise man's part to make as though it did. M. *But I have alreadie*
Betrothed the maid to him, the matter is concluded, the marriage is to be made.
I have taken away all fear; these things are rather belonging to a man.
D. *But,*
Doth this doing please you, Mitio? M. *No; if I could tell how*
To alter it; now that I cannot, I take it patiently.
Man's life is so, as when you play at tables,
If that fall not, which is most needfull to be cast,
You must amend that by skill, which fell out by chance.
D. *You an amender! forsooth twentie pounds are lost by your skill*
For this singing-wench; who is to be packt away somewhither,
As soon as may be, if not for a piece of money, yet for nothing.
M. *Neither is she to be sold, nor indeed doth he desire to sell her.*
D. *What will you do then?* M. *She shall be at my house.* D. *O strange!*
A whore, and a good-wife of the house under one roof?
M. *Why not?* D. *Do you think you are well in your wits?* M. *Truly I think so.*
D. *I swear, as far as I understand your follie,*
I think you will do this, that you may have one to sing with you.
M. *Why not?* D. *And the new married woman shall learn these same things?* M. *Yes forsooth.*
D. *And you shall dance among them leading the ring.* M. *Very well.*
And if need be, you shall dance with us too. D. *Woe is me.*
Are you not ashamed of these things? M. *But now,* Demea, *forbear*
That peevishnesse of yours, and make your self blithe and buxome at your son's marriage.
I will go talk with these, and come hither again afterwards. D. *O Jupiter!*
Is this a life fit to be led? are these manners to be used? is this madnesse to be shewn?
A wife shall come without a portion; a singing-wench is within-door;
A costly house is to be maintained; a young-man is undone by riot;
An old man is turned dotard. Salus *her self if she should desire it,*
Cannot at all be able to preserve this familie from ruine.

Act.

Simulare certè est hominis. *M.* Quin jam virginem
Despondi, res composita est, fiunt nuptiæ.
Dempsi metum omnem; hæc magis sunt hominis. *D.* Cæterum,
Placet tibi factum, *Mitio*? *M.* Non; si queam
20. Mutare; nunc cùm non queo, æquo animo fero.
Ita vita est hominum, quasi cùm ludas tesseris,
Si illud, quod maximè opus est jactu, non cadit,
Illud quod cecidit fortè, id arte ut corrigas.
D. Corrector! nempe tuâ arte viginti minæ
25. Pro psaltriâ perière: quæ quantum potest
Aliquò abjicienda est, si non pretio, gratis.
M. Neque est, neque illam satis studet vendere.
D. Quid igitur facies? *M.* Domi erit. *D.* Proh Deûm fidem!
Meretrix, & mater familias unâ in domo?
30. *M.* Cur non? *D.* Sanum te credis esse? *M.* Equidem arbitror.
D. Ita me Dii ament, ut video tuam ego ineptiam,
Futurum credo, ut habeas, quicum cantites.
M. Cur non? *D.* Et nova nupta eadem hæc discet? *M.* Scilicet.
D. Tu inter eas restim ductans saltabis.
M. Probè.
35. Et tu nobiscum unà, si opus sit. *D.* Hei mihi.
Non te hæc pudent? *M.* Jam verò omitte, *Demea*,
Tuam istanc iracundiam: atque ita, uti
decet,
Hilarem ac lubentem fac te in nati
nuptiis.
Ego hos conveniam, pòst huc redeo. *D.* O *Jupiter!*
40. Hanccine vitam? hoscine mores? hanc dementiam?
Uxor sine dote veniet: intus psaltria est:
Domus sumptuosa: adolescens luxu præditus:
Senex delirans. Ipsa, si cupiat, *Salus*,
Servare prorsus non potest hanc familiam.

Act. V. Scen. I.

SYRUS. DEMEA.

S. TRuly, little Syrus, you have lookt to your self nicely,
And performed your office daintily.
Go thy way, but after I am stuft full of all things within,
It is my pleasure to walk out abroad hither. D. See and observe
S. That example of the good order they keep. S. But behold here is
Our old master. What is done? why are you sad? D. Oh you rogue!
S. So, good-man wise-aker, are you now wasting your words here?
D. If you were my servant. S. Trulie, Demea, you would have been
a rich-man,
And you would have bettered your estate. D. I would have made thee
to be
10. An example to all others. Sy. Why so? what have I done?
D. Dost thou ask?
In the verie hustle, and in a verie great offence,
Which is scarcely ended well enough, you have been tipling, you rogue,
As it were in matter well done. S. Truly I wish I had not come forth.

Act. V. Scen. II.

DROMO. SYRUS. DEMEA.

Dro. HO Syrus, Ctesipho intreats you to come back again. S.
Go your way.
D. Why doth this fellow mention Ctesipho? S. Nothing.
D. Ho, you hang-man,
Is Ctesipho within? S. He is not. D. Why doth this fellow name him?
S. There is another certain little parasite.
5. Do you know him? D. I will know by and by. S. What do you?
whither go you? D. Let me alone.
S. Do not, I say. D. Will you not hold off your hands, you whipt rogue?
Or had you rather have your brains dasht out? S. He is gone.

Truly

Act. V. Scen. I.

SYRUS. DEMEA.

S. ÆDipol, *Syrisce*, te curasti molliter,
Lautéque munus administrâsti tuum.
Abi, sed postquam intus sum omnium rerum satur,
Prodeambulare huc libitum est. *D.* Illud sis vide
5. Exemplum disciplinæ. *S.* Ecce autem hic adest
Senex noster. Quid sit? quid tu es tristis? *D.* Oh scelus!
S. Oho, jam tu verba fundis hîc sapientia?
D. Tu si meus esses. *S.* Dis quidem esses, *Demea*,
Ac tuam rem constabilisses. *D.* Exemplum omnibus
10. Curarem ut esses. *Sy.* Quamobrem? quid feci? *D.* Rogas?
In ipsâ turbâ atque in peccato maxumo.
Quod vix sedatum satis est, potasti, scelus,
Quasi re bene gestâ. *S.* Sanè, nollem nunc exitum.

Act. V. Scen. II.

DROMO. SYRUS. DEMEA.

Dr. HEus *Syre*, rogat te *Ctesipho*, ut redeas.
S. Abi.
D. Quid *Ctesiphonem* hic narrat? *S.* Nihil. *D.* Eho carnifex,
Est *Ctesipho* intus? *S.* Non est. *D.* Cur hic nominat?
S. Est alius quidam parasitaster parvolus.
5. Nostin'? *D.* Jam scibo. *S.* Quid agis? quò abis? *D.* Mitte me.
S. Noli, inquam. *D.* Non manum abstines, mastigia?
An tibi mavis cerebrum dispergi hîc? *S.* Abiit.

Truly I think him no fit fellow-reveller,
Especially for Ctesipho. *What should I do now?*
10. *But whilest these bustles are over, I will go somewhither*
Into a corner, and steep out this wine. I will do so.

Act. V. Scen. III.

MITIO. DEMEA.

M. *WE have made things readie, so as you said, Sostrata,*
When you please. Who is that that knockt so hard at my door?
D. *Woe is me, what should I do? what should I cry out on, or complain?*
O heaven! O earth! O Neptune's seas! M. *See thee yonder:*
5. *He hath known all the matter; he now cryeth out on it, without doubt:*
He is disposed to brabble, I must help. D. *Lo here he is;*
The common undoer of his children.
M. *At the length represse your anger, and come again to your self.*
D. *I have represed it, I am come again to my self, I forbear all ill-language.*
10. *Let us consider of the matter: this was a bargain betwixt us.*
Moreover it was of your own making, that you should not look after my son,
Nor I after your's; answer me this. M. *It was so, I do not deny it.*
D. *Why is he tipling at your house? why do you entertain my son?*
Why do you buy him a sweetheart, Mitio? is it not fit that I should have
15. *The same right to meddle with you, that you have to meddle with me?*
Seeing I do not look to your son, do not you look to mine.
M. *You do not say right.* D. *No?* M. *For indeed this is an old-saying,*
That all things are common amongst friends.
D. *Wittily said, this proverb is but now sprung up at last.*
20 M. *Hearken a word or two, except it be troublesome,* Demea;
First and formost if this vex you, what charges your sons
Are at, I pray you consider with your self these things;
You brought up them two according to your estate;
Because you thought your means would be sufficient for them both:
And then you believed forsooth that I would marrie:

Edipol commeſſatorem haud ſanè commodum,
Præſertim *Cteſiphoni*. Quid ego nunc agam?
10. Niſi dum hæ fileſcunt turbæ, interea in angulum
Aliquò abeam, atque edormiſcam hoc vini. Sic agam.

Act. V. Scen. III.

MITIO. DEMEA.

M. PArata à nobis ſunt, ita ut dixti, *Soſtrata*,
Ubi vis. Quiſnam à me pepulit tam graviter
ſores?
D. Hei mihi, quid faciam? quid clamem, aut queraı?
O cœlum! O terra! O maria *Neptuni*! *M.* Hem tibi.
5. Reſcivit omnem rem, id nunc clamat,
ſcilicet.
Paratæ lites, ſuccurrendum eſt. *D.* Eccum adeſt,
Communis corruptela ſuorum libe ûm.
M. Tandem reprime iracundiam, atque ad te redi.
D. Repreſſi, redii, mitto maledicta
omnia.
10. Rem ipſam putemus; dictum inter nos hoc ſuit.
Ex te adeò ortum eſt, ne tu curares
meum,
Neve ego tuum; reſponde. *M.* Factum eſt, non nego.
D. Cur nunc apud te potat? cur recipis meum?
Cur emis amicam, *Mitio*? num quid minus
15. Mihi idem jus æquum eſt eſſe, quod mecum eſt
tibi?
Quando ego tuum non curo, ne cura meum. ceſt.
M. Non æquum dicis. *D.* Nor? *M.* Nam verus verbum hoc quidem
Communia eſſe amicorum inter ſe omnia.
D. Facerè, nunc demum iſtæc nata oratio eſt.
20. *M.* Auſculta paucis, niſi moleſtum eſt; *Demea*;
Principiò ſi id te mordet, ſumptum filii
Quem faciunt, quæſo, facito hæc tecum cogites:
Tu illos duos pro re tollebas tuâ,
Quod ſatis putabas tua ambobus fore;
Et me cum uxorem credidiſti ſcilicet ducturum;

Eandem

Keep on that same old wont;
Save, seek, spare, see you leave them as much
As possiblie may be, do you get that credit to your self,
Let them make use of my means, which have happened beyond your hope.
30. *The main stock shall not be lessened; what shall be added heer over and above,*
Account that for a vantage; if you would, Demea
Rightlie consider all these things in your minde,
You would rid both me and your self, and them also of trouble.
D. *I forbear the estate, I speak of their haunt.* M. *Tarrie;*
35. *I know that, I was going to speak of it. There are,* Demea,
Manie signs in a man, by which a guesse may be easilie made;
As you may oft times say, when two do the same thing,
This man may do this thing without controlment, that man may not:
Not because the thing is unlike, but the partie that doth it:
40. *Which signs I see to be in them, as I am confident it will be*
As we would have it. I see they are wittie and understand, and stand in aw
When need serveth, they love one another; one may know their gentlemanlie
Nature and disposition; you may reclaim them anie day
When you will. Yet nevertheless you may be affraid lest they should be
45. *A little too careless of an estate; O my* Demea,
We grow more skilful in all other matters through age.
This onelie one fault old age bringeth upon men,
We are all more diligent about an estate then needeth:
Which age will sufficientlie whet them on to. D. Mitio *let not those good reasons of yours,*
50. *And that your favourable minde too much undo us now.* M. *Hold your tongue,*
It shall not be done, let those things pass; be advised by me to day:
Look blith on it. D. *Verilie, so the time requireth,*
I must doe it; but I will be gone hence with my son into the countrie
By peep of day. M. *Nay, I think you may go in the night.*
55. *Do but onelie shew your self merrie to day.* D. *And I will also hurrie*

That

Eandem illam rationem antiquam obtine;
Conserva, quære, parce, fac quàm plurimum
Illis relinquas, gloriam tu istanc tibi obtine;
Mea, quæ præter spem evenêre, utantur, sine.
30. De summâ nihil decidet; quod hinc accesserit,
Id de lucro putato esse: omnia hæc si voles,
In animo vetè cogitare, *Demea*,
Et mihi & tibi & illis dempseris molestiam.
D. Mitto rem: consuetudinem ipsorum. *M.* Mane;
35. Scio, istuc ibam; multa in homine, *Demea*,
Signa insunt, ex quibus, conjectura facilè fit,
Duo cùm idem faciunt, sæpe ut possis dicere,
Hoc licet impunè facere huic, illi non licet:
Non quòd dissimilis res sit, sed quòd is qui facit;
40. Quæ ego in illis esse video, ut confidam fore
Ita ut volumus. Video eos sapere, intelligere, in loco
Vereri, inter se amare; scire est liberum
Ingenium atque animum; quovis illos tu die
Reducas. At enim metuas, ne ab re sint tamen
45. Omissiores paulò; O noster *Demea*,
Ad omnia alia ætate sapimus rectiùs;
Solum unum hoc vitium senectus affert hominibus,
Attentiores sumus ad rem omnes quàm sat est:
Quod ætas illos sat acuet. *D.* Ne nimiùm
50. Bonæ tuæ istæ nos rationes, *Mitio*,
Et tuus iste animus æquus subvortat.
M. Tace,
Non fiet, mitte istæc; da te hodie mihi:
Exporge frontem. *D.* Scilicet, ita tempus fert.
Faciendum est; cæterùm rus cum filio
55. Cum primâ luce ibo hinc. *M.* Imò, de nocte censeo.

That singing wench hence with me thither. M. You shall do a mighty matter,
By this means you shall be sure to tye your son there.
Onelie look to it, that you keep her. D. I will see to that;
And for her, I will make her that she shall be full of istes, smoak, and mill-dust,
60. With drying corn and grinding it: Besides these things,
I will cause her to gather stubble at the very noon-time of the day;
I will make her as dry and black as a coale is. M. I like this well.
Now you seem to me to have some wit in you. D. And indeed, I will constrain my son,
Then although he be verie loth, that he shall lye with her.
65. M. This is to play the wise-man indeed. D. Do you jear me? you are happie, that are of that minde,
I perceive. M. Ah do you go on? D. Now you give over.
M. Go your way in then, and in what thing it is requisite,
In that thing let us spend this day merrilie.

Act. V. Scen. III.

DEMEA.

DNever was there any man so well advised with himself how to live,
But things, age, and practice, may always afford him some new thing,
May teach him somewhat, so that you do not know those things which you think you do know,
And after you have made trial you reject those things which you made most choise of:
5. Which thing is now befallen me; for I let go the strict course of life, which I have lived continuallie hitherto,
The race of my life being now almost run out; wherefore have I done it? I have found in verie deed
That nothing is better for a man then gentleness and clemency.
That that is true, it is an easie thing for anie man that will to know by me and my brother.

He

Hodie modò hilarem te fac. D. Et iſtam pſaltriam
Unà illuc mecum hinc abſtraham. M. Pugnaveris.
Eo pacto prorſum illic alligâris filium.
Modo facito, ut illam ſerves. D. Ego iſtoc videro;
60. Atque illi, favillæ plena fumi, ac pollinis
Coquendo ſit, faxo; & molendo; præter hæc
Meridie ipſo faciam, ut ſtipulam colligat:
Tam excoctam reddam atque atram, quàm carbo eſt.
M. Placet.
Nunc mihi videris ſapere. D. Atque equidem filium
65. Tum etiam ſi nolit, cogam, ut cum illâ unà cubet.
M. Hoc eſt ſapere. D. Derides? fortunatus, qui iſtoc animo ſies,
Ego ſentio. M. Ah pergíſne? D. Jam jam deſino.
M. I ergo intrò, & cui rei opus eſt,
Ei rei hilarem hunc ſumamus diem.

Act. V. Scen. III.

DEMEA.

D. NUnquam ita quiſquam bene ſubducta ratione ad vitam fuit,
Quin res, ætas, uſus ſemper aliquid apportet novi,
Aliquid moneat, ut illa, quæ te ſcire credas, neſcias;
Et quæ tibi putâris prima, in experiundo ut repudies:
5. Quod nunc mihi evenit; nam ego vitam duram, quam vixi uſque adhuc
Prope jam excurſo ſpatio, mitto; id quamobrem? re ipſa repperi
Facilitate nihil eſſe homini melius, neque clementiâ.
Id eſſe verum, ex me atque ex fratre, cuivis facile eſt noſcere.

He always led his life at ease, in eating good cheer,
10. Being milde and quietlie-disposed; he spake ill to no mans face, he smiled upon everie bodie;
He lived to himself, he bestowed cost on himself; all men spake well of him, they love him.
I that countrie-lown, that am testie, dumpish, niggardlie, feirce-look'd, pinching,
Married a wife; what miserie therein have I seen? I had sons born me,
This was another care; and moreover whilest I take care to do for them
15. As much as possibly can be, I have spent my life and age in getting it.
Now my years being spent, I reap this benefit from them for my labour,
Their hatred: that other enjoyeth all the commodities a father should do without any pains.
They love him; they flie from me; they trust him with all their secrets;
They like him; they are both with him; I am forsaken.
20. They desire that he may live, but they gape for my death.
Forsooth, thus hath he made his with a little cost, those that I have brought up
With a great deal of labour; I get all the miserie, and he enjoyeth
The pleasure. Well, well, let us now try what I can do contrarie to these things,
To speak fair and deal lovinglie, seeing he provokes me to it;
25. I desire also that I should be beloved of my own, and much esteemed:
If that be done by giving, and following them in their wills, I will not be inferior to any man. (brother.
There will be a want. That makes nothing to me, who am the elder

---

Act. V. Scen. V.

SYRUS. DEMEA.

S. HO Demea, your brother intreats you would not go too far.
D. What fellow is that? O my Syrus; good morrow: how doe you? how goeth all?
S. All well. D. That is very well; I have just now for the first point added these three things

Contrary

Ille ſuam ſemper egit vitam in otio, in conviviis,
10. Clemens, placidus, nulli lædere os, arridere omnibus;
Sibi vixit, ſibi ſumptum fecit; omnes benedicere, amant.
Ego ille agreſtis, ſævus, triſtis, parcus, truculentus, tenax,
Duxi uxorem; quàm ibi miſeriam vidi? nati filii,
Ibi cura: porrò autem dum ſtudeo illis ut quàm plurimùm
Facerem, contrivi in quærendo vitam, atque ætatem meam.
Nunc exactâ ætate hoc fructi pro labore ab his fero,
Odium; ille alter ſine labore patria potitur commoda;
Illum amant, me fugitant: illi credunt conſilia ſua;
Illum diligunt: apud illum ſunt ambo: ego deſertus ſum.
10. Illum ut vivat optant; meam autem mortem expectant.
Scilicet, ita eos eductos meo labore maximo, hic fecit ſuos
Paulo ſumptu; miſeriam omnem ego capio, hic potitur
Gaudia. Age, age, nunc experiamur contra hæc quid ego poſſiem
Blandè dicere, aut benignè facere, quando eò provocat.
25. Ego quoque à meis me amari, & magni pendi poſtulo:
Si id fit dando atque obſequendo, non poſteriores feram.
Deerit. Id meâ minimè refert, qui ſum natu maximus.

Act. V. Scen. V.

SYRUS. DEMEA.

S. HEus *Demea*, rogat frater ne abeas longiùs.
D. Quis homo eſt? O *Syre* noſter, ſalve; quid agitur?
S. Rectè. D. Optimè eſt; jam nunc hæc in primùm addidi,

Præ-

Contrary to my nature. O my, how do you? how goeth all?
Now shew your self to be an honest servant, and I will do you a good turn. Syrus,
With all my heart. S. *I thank you.* D. *But, Syrus,*
This is true, and you shall finde it so indeed after a short time.

Act. V. Scen. VI.

GETA. DEMEA.

G. *MIstris, I will go hence to these men and see, how soon they will fetch*
The maid. But see yonder is Demea, *good morrow.*
D. *Oh what is your name?* G. Geta. D. Geta, *in my minde I have judg'd you*
To day to be a man of much worth;
5. *For he is to me indeed a sufficientlie tried servant,*
That hath a care of his master, as I see you have, Geta;
And I will be readie with all my heart to do you a good turn,
If occasion be offered. Ile try how courteous I can be,
And it goes on well. G. *You are an honest man, seeing you think these things of me.*
10. D. *I first make the vulgar-sort my own by little and little.*

Act. V. Scen. VII.

ÆSCHINUS. DEMEA. SYRUS. GETA.

Æsch. *THey kill me indeed, whilest they strive to make the marriage*
Too Ceremonious, they spend the whole day in getting things readie.
D. *Æschinus, how goes all?* Æsch. *O my father, was you here?*
D. *Trulie thine own father indeed, both in affection and nature,*
5. *Who loveth thee more then he doth these eyes. But, I pray you,*

Why

Præter naturam. O noster, quid sit? quid agitur?
S. Servum haud illiberalem præbes te, & tibi, *Syre*,
Lubens bene faxim. *S.* Gratiam habeo. *D.* Atqui, *Syre*,
Hoc verum est, & ipsâ re experiêre propediem.

Act. V. Scen. VI.

GETA. DEMEA.

G. HEra, ego hinc ad hos provisam, quàm mox virginem
Accersant. Sed eccum *Demeam*, salvus sies.
D. Oh, qui vocare? *G. Geta. D. Geta*, hominem maximi
Pretii esse te hodie judicavi animo meo;
S. Nam is mihi est profecto servus spectatus satis,
Cui dominus curæ est, ita ut tibi sensi, *Geta*,
Et tibi ob eam rem, si quid usus venerit,
Lubens bene faxim. Meditor esse affabilis,
Et bene procedit. *G.* Bonus es, cùm hæc existimas.
10. Paulatim plebem primolùm facio meam.

Act. V. Scen. VII.

ÆSCHINUS. DEMEA. SYRUS. GETA.

Æsch. OCcidunt me quidem, dum nimis sanctas nuptias
Student facere, in apparando totum consumunt diem.
D. Quid agitur, *Æschine*? *Æsc.* Ehem pater mi, tun' hîc eras?
D. Tuus hercle verò, & animo, & naturâ, pater,
S. Qui te amat plùs quàm hosce oculos. Sed cur non domum

Why do you not fetch your wife home? Æsch. *I desire it, but this thing hindereth me,*
The musician, and they that sing the wedding-song. D. *What will you*
Stand to harken to this old man? Æsch. *What?* D. *Let these things alone,*
The companie, the marriage-song, the lights, the musicians,
10. *And command that this drie-stone-wall in the garden be pulled down,*
As soon as can be, fetch over this way, make but one house;
Bring over both the mother and all the familie to our house. Æsch. *Content,*
Most pleasant father. D. *O brave, now I am called a pleasant man.*
My brother's house shall have a thorow-fair, he will bring a companie
15. *Home, he will be at great charges, he will lay out much about manie things: what is that to me?*
I the pleasant man begin to grow into favour; bid Babylo *just now*
To tell out twentie pounds.
Syrus, *do you make no haste to go and do it?* Sy. *What then?* D. *Pull it down.*
Do you go, and bring them over. G. *A blessing on you,* Demea,
20. *Forasmuch as I see you are so heartilie willing*
To have it dispatcht for our familie. D. *I think they deserve it.*
What say you? Æsch. *I think so.* D. *It is a great deal better,*
Then for that child-bed woman to be now brought this way along the street
Being so green as she is. Æsch. *Trulie my father, I never saw anie thing better done.*
25. *Thus I use to do. But* Mitio *comes out of doors.*

Act. V. Scen. VIII.

MITIO. DEMEA. ÆSCHINUS.

M. *Doth my brother command this? where is he? Do you command thus,* Demea?
D. *I indeed command both in this matter, and in all other things,*
That we may make this familie as much as can be one with ours,

The

uxorem; quæso, accersis? *Æsch.* Cupio: verùm hoc mihi mo-
rae est;
Tibicina, & qui Hymenæum cantent. *D.* Eho; vin' tu
Huic seni auscultare? *Æsch.* Quid? *D.* Missa hæc face.
Turbam, Hymenæum, lampadas, tibicinas.
10. Atque hanc in horto maceriam jube dirui,
Quantum potest, hâc transfer, unam fac familiam;
Traduce & matrem & familiam omnem ad nos. *Æsch.* Placet,
Pater lepidissime. *D.* Euge, jam lepidus vocor.
Fratris ædes fient perviæ; turbam domum
15. Abducet, & sumptum admittet: multa; quid meâ?
Ego lepidus ineo gratiam; jube nunc jam
Dinumeret ille *Babylo* viginti minas.
Syre, cessas ire ac facere? *Sy.* Quid ergo? *D.* Dirue
Tu illas, abi, & traduce. *G.* Dii tibi, *Demea*,
20. Bene faxint, cum te video nostræ familiæ
Tam ex animo factum velle. *D.* Dignos arbitror.
Tu quid ais? *Æsch.* Sic opinor. *D.* Multò rectius est,
Quàm illam puerperam hâc nunc duci per viam
Ægrotam. *Æsch.* Nihil melius vidi, pater mi.
25. Sic soleo. Sed *Mitio* egreditur foràs.

Act. V. Scen. VIII.

MITIO. DEMEA. ÆSCHINUS.

M. JUbet frater? ubi is est? túne jubes hoc, *Demea?*
D. Ego verò jubeo, & hac re, & aliis omnibus
Quàm maximè unam facere nos hanc familiam;

That we may respect, help, and join it to us. Æs. I pray you, let it be so, father.

5. M. I am of the same mind. D. Yea indeed it becommeth us to do so. First, she is the mother of his wife. M. What then?

D. An honest and modest woman. M. So they say. D. Somewhat ancient in yeares.

M. I know it. D. She is long since past having children by reason of her years,

Neither is there anie bodie that regards her, she is a lonely woman. M. What doth he mean to do?

10. D. It is fitting that you should marrie her, and that you endevour, it may be done.

M. What me to marrie? D. You. M. Me? D. You I say.

M. You play the fool. D. If you be a man, get him to do it.

Æs. My father. M. What, you ass, do you hearken to him? D. You had as good do nothing.

It cannot be done otherwise. M. You do it. Æ. Let me over-intreat you,

15. My father. M. Are you mad? take him away. D. Come on, give way, I pray you, to your son. M. Are you sufficiently in your wits? Should I now at length

Become a new-married man in the threescore and fifth year of my age, and marrie

A decrepit old woman? Do ye advise me to that? Æs. Do it:

I have promised them. M. And have you promised them? Be liberal of your own sawcie boy.

20. D. Come on, what if he should intreat you some great matter? M. As if this were not

The greatest of all. D. Give him his asking. Æs. Do not think much at it. D. Do it, promise.

M. Do not you let me alone? Æs. No, except I may over-intreat you. M. Trulie this is a kind of forcement.

D. Come on, do freelie, Mitio. M. Although this seem to me to be naught, foolish,

Absurd, and far from my course of life, yet if you

25. So greatlie desire this, let it be so. Æs. You do well;

I love you accordinglie as you deserve. D. But what? what should I say? seeing this is done,

Which I desire. What is now behinde? Hegio is next kinsman to the

Of affinitie to us, a poor man; it becommeth us to do him

Some good turn. M. To do what? D. Here is a little close

30. M

Colere, adjuvare, adjungere. *Æsch.* Ita quæso,
pater.
S. M. Haud aliter censeo. *D.* Imò hercle ita nobis decet.
Primùm hujus uxoris est mater. *M.* Quid postea?
D. Proba & modesta. *M.* Ita aiunt. *D.* Natu grandior.
M. Scio. *D.* Parere jam diu per annos non potest:
Nec, qui eam respiciat, quisquam est; sola est. *M.* Quam rem hic agit?
10. *D.* Hanc te æquum est ducere, & te operam, ut fiat, dare.
M. Me ducere autem? *D.* Te. *M.* Me? *D.* Te, inquam.
M. Inepsis. *D.* Si tu sis homo, hic faciat.
Æsc. Mi pater. *M.* Quid tu huic, asine, auscultas? *D.* Nihil agis.
Fieri aliter non potest. *M.* Deliras. *Æs.* Sine
15. Te exorem, mi pater. *M.* Insanis? auser. *D.* Agè, da veniam,
Quæso, filio. *M.* Satin' sanus es? Ego novus maritus
Anno demum quinto & sexagesimo fiam, atque anum
Decrepitam ducam? Sine estis autores mihi! *Æs.* Fac.
Promisi ego illis. *M.* Promisisti autem? de te largitor, puer.
20. *D.* Agè, quid, si quid te majus oret? *M.* Quasi hoc non sit
Maximum? *D.* Da veniam. *Æs.* Ne gravére. *D.* Fac, promitte.
M. Non omittis? *Æs.* Non nisi te exorem. *M.* Vis hæc quidem est.
D. Agè, age prolixè, *Mitio*. *M.* Etsi hoc mihi pravum, ineptum,
Absurdum, atque alienum à vitâ meâ videtur; si vos
25. Tantopere istoc vultis, fiat. *Æsc.* Bene facis;
Meritò te amo. *D.* Verùm quid? quid ego dicam? hoc cùm fit
Quod volo. Quid nunc restat? *Hegio* est cognatus
Proximus, affinis nobis, pauper; bene nos aliquid
Facere illi decet. *M.* Quid facere? *D.* Agelli hic

30. Neer the citie, which you rent forth; let us give it him,
That he may enjoy it. M. And but a little one? D. If it were a great one,
We must do it; he is as a father to her, he is a good man, it is well bestowed.
Lastly, I do not make anie word mine, Mitio, which you spake
Erewhile well and wisely. It is a common fault of us all,
35. That in our old age we are too much given to the world,
We ought to avoid this blemish,
It was truly said, and it ought to be done in good earnest.
M. What is that? it shall be bestowed on him indeed, seeing this man will have it so.
Æsch. My father. D. Now you are mine own full brother both in soul
40. And bodie. M. I am glad of it. D. I convince him with his own argument.

Act. V. Scen. IX.

SYRUS. DEMEA. MITIO. ÆSCHINUS.

S. WHat you commanded is done, Demea. D. You are a thrifti honest man.
Therefore in my opinion I verily judge it meet,
That Syrus should be made free to day.
M. That fellow free? for what doing? D. Manie good things. S. O our Demea,
5. Trulie you are a good man. I have lookt diligently to both
Those your sons for you continually ever since they were children.
I have taught them, and advised, and alwaies given them all the good instructions
That ever I was able. D. The deed bears mention; and indeed moreover,
These things, to play the caterer, to bring you a whore with a viol,
10. To prepare them a feast the same day on a suddain; these are the parts of no mean man.
S. O merrie man! D. Lastly, this man was a helper to day
In buying that singing-wench, he looked to it, it is fit that we do him a good turn,
Other servants will be the better; to conclude, he will have it so done.
M. Will you Have

Sub urbe paululum, quod locitas foràs; huic demus
Qui fruatur. *M.* Paululum autem? *D.* Si multum fiet,
Faciundum est: pro patre huic est, bonus est, rectè datur.
Postremò, non meum ullum verbum facio, quod tu, *Mitio*,
Bene & sapienter dixti dudum: Vitium commune
Omnium est, quod nimium ad rem in senectâ attenti
Sumus: Hanc maculam nos decet effugere:
Dictum est verè, & re ipsâ fieri oportet.
M. Quid istuc? dabitur quidem quando hic vult.
Æsch. Mi pater. *D.* Nunc tu mihi germanus patriter & animo
Et corpore. *M.* Gaudeo. *D.* Suo sibi gladio hunc jugulo.

Act. V. Scen. IX.

SYRUS. DEMEA. MITIO. ÆSCHINUS.

S. FActum est quod jussisti, *Demea*. *D.* Frugi homo es.
Ergo ædipol hodie meâ quidem sententiâ
Judico, *Syrum* fieri, esse æquum, liberum.
M. Istunc liberum? quodnam ob factum? *D.* Multa. *Sy.* O noster *Demea*,
Ædipol vir bonus es. Ego istos vobis usque à pueris curavi
Ambos sedulò; docui, monui, bene præcepi semper
Quæ potui omnia. *D.* Res apparet; & quidem porrò
Hæc, obsonare, cum fide scortum adducere, apparare
De die convivium: Non mediocris hominis hæc sunt officia.
S. O lepidum caput! *D.* Postremò hodie in psaltria istac
Emunda, hic adjutor fuit, hic curavit: prodesse æquum est:
Alii meliores erunt; denique, hic vult fieri. *M.* Vin' tu hoc

Have this done. Æs. I desire so. M. Seeing you will have this thing: ho Syrus,
45. Come hither to me, be thou free. S. You do well; I do thank you all,
And especially you Demea, besides.
D. I am glad of it. Æs. And so am I. S. I believe it. I wish this joy
May be long-lasting; O that I might see my wife Phrygia
Set at liberty with me. D. A very good woman indeed. S. And truly
20. She was the first that gave suck to day to your nephew his son.
D. Indeed & in earnest, seeing she was the first woman
That gave him suck, there is no doubt, but itis reason she should be set free.
M. For that matter? D. For that; lastly, take as much monie of me
As she is worth. S. I pray God grant you all things that you desire Demea.
25. M. Syrus, you have made a good daies work of it to day. D. And
if you, Mitio,
Besides will do your duty, and give him a little afore-hand,
That he may make use of, he will give it you again
Shortlie. M. Not this much worth. Æs. He is an honest thrifite man. Sy.
I will repay you
Truly. Do but give it me. Æs. Do, father. M. I wil consider hereafter.
30. D. You will do it. S. O the best man in all the world. Æs. O most
pleasant father. [manners?
M. What is the matter? what thing hath so suddenly changed your
O Demea, what wastful spending? what sudden largiousnesse is this?
D. I will tell you. That I might shew you that, for which they account you
A gentle & pleasant man; that that is not done by a serious course of life,
35. Nor indeed according to right and reason, but by fawning, [now
And giving them their wills, & freely bestowing on them, Mitio. And
Æschinus, if for that matter my life be so hatefull to you,
Because I let you not have your mind altogether in all those unjust things,
I set the cart on wheels; waste, throw away,
40. Do what you list, But if you chuse rather,
What you do not so well see because of your youth,
What you more earnestly desire, and little consider,
That I should find fault with and redresse these things, [you.
And humor you when occasion serveth; lo I am here that will do it for
45. Æs. We yield our selves to your father; you better know what is re-
quisite
To be done. But what shall be done concerning my brother? D. I permit
him,
Let him have her; let him make an end (of his wenching) in (having)
her. Æs. That is well said. Clap hands for joy.

Fieri. *Æsch.* Cupio. *M.* Siquidem tu vis hoc; eho
Syre,
Accede huc ad me, liber esto. *S.* Bene facis, omnibus
Gratiam habeo, & seorsim tibi præterea, *Demea.*
D. Gaudeo. *Æsch.* Et ego. *Sy.* Credo; utinam hoc perpetuum
Fiat gaudium, Phrygiam uxorem meam unà videam
Liberam. *D.* Optimam quidem mulierem. *Sy.* Et quidem
Tuo nepoti hujus filio, hodie primam mammam
Dedit hæc. *D.* Hercle verò seriò, siquidem prima
Dedit, haud dubium est, quin emitti æquum siet:
M. Ob eam rem? *D.* Ob eam. Postremò, à me argentum, quanti est,
Sumito. *Sy* Dii tibi, *Demea* omnes semper optata omnia
Offerant. *M. Syre*, processisti hodie pulchrè. *D.* Siquidem
Porrò, *Mitio*, tuum officium facies, atque huic
aliquid
Paululum præ manu dederis, unde utatur, reddet tibi
Citó. *M.* Istoc vilius. *Æsch.* Frugi homo est.
Sy. Reddam
Herclé. Da modó. *Æsch.* Age, pater. *M.* Pòst consulam.
D. Facies. *Sy.* O vir optime. *Æsch.* O pater festivissime.
M. Quid istuc? quæ res tam repente mores mutavit
tuos?
O *Demea* quod proluvium? quæ ista subita est largitas?
D. Dicam tibi. Ut id ostenderem, quòd te isti facilem
Et festivum putant; id non fieri ex verâ vitâ,
Neque adeo ex æquo & bono, sed ex assentando,
Indulgendo, & largiendo, *Mitio*; nunc adeo
Si ob eam rem vobis mea vita invisa est,
Æschine,
Quia non ista injusta prorsus omnia omnino
Obsequor, missa facio, effundite, emittite,
Facite quod vobis lubet. Sed si id vultis potiùs,
Quæ vos propter adolescentiam minus videtis,
Magis impensè cupitis, consulitis parùm,
Hæc reprehendere, & corrigere me, &
Obsecundare in loco; ecce me, qui faciam vobis.
Æsch. Tibi pater permittimus: plus scis quid opus
Facto est. Sed de fratre quid fiet? *D.* Sino,
Habeat, in istac finem faciat. *Æsch.* Istuc rectè.
Plaudite.

HECYRA
TERENTII
Anglo-Latina.

TERENCES
HECYRA
Engliſh and *Latine.*

HECY-

HECYRA

A Comedy of Publius Terentius *an African of Carthage.*

Acted

At the Roman shows in the honour of Ceres, when Sextus Julius Cæsar, *and* Cneius Cornelius Dolabella *were* Ædiles Curules.

It was not all quite Acted.

But Flaccus *the son of* Claudius *played on pipes that had even holes.*

When Cneius Octavius, *and* Titus Manlius *were Consuls, it was brought in again, at a Funeral Show; it did not please:*

It was Acted again the third time,

When Quintus Fulvius, *and* Lucius Marcus, *were* Ædiles Curules.

Lucius Ambivius Turpio
Acted it.

It took.

The Greek Comedie is Apollodorus's.

Acted in the year { *since Rome was built* 588. / *before Christ was born* 163.

Acted again, in the year since Rome was built 589.

HECYRA

Publii Terentii Carthaginiensis Afri,

Acta

Ludis Romanis, *Sexto Iulio Cæsare*, & *Cneio Cornelio Dolabella*, *Ædilibus Curulibus*:

Non est Acta tota:
Modos autem fecit *Flaccus Claudi* tibiis parilibus.

Cneio Octavio, & *Tito Manlio* Consulibus, relata est iterum, Ludis funebribus; non est placita.

Relata est tertiò,

Quinto Fulvio, & *Lucio Marco*, *Ædilibus Curulibus*.

Egit

Lucius Ambivius Turpio.
Placuit.

Græca est *Apollodori*.

Anno ab urbe condita DLXXXVIII.
Ante Christum natum CLXIII.

Iterata A. V. DLXXXIX.

The Actors or Speakers in this Comedie.

Bacchis, *A Whore.*
Laches, *An Old-man.*
Myrrhina, *A Married Woman.*
Pamphilus, *A Young-man.*
Parmeno, *A Servant.*
Phidippus, *An Old-man.*
Philotis, *A Whore.*
Sosia, *A Servant.*
Sostrata, *A Married Woman.*
Syra, *An Old-woman.*

The Argument or Plot of *Hecyra*, by *Caius Sulpicius Apollinaris.*

PAmphilius *took* Philumena *to wife,*
Whom he before time defloured, not knowing who she was,
And he had given her ring, which he had plucked off by force,
To his sweet-heart Bacchis *a very whore,*
5: *Afterwards he went a journey to* Imbrus: *he lay not with her after she was married:*
Her mother took her home to her self, being great with child,
As if she were sicklie. Pamphilus *returns,*
He finds there is a childe born; he conceals it, yet would not
Take his wife again. The father layeth blame on his love
10. *With* Bacchis: *as* Bacchis *was clearing her self,* Myrrhina
The mother of the maid that was defloured, by chance owneth the ring:
Pamphilus *takes his wife again with a son.*

The

Fabulæ Interlocutores.

Bacchis, Meretrix.
Laches, Senex.
Myrrhina, Mulier.
Pamphilus, Adoleſcens.
Parmeno, Servus.
Phidippus, Senex.
Philotis, Meretrix.
Soſia, Servus.
Soſtrata, Mulier.
Syra, Anus.

Hecyræ Argumentum, Q. Sulpitio Appollinari *Authore.*

UXorem duxit *Pamphilus Philumenam*,
Cui quondam ignorans virgini vitium obtulit,
Ejuſque per vim quem detraxerat annulum,
Dederat amicæ *Bacchidi* meretriculæ.
5. Dein profectus in Imbrum eſt: nuptam haud
attigit.
Hanc mater utero gravidam, ne id ſciat ſocrus,
Ut ægram ad ſe transfert. Revertitur *Pamphilus*,
Deprehendit partum: celat: uxorem tamen
Recipere noluit. Pater incuſat *Bacchidis*
10. Amorem: dum ſe purgat *Bacchis*, annulum
Mater vitiatæ fortè agnoſcit *Myrrhina*.
Uxorem recipit *Pamphilus* cum filio.

Prologus.

The Prologue.

HEcyra is the name of this Comedie; when this was first
Acted, a strange fault and miserie befell it.
The people being wholly intent upon a rope-dancer,
Had so busied their minde, that it could neither be looked at, nor taken
notice on.
Now this is altogether quite new;
And he that writ this was not therefore unwilling
To shew it again, that he might sell it again.
You have known other Comedies of his; now I pray you approve this.
I come as an humble suiter to you in a Prologues weede,
Let me obtain my request: that I may retain the same priviledge
Being old, which priviledge I had being younger,
Who have caused new Comedies that were hissed off the stage, to come in-
to request again,
Lest Poetry together with the Poet should decay.
In those Comedies of Cæcilius which I first learned new,
In some of them I was driven out, in some of them I had much
adoe to please.
And because I knew that Players fortune on the stage was dubious,
I undertook to my self a certain labour in an uncertain hope;
I began to act the same, that I might diligently learn of him
Other new ones, lest I should cause him to forsake his studie.
I brought it about, that they were seen. When they were taken
notice on,
They pleased; thus I restored the Poet to his former state,
Who was now almost discouraged by the injurie of his adversaries,
From studie and pains, and the Art of Poetrie.
But if I had slighted his writing at present, and
Would have taken pains to discourage him,
That he might rather sit still and do nothing, then employ himself,
I could easilie have discouraged him, from writing any other.
Now for my sake consider equitably what I request.
I bring you Hecyra again, which I could never act
In silence, misfortune did so overbear it.
Your wisedom will mitigate that misfortune,
If it shall be aiding to our industrie.

When

Prologus.

Hecyra est nomen huic fabulæ: hæc cum data est
Nova, novum intervenit vitium & calamitas,
Ut neque spectari, neque cognosci potuerit;
Ita populus studio stupidus in funambulo
Animum occupârat; nunc hæc planè est pernova:
Et is qui scripsit hanc ob eam rem noluit
Iterum referre, ut iterum possit vendere.
Alias cognostis ejus, quæso nunc hanc noscite.
Orator ad vos venio ornatu prologi;
Sinete exorator sim, eodem ut jure uti senem
Liceat, quo jure sum usus adolescentior,
Novas qui exactas feci ut inveterascerent,
Ne cum Poeta scriptura evanesceret:
In his quas primùm Cæcilii didici novas,
Partim sum earum exactus, partim vix steti;
Quia sciebam dubiam esse fortunam scenicam,
Spe incertâ certum mihi laborem sustuli;
Easdem agere cæpi, ut ab eodem alias discerem
Novas studiosè, ne illum ab studio abducerem,
Perfeci, ut spectarentur; ubi sunt cognitæ,
Placitæ sunt, ita Poetam restitui in locum,
Propè jam remotum injuriâ adversariûm
Ab studio, atque à labore, atque arte musicâ.
Quòd si scripturam spreviſſem in præsentiâ, &
In deterrendo voluissem operam sumere,
Ut in otio esset, potiùs quàm in negotio:
Deterruissem facilè, ne alias scriberet.
Nunc quid petam, meâ causâ, æquo animo attendite,
Hecyram ad vos refero, quam mihi per silentium
Nunquam agere licitum est, ita eam oppressit calamitas;
Eam calamitatem vestra intelligentia
Sedabit, si erit adjutrix nostræ industriæ.

When I first began to act it, a shew of them that went to fistie cuffs,
And the looking upon a rope-dancer befel at the same place:
The croud of them that followed, the noise and out-cryes of women,
Caused that I went forth before the time.
I began to use my old custom in a new Comedie,
That I might make trial, I bring it in again;
In the first Act I pleased you, when in the mean time a report comes,
That sword-players should be shewed, the people flock together,
They make a hurlie-burlie, they cry out, and fight for their places;
In the mean time I could not keep my place.
Now there is no stir, all is quisht and silent.
I have now time granted me to Act, you have a power
Given you to grace enterludes.
Do not suffer Poetrie through your default,
To come to the use of few; see that your authoritie
May be favourable and assisting to my authoritie.
If I never greedilie set a price of my Art,
And perswaded my self that that was my greatest gain,
To serve your profit, as much as may be:
Suffer me to prevail, that naughtie men may not laugh at him,
Being wickedly circumvented, who hath committed his labours
To my defence, and himself to your protection.
For my sake take upon you to defend this cause, and keep silence,
That others may have pleasure to write, and it may be profitable for me
To learn new Comedies hereafter, bought at my own price.

Cùm primùm eam agere cæpi, pugilum gloria,
Funambuli eodem acceſſit ſpectatio;
Comitum conventus, ſtrepitus, clamor mulierum,
Fecêre ut ante tempus exirem foràs;
Vetere in novâ cæpi uti conſuetudine,
In experiundo ut eſſem, refero denuo;
Primo actu placeo, cùm interea rumor venit,
Datum iri gladiatores, populus convolat;
Tumultuantur, clamant, pugnant de loco:
Ego interea meum non potui tutari locum.
Nunc turba nulla eſt, otium & ſilentium eſt,
Agendi tempus mihi datum eſt; vobis datur
Poteſtas condecorandi ludos ſcenicos.
Nolite ſinere per vos artem Muſicam
Recidere ad paucos; facite ut veſtra autoritas
Meæ autoritati ſauxtrix adjutrixque ſit.
Si nunquam avarè ſtatui pretium arti meæ,
Et eum eſſe quæſtum in animum induxi maximum,
Quàm maximè ſervire veſtris commodis;
Sinite impetrare me, qui in tutelem meam
Studium ſuum, & ſe in veſtram commiſit fidem,
Ne eum circumventum iniquè iniqui irrideant.
Meâ cauſâ cauſam hanc accipite, & date ſilentium,
Ut lubeat ſcribere aliis, mihique ut diſcere
Novas expediat poſthac, pretio emptas meo.

Act. I. Scen. I.

PHILOTIS. SYRA.

Ph. TRulie Syra you can finde but very few lovers,
Which prove constant to their paramours.
Even this Pamphilus how often did he swear to Bacchis,
And how devoutlie, that any body might easilie believe him,
5. That whilest she lived he would never marry,
Loe he is married. S. Therefore because of that I seriouslie
Both warn and exhort you, that you would not take pitty of any man,
But pillage, maim, rend in pieces, whomsoever you get.
Ph. Will you that I should have no body exempted? S. No body,
10. For be sure that no one of them comes to you,
But he so prepares himself, that by his flattering speeches
He may satisfie his pleasure at a very small rate.
Will not you I pray you on the other hand seek to beguil these?
Ph. Yet indeed it is unreasonable to carry alike towards all.
15. S. But is it unreasonable to be revenged of our enemies?
Or what way they catch you, that they should be caught by the same?
Ah me poor woman, why have not I
That youth and beautie, or you this resolution?

Act. I. Scen. II.

PARMENO. PHILOTIS. SYRA.

Pa. IF the old man ask for me, tell him I am newly gone
To the haven to enquire of Pamphilus's coming.
Do you hear what I say Syra? if he ask for me, be sure that
You tell him then; if he shall not ask, do not tell him,
5. That I may make use of this excuse, yet never made another time.
But do not I see Philotis? whence doth she come?
Philotis, God save you heartilie. Ph. O Parmeno, God save you.
S. In troth God save you Parmeno. Pa. And you Syra in good sooth,
Tell me Philotis, where have you solaced your self so long a time?

Ph.

Act. I. Scen. I.

PHILOTIS. SYRA.

Ph. PEr Pol quàm paucos reperias meretricibus
Fidelis evenire amatores, *Syra*.
Vel hic *Pamphilus* jurabat quoties *Bacchidi*,
Quàm sanctè, uti quivis facilè possit credere,
S. Nunquam illâ vivâ uxorem ducturum domum!
Eu duxit. *S.* Ergò propterea te sedulò
Et moneo & hortor, ne cujusquam te miserea-,
Quin spolies, mutiles, laceres, quemquem nacta sis.
Ph. Utin' eximium neminem habeam? *S.* Neminem.
20. Nam nemo quisquam illo um scito ad te veni-,
Quin ita paret sese, abs te ut blanditiis suis
Quàm minimo pretio suam voluptatem expleat.
Hiscine tu amabò non contrà insidiabere?
Ph. Tamen Pol eandem injurium est esse omnibus.
15. *S.* Injurium autem est ulcisci adversarios?
Aut quâ viâ te captent illi, eâdem ipsos capi?
Ebeu me miseram, cur non aut istæc mihi
Ætas & forma est, aut tibi hæc sententia?

Act. I. Scen. II.

PARMENO. PHILOTIS. SYRA.

Pa. SEnéx si quæret me, modò isse dicito
Ad portum percontatum adventum *Pamphili*.
Audin' quid dicam *Syra*? si quæret me,
uti
Tum dicas; si non quæret, nullus dixeris,
S. Aliâs ut uti possim causâ hâc integrâ.
Sed videon' ego *Philotin*? unde hæc advenit?
Philotis, salve multùm. *Ph.* O salve *Parmeno*.
S. Salve mecastet *Parmeno*. *Pa.* Et tu ædipol *Syra*.
Dic mihi *Philoti*, ubi te oblectâsti tam diu?

Ph. Trulie I have not solaced my self, who went
Hence to Corinth with a most unkinde souldier;
I poor woman endured him there two whole years together.
Par. Trulie Philotis I think you had often a good minde
To see Athens again, and that you repented
Of the course you had taken. Ph. It cannot be said,
How desirous I was to come hither again, and get away from the souldier,
And see you here, that according to our old accustomed manner
I might freelie feast it amongst you.
For there I might not speak, but by appointment,
What words might please him. Par. I do not think
The souldier did handsomelie bound your discourse.
Ph. But what business is this? what stories did Bacchis
Tell me erewhile within here? a thing which I never thought
Would come to passe, that he could frame his minde
To have a wife, whilest she is alive. Par. What to have one?
Ph. Oh you, hath he not one?
Par. He hath one, but I fear this marriage will not hold.
Ph. God grant it may not, if it be for Bacchis *good.*
But how should I believe that it is so? tell me Parmeno.
Par. There is no need it should be spoken; forbear
To ask me this. Ph. Verilie for that reason (I could forbear) that
it may not come abroad;
I swear I do not ask you therefore that
I may disclose this thing, but that I may silentlie rejoyce with my self.
Par. You shall never speak so handsomelie, as that I will trust
My back with you. Ph. Ah Parmeno, *do not say so,*
As though you had not rather tell me this,
Then I who ask, would know. Par. She speaks the truth.
And this is a very great fault that I have; if you will promise me on your word
That you will say nothing of it, I will tell you. Ph. You come to your old byas:
I plight you my faith: speak. Par. Hearken. Ph. I am wholie intent upon you. Par. As Pamphilus
Loved this Bacchis *very dearlie, so then especiallie*
When his father began to intreat him to take a wife,
And to tell him these things, which are common to all fathers,

That

Ph. Minimè equidem me oblectari, quæ cum milite
Corinthum hinc sum profecta inhumanissimo;
Biennium ibi perpetuum misera illum tuli.
Par. Ædipol te desiderium Athenarum arbitror
Philotium cepisse sæpe, & te tuum
Consilium contempsisse. *Ph.* Non dici potest,
Quàm cupida eram huc redeundi, abeundi à milite,
Vosque hîc videndi, antiquâ ut consuetudine
Agitarem inter vos liberè convivium;
Nam illic haud licebat, nisi præfinitò loqui
Quæ illi placerent. *Par.* Haud opinor commodè
Finem orationi statuisse militem.
Ph. Sed quid hoc negotii est? modò quæ narravit mihi
Hic intus *Bacchis*? quod ego nunquam credidi
Fore, ut ille hâc vivâ posset animum inducere
Uxorem habere. *Pa.* Habere autem? *Ph.* Eho tu, an non habet?
Pa. Habet, sed firmæ hæ vereor ut sint nuptiæ.
Ph. Ita Dii Deæque faxint, si in rem est *Bacchidis*.
Sed quî istuc credam ita esse? dic mihi, *Parmeno*.
Pa. Non opus est prolato; hoc percontatier
Desiste. *Ph.* Nempe eâ causâ, ut ne id fiat palàm;
Ita me Dii bene ament, haud propterea te rogo, ut
Hoc proferam, sed tacita ut mecum gaudeam.
Par. Nunquam tam dices commodè, ut tergum meum
Tuam in fidem committam. *Ph.* Ah, noli, *Parmeno*,
Quasi tu non multò malis narrare hoc mihi,
Quàm ego quæ percontor scire. *Pa.* Vera hæc prædicat,
Et illud mihi vitium est maximum. Si mihi fidem
Das te tacituram, dicam. *Ph.* Ad ingenium redis:
Fidem do: loquere. *Par.* Ausculta. *Ph.* Istic sum. *Par.* Hanc *Bacchidem*
Amabat ut cùm maximè tum *Pamphilus*,
Cùm pater uxorem ut ducat orare occipit,
Et hæc, communia omnium quæ sunt patrum,

That he was an old man, and that he was onelie son,
And that he desired he might be his succour in his old age.
45. *He at first said he would not marry, but after that his father*
Was more earnestlie urgent upon him, he put him into a quandarie,
Whether he should rather yield to shame or love.
At the last by importuning and wearying the old man brought it about:
He handfasted this next neighbours daughter to him.
50. *That seemed no whit at all troublesome to* Pamphilus *all the while,*
Till he was just upon the marriage: after he saw
It was provided, and that there was no delay made, but he must marry:
He then at length took it so heavilie, that I believe
Bacchis *her self, if she had been there, would then have pitied him.*
55. *Whensoever he had leisure granted to be alone,*
That he might talke with me, (he would say) O Parmeno,
I am undone, what have I done? into what mischief have I plunged my self?
I shall never be able to endure this, Parmeno, *I am undone poor man.*
Ph. *But God confound thee* Laches *with that thy wearying him.*
60. Par. *That I may make short: he brings his wife home;*
He had nothing to do with the maid that first night:
The night following, he did as little to her.
Ph. *What say you? could a young man lye in a bed with a maid,*
Being soundlie tipled, and so as to refrain himself from her? (true.
65. *You do not tell a thing likely to be true, neither do I think it to be*
Par. *I believe it seems so to you; for no body comes to you,*
Except he have a desire to you; he had married her against his will.
Ph. *What fell out afterwards?* Par. *Truly within a very few days*
After Pamphilus *drew me alone out of the doors,*
70. *And tells me how the maid was even then clear from him,*
And that he, before he had married her and brought her home,
Did hope he should be able to abide the marriage.
But, Parmeno (*saith he*) *it is neither honest for me, nor good for the maid,*
That she, whom I concluded, I should not be able to keep any longer
75. *With me, should be made a laughing-stock:*
But that I should deliver her again undefeined, as I received her from her friends.
Ph. *You tell me of the honest and chaste nature of* Pamphilus.
Par. *I think it very unfitting for me to publish this;*

And

Se senem esse dicere, illum autem esse unicum,
Præsidium velle se senectuti suæ.
45. Ille primò se negare, sed postquam acriùs
Pater instat, fecit animi ut incertus foret,
Pudorin' anne amori obsequeretur magis.
Tundendo atque odio denique effecit senex:
Despondit ei gnatam hujus vicini proxumi.
50. Usque illud visum est *Pamphilo* neutiquam grave,
Donec jam in ipsis nuptiis: postquam videt
Paratas, nec moram ullam, quin ducat, dari:
Ibi demum ita ægrè tulit, ut ipsam *Bacchidem*,
Si adesset, credo ibi ejus commiseresceret.
55. Ubicunque datum erat spatium solitudinis,
Ut conloqui mecum unà posset; *Parmeno*,
Perii. Quid ego egi? in quod ego me conjeci malum?
Non potero ferre hoc, *Parmeno*; perii miser.
Ph. At te Dii Deæq; perduint cum istoc odio, Laches.
60. *Par.* Ut ad pauca redeam: uxorem deducit domum.
Nocte illâ primâ virginem non attigit:
Quæ consequuta est nox, eam nihilo magis.
Ph. Quid ais? cum virgine unà adolescens cubuerit
Plùs potus, se illâ abstinere ut potuerit?
65. Non verisimile dicis, neque verum arbitror.
Par. Credo ita videri tibi: nam nemo ad te venit,
Nisi cupiens tui: ille invitus illam duxerat.
Ph. Quid deinde fit? *Par*, Diebus paucè paucis
Post *Pamphilus* me solum subduxit foras,
70. Narrátque ut virgo ab se integra etiam tum siet,
Neque antequam eam uxorem duxisset domum,
Sperâsse eas tolerare posse nuptias:
Sed quam decreverim me non posse diutius
Habere, eam ludibrio habere, *Parmeno*,
75. Quin integram itidem reddam, ut accepi à suis,
Neque honestum mihi, neque utile ipsi virgini est.
Ph. Pium & pudicum ingenium narras *Pamphili*.
Par. Hoc ego proferre incommodum mihi esse arbitror,

Reddi

And that she should be restored to her father, against whom you can alledge no fault,
So. It is an unjust thing; but I hope that she will go away at last,
When she knoweth this, that she cannot abide with me.
Ph. *What did he in the mean time? did he go to* Bacchis? Par. *Everie day.*
But, as it fell out, after she saw him estranged from her,
She presentlie became a great deal more froward, and more malapert.
85. Ph. *No marvail indeed.* Par. *And that matter did most of all*
Separate him from her, after he sufficientlie understood himself,
And her, and this woman which was at home,
Considering both their behaviours by way of comparison:
This woman, as becometh one that is of a good nature,
90. Being shamefac't and modest, did bear all the inconvenientes and wrongs
Of her husband, and concealed his taunting words.
Hereupon his affection being partlie engaged by the pittie
Of his wife, and partlie overcome by the injuries of this Bacchis,
By little and little stole away from Bacchis, *and set his love*
95. On this woman, after he had got one of a like disposition.
In the mean time an old-man a kinsman of these
Died in Imbrus, *the inheritance fell to these by law:*
His father packt Pamphilus *being in love thither against his will;*
He left his wife here with his mother; for the old man
100. Kept himself close in the countrie; he seldome comes hither into the citie.
Ph. *What instabilitie hath the marriage hitherto?*
Par. *You shall now hear; at first indeed for a few daies*
The women agreed verie well amongst themselves:
In the mean time she began wonderfully to distaste Sostrata,
105. And yet there was no wrangling betwixt them, never was there
Anie complaining. Ph. *What then?* Par. *If at anie time she came to her,*
To talk with her, she presentlie got out of her sight,
She would not see her: at last when she could not abide it,
She made as though she was sent for by her mother to a sacrifice; she went away.
110. When she had been there a good manie daies, she bids she should be sent for.
They then alledged I know not what excuse; she bids again.

No

Reddi patri autem, cui tu nihil dicas vitii,
Superbum est: sed illam spero, ubi hoc cognoverit,
Non posse se mecum esse, abituram denique.
Ph. Quid interea? ibátne ad *Bacchidem*?
Par. Quotidie:
Sed, ut fit, postquam hunc alienum ab se videt,
Maligna multò & magis procax facta illico est.
Ph. Non ædipol mirum. *Par.* Atque ea res multò maximè
Disjunxit illum ab illâ, postquam & ipse sese
Et illam, & hanc quæ domi erat cognovit satis,
Ad exemplum ambarum mores earum æstimans;
Hæc, ita uti liberali esse ingenio decet,
Pudens, modesta, incommoda atque injurias
Viri omnes ferre, & tegere contumelias.
Hîc animus, partim uxoris mesericordiâ
Devinctus, partim victus hujus injuriâ,
Paulatim elapsus est *Bacchide*, atque huic transtulit
Amorem, postquam par ingenium nactus est.
Interea in *Imbro* moritur cognatus senex
Horum, ad hos redibat lege hæreditas:
Eò amantem invitum *Pamphilum* extrudit pater;
Reliquit cum matre hîc uxorem; nam senex
Rus abdidit sese: huc rarò in urbem commeat.
Ph. Quid adhuc habent infirmitatis nuptiæ?
Par. Nunc audies; primùm dies compluſculos
Bene conveniebat sânè inter eas:
Interim miris modis odisse cepit *Sostratam*.
Neque lites ullæ inter has, postulatio
Nunquam. *Ph.* Quid igitur? *Par.* Si quando ad eam accesserat
Confabulatum, fugere è conspectu illico,
Videre nolle: denique ubi non quivit pati,
Simulat se à matre accersi ad rem divinam: abiit.
Ubi illic dies est complures, accersi jubet,
Dixêre causam tunc nescio quam; iterum jubet,

Nemo

No bodie sent her back. After she had sent for her somewhat often,
They pretend that the woman was sick. Our mistresse presentlie
Goes to her to visit her: no bodie gave her admission. When the old man understood this,
He came yesterday for that reason out of the countrie hither,
And talk't with Philumena's father out of hand.
I do not yet know what they did amongst themselves;
But indeed I am sollicitous, what this may come to.
You know all the matter; I will go on this journie, whither I began.
Ph. And indeed so will I; for I appointed with a stranger,
That I would come and speak with him. Par. God speed you
In what you do. Ph. Fare you well. Par. And fare you well heartilie, Philotis.

Act. II. Scen. I.

LACHES. SOSTRATA.

La. O Strange, what a sort of women is this? what conspiracie is this?
That all women should alike affect the same things, and be unwilling to all things?
Nor shall you find anie that hath swerved anie whit from others disposition;
And therefore thus with one consent all mothers in law have hated their daughters in law.
They studie all alike to be crosse to their husbands, their obstinacie is alike.
Me thinks they are all instructed to naughtinesse in the same schoole:
And I am sure, if anie be, this woman is the mistresse of that schoole.
So. O wretched woman that I am, who do not know now, wherefore I am accused. La. Ha,
Do not you know? So. No, I swear my Laches;
And therefore we may lead our lives together. La. God forbid those evils.
So. And you shall know after a while that I am wrongfully accused by you. La. I know
That you are wrongfully accused. Can anie thing be spoken as you deserve for those pranks,
Who dost disgrace me & your self, & our family, & breed your son sorrow?

And

Nemo remisit, postquam accersivit sæpius,
Ægram esse simulant mulierem. Nostra illico
It visére ad eam: admisit nemo. Hoc ubi sensit, rescivit,
125. Heri eâ causâ de rure huc advenit,
Patrem continuò convenit *Philumenæ*.
Quid egerint inter se nondum etiam scio,
Nisi sanè curæ est, quorsum eventurum hoc siet.
Habes omnem rem, pergam, quo cepi, hoc iter.
130. *Ph.* Et quidem ego. Nam constitui cum quodam hospite
Me esse illùm conventuram. *Par.* Dii vortant bene
Quod agas. *Ph.* Vale. *Par.* Et tu bene vale,
Philoti.

Act. II. Scen. I.

LACHES. SOSTRATA.

La. PRoh Deûm atque hominum fidem, quod hoc genus est? quæ hæc conjuratio?
Ut omnes mulieres eadem æquè studeant, nolintque omnia?
Neque declinatam quicquam ab aliarum ingenio ullam reperies.
Itaque adeò uno animo omnes socrus oderunt nurus.
5. Viri, esse adversas æquè studium est, similis pertinacia.
In eodem omnes mihi videntur ludo doctæ ad malitiam:
Et ei ludo, si ullus est, magistram hanc esse satis certò scio.
So. Me miseram, quæ nunc, quamobrem accuser, nescio.
La. Hem,
Tu nescis? *So.* Non ita me Dii ament, mi *Laches*;
10. Itaque unà inter nos agere ætatem liceat. *La.* Dii mala prohibeant:
So. Neque abs te immeritò esse accusatam postmodum resciscas.
Lach. Sino,
Te immeritò; an quicquam pro istis factis dignum te dici potest
Quæ me, & te, & familiam dedecoras, filio luctum paras?

Tum

And besides you make our marriage-kindred of friends to become our enemies;

15. *Who deemed him worthie to whom they might commit their children.*

You alone are started up, to put these things out of order by your impudence.

So. *What I?* Lach. *You, I say woman, who judgest me to be a stone altogether, and not a man.*

Do you think, because I use to be often in the countrie, that I know not, How everie one of you leads his life here?

20. *I know far better, what things are done here, then there where I am daily.*

Therefore because as you shall be to me at home, so I shall be by report abroad.

Trulie I heard long agoe that Philumena *hated you,*

And it is no marvail; and if she had not done it, it had been a great marvail:

But I did not believe withall, that she hated his whole house;

25. *Which if I had known, she should rather have tarried here, and you have packt hence out of doors.*

But see how undeservedly this grief befalls me through you, Sostrata;

I went hence to dwell in the countrie, giving way to you, and striving to get something,

That my means might be able to bear your cost and idlenesse,

Not sparing my pains, above what was meet for me, and my age.

30. *See how you took no care for these things, that I might not be troubled.*

So. *Trulie it came not to passe by my means, nor through my default.*

La. *Yes most of all.*

You was here alone. Sostrata, *all the fault lieth upon you.*

You should have looked to what was here, seeing I acquitted you of all other cares.

Are you not ashamed being an old-woman to fall out with a girl?

35. *You will say It was through his default.* So. *Trulie I do not say so, my* Laches.

La. *I am glad, I swear, for my son's sake. For as for you, I know verie well,*

No dammage can be done you by your doing amisse.

So. *How do you know, my husband, whether she made as though she hated me for that cause,*

That

Tum autem ex amicis inimici ut fiant nobis affines facis;
15. Qui illum decrerunt dignum, suos cui liberos committerent.
Tu sola exorere, quæ perturbas hæc tuâ impudentiâ.
So. Egóne? *La.* Tu, inquam, mulier, quæ me omnino lapidem, non hominem putas.
An quia ruri crebrò esse soleo, nescire arbitramini,
Quo quisque pacto hîc vitam vestrorum exigat?
20. Multò meliùs, hîc quæ fiunt, quàm illic ubi sum assiduè, scio.
Ideò quia ut vos mihi domi eritis, proinde ego pro famâ foris.
Jampridem equidem audivi cepisse odium tui *Philumenam*:
Minimèque adeò mirum; & ni id fecisset, magis mirum foret.
Sed non credidi adeò, ut etiam hanc totam odisset domum;
25. Quod si scîssem, illa hîc maneret potiùs, tu hinc isses forás.
At vidè quàm immeritò ægritudo hæc oritur mihi abs te, *Sostrata*;
Rus habitatum abii, concedens vobis, & rei serviens,
Sumptus vestros otiúmque ut nostra res posset pati.
Meo labori haud parcens, præter æquum atque ætatem meam.
30. Non te pro his curâsse rebus, ne quid ægrè esset mihi.
So. Non meâ operâ, neque pol culpâ evenit. *La.* Immo maximè.
Sola hîc fuisti, in te omnis hæret culpa, *Sostrata*.
Quæ hîc erant, curares, cùm ego vos solvi curis cæteris.
Cum puellâ anum suscepisse inimicitias non pudet?
35. Illius dices culpâ factum. *So.* Haud equidem dico, mi *Lache*.
La. Gaudeo, ita me Dii ament, gnati causâ. Nam de te quidem
Satis scio, peccando detrimenti nihil fieri potest.
So. Quî scis, an eâ causâ, mi vir, me odisse se simulaverit,

Ut

That she might be more with her mother? La. What say you? is it not taken sufficient,

40. That no bodie would let you in to her yesterday when you came to visit her?

So. No, for they then said she was verie faint-sick, and so I was not admitted to her.

La. I think that your manners are rather a sickneſſe to her then ought other thing.

And good cause why; for there is none of you, but would have her son Marrie a wife; and what offer pleaseth you, is granted.

45. After they have married by your setting on, by your setting on they drive the same wives away.

Act. II. Scen. II.

PHIDIPPUS. LACHES. SOSTRATA.

Ph. ALthough I know, Philumena, I have authoritie to compell you,

To do what I command you; yet I being overcome with a fatherly affection

Will willingly yield to you, neither will I crosse your will.

La. And look, I see Phidippus in verie good time; now I shall know of him what the matter is.

5. Phidippus, though I know that I am verie yielding to all mine,

Yet not so far as my gentle nature should corrupt their minds;

Which same thing if you would be, it would do more for your good and ours also.

Now I see you have your head under their girdles. Ph. Soft forsooth.

La. I came to you yesterday concerning your daughter, you sent me away as uncertain as I came.

10. It is not meet, if you mean this our affinitie should be lasting,

For you to conceal your anger; if we have done anie thing amisse, our with it:

For we will make you amends, either by confuting, or excusing it,

You your self being the judge: but if that be the cause of keeping her with you,

Ut cum matre unà plus esset? *La.* Quid ais? non signi sat est,

40. Quod heri nemo voluit visentem ad eam te intrò admittere?

So. Etenim lassam eam oppidò tum aiebant: eò ad eam non admissa sum.

La. Tuos esse illi mores morbum magis quàm aliam rem arbitror:

Et meritò adeò; nam vestrarum nulla est, quin gnatum velit Ducere uxorem; & quæ vobis placita est conditio, datur.

45. Ubi duxêre impulsu vestro, vestro impulsu easdem exigunt.

Act. II. Scen. II.

PHIDIPPUS. LACHES. SOSTRATA.

Ph. ETsi scio, *Philumena*, meum jus esse ut te cogam,
Quæ ego imperem facere: ego tamen patrio animo victus faciam
Ut tibi concedam, neque tuæ libidini adversabor.

La. Atque eccum *Phidippum* optimè video; jam scibo ex hoc quid fiet.

5 *Phidippe*, etsi ego meis me omnibus scio esse adprimè obsequentè,
Sed non adeò ut mea facilitas corrumpat illorum animos:
Quod si tu idem faceres, magis in rem & vestram & nostram id esset.
Nunc video in illarum potestate esse te. *Ph.* Eja verò.

La. Adii te heri de filiâ; ut veni itidem incertum amisisti.

10. Haud ita decet, si perpetuam hanc vis esse affinitatem,
Celare te iras: si quid est peccatum à nobis, profer:
Aut ea refellendo aut purgando vobis corrigemus,
Te judice ipso: sin ea est causa retinendi apud vos,

Because she is sick, I suppose you do me wrong, Phidippus,
If you fear, she may not be sufficiently looked to at my house.
But I swear, I do not yield this unto you, though you be her father,
That you should desire her Jasetie more then I; and that the rather for my son's sake,
Whom I conceive doth esteem her no lesse then himself.
Neither is it so unknown to me, how heavily I think he may take it,
If he knew this; therefore I desire she may return home, before he come hither again.
Ph. Laches, *I acknowledge both your diligence and kindnesse towards my daughter,*
And perswade my self, that all things which you say, is as you say:
And I desire you to believe me this. I labour that she may return to you,
If I may effect it by anie means. La. *What thing hindereth you from doing it?*
Why, doth she blame her husband for anie thing? Ph. *No. For after I minded*
More, and began to constrain her by force to return, she swore solemnly
That she could not abide it out at your house, whilst Pamphilus *was away.*
Another man perhaps hath another fault. I am naturally of a soft disposition.
I cannot thwart anie of mine. La. *Ho* Sostrata! So. *Woe is me poor woman!*
Lach. Is this thing certain? So. *Truelie, as now it seems. But would you have anie thing?*
For there is cause why I must now step to the market. Lach. *I will go with you.*

Act. II. Scen. III.

SOSTRATA.

IN good sooth we women are all alike hated by our husbands,
Because of a few: which makes us all seem worthie of mischief.
For I swear, as for this that my husband now accuseth me, I am blameleſſe,

But

Quia ægra est, te mihi injuriam facere arbitror, *Phidippe*.
15. Si metuis, satis ut meæ domi curetur diligenter,
At ita me Dii ament, haud tibi hoc concedo, etsi illi pater es,
Ut tu illam salvam magis velis, quàm ego; id adeo gnati causâ,
Què ego intellexi illam haud minùs quàm seipsum, magni facere.
Neque adeò clam me est, quàm esse eum graviter latutu credam,
20. Hoc si rescierit; eò domum, studeo hæc, priusquam ille huc redeat.
P. Laches, & diligentiam vestram & benignitatem erga meam filiam
Novi, & quæ dicis omnia, esse ut dicis, animum induco:
Et te hoc mihi cupio credere; illam ad vos redire studeo,
Si facere possim ullo modo. *Lq.* Quæ res te id facere prohibet?
25. Eho, nunquid-nam accusat virum? *Ph.* Minimè: nam postquam attendi
Magis, & vi cepi cogere ut rediret, sanctè adjurat,
Non posse apud vos, *Pamphilo*, se, absente perdurare.
Aliud fortasse alii vitii est: Ego tum animo leni natus:
Non possum adversari meis. *Lach.* Hem *Sostrata*? *So.* Heu me miseram!
30. *Lach.* Cestúmne est istuc? *Ph.* Nunc, quidem, ut videtur. Sed nunquid vis?
Nam est quod me transire ad forum jam oportet. *Lach.* Eò tecum unà.

Act. II. Scen. III.

SOSTRATA.

So. ÆDipol nos sumus mulieres æquè omnes inviſæ viris,
Propter paucas: quæ omnes faciunt dignæ ut videamur malo.
Nam, ita me Dii ament, quod me accusat nunc vir, sum extra noxiam,

But it is not an easie thing to be cleared: they have so perswaded themselves, that all

5. *Mothers-in-law are naught: trulie I know nothing by my self; for I never dealt with her*

Otherwise, then if she had been born of my own bodie; neither do I know, how this should befall me.

But indeed I earnestly expect my son, that he should return home.

Act. III. Scen. I.

PAMPHILUS. PARMENO. MYRRHINA.

Pam. I *Believe never more bitter things befell any man for love Then me. O unfortunate man I! have I forborn to make an end of this life?*

Was I for this cause so desirous to return home?

For whom how much better had it been to have lived anie where in the world,

5. *Then to return hither? and that I poor man should know that things are so?*

For to all of us, unto whom anie trouble is offered from anie place,

All that time of the interim, before it be known, is as gain.

Par. *But be it so: I can sooner finde a means how you may rid your self of these troubles.*

If you had not returned, these fallings out had been made a great deal more.

10. *But I know*, Pamphilus, *that now both of them will reverence your coming:*

You shall know the matter; you shall end their anger; you shall make them friends again.

These things are light, which your have perswaded your self to be verie heavie.

Pam. *Why do you comfort me? is anie man in the world so wretched as I am?*

Before I married her, I had my minde engaged in love elsewhere.

15. *Now though I be silent in this matter, anie one may easilie know, how miserable I have been.*

Nevertheless I durst never refuse her, whom my father thrusts upon me.

I have

Sed non facile est expurgare: ita animum induxerunt; socrus
5. Omneis esse iniquas; haud pol me quidem: nam nunquam secus
Habui illam, ac si ex me esset nata: nec quî hoc mihi eveniat, scio.
Nisi pol filium multis modis jam expecto ut redeat domum.

Act. III. Scen. I.

PAMPHILUS. PARMENO. MYRRHINA.

Pam. NEmini plura ego acerba credo esse ex amore homini unquam oblata,
Quàm mihi. Heu me infelicem! hanccine vitam parsi perdere?
Hâccine causâ ego eram tantopere cupidus redeundi domum?
Cui quanto fuerat præstabilius, ubivis gentium agere ætatem,
5. Quàm huc redire? atque hæc ita esse miserum me rescíscere?
Nam nos omnes, quibus est alicunde aliquis objectus labos,
Omne quod est interea tempus, priusquam id rescitû est, lucro est.
Par. At sit; citiùs quî te expedias his ærumnis reperiam;
Si non rediisses, hæ iræ factæ essent multò ampliores;
10. Sed nunc adventum tuum ambas, *Pamphile*, scio reverituras;
Rem cognosces; iram expedies; rursum in gratiam restitues.
Levia sunt, quæ tu pergravia esse in animum induxisti tuum.
Pam. Quid consolare me? an quisquam æquè miser est gentium?
Priusquam hanc uxorem duxi, habebâ animû alibi amori deditû:
15. Jam in hac re ut taceam, cuivis facile scitu est quàm fuerim miser:
Tamen nunquâ ausus sum recusare eam, quâ mihi obtrudit pater.

I have scarcely withdrawn my self thence, and set my minde free which was entangled with her,
And I had scarcely got hither; loe, a new matter is a-broach, which may also withdraw me from this woman.
Besides I think my mother or my wife is in fault about that thing:
20. *Which when I shall finde to be so, what remaineth but that I should become more miserable?*
For dutie, Parmeno, *commands me to bear with my mother's wronges;*
Besides; I am beholden to my wife, she did heretofore out of her own good nature
Bear so manie wronges of mine, which she never disclosed in anie place.
But it must needs be, Parmeno, *that some great matter, I know not what, hath hapned,*
25. *Whereupon there hath been a falling out betwixt them, which yet hath lasted a long time.*
Par. *Trulie it is no small matter: but if you will reason rightly,*
The greatest fallings out that are sometimes, do not cause
The greatest wrongs; for it often falls out, when in what things one man is not angrie at all,
An hastie man becommeth an utter enemie for the same cause.
30. *For what small offences do children quarrel amongst themselves?*
Wherefore? because they carrie a weak spirit, which governs them.
In like manner those women are almost, as children are, of an unstable minde.
Perhaps some one word may have raised this anger betwixt them.
Pam. *Go thy way in,* Parmeno: *and tell them I am come.* Par. *Ha, what is this adoe?* Pam. *Hold your peace.*
35. Par. *I perceive there is a whispering, and a running to and fro. Come a little to the doore.*
Come neerer: how now, have you perceived it? Pam. *Do not prate.*
O Jupiter! I hear an outcry. Par. *You speak your self, & do you forbid me?*
Myr. *Peace, I pray you, my daughter.* Pam. *It seems to be* Philumena's *mother's tongue.*
I am undone. Par. *Why so?* Pam. *Because I am lost.* Par. *Wherefore?*
Pam. *Trulie* Parmeno.
40. *They conceal from me some great evil, I know not what.* Par. *They said your wife*
Philumena *was troubled at I know not what; except that be it, I cannot tell.*

Pam.

Vix me illinc abstraxi, atque impeditum in eâ expedivi animum meum,
Vixque huc contuleram: hem, nova res orta est, porrò ab hac quæ me abstrahat.
Tum matrem ex eâ re aut uxorem in culpâ esse arbitror;
20. Quod cùm ita esse invenero, quid restat nisi ut postò fiam miser?
Nam matris ferre injurias, *Parmeno*, pietas jubet;
Tum uxori obnoxius sum: ita olim suo me ingenio pertulit
Tot meas injurias, quæ nunquam in ullo patefecit loco.
Sed magnum, nescio quid, necesse est evenisse, *Parmeno*,
25. Unde ira inter eas intercessit, quæ tamen permansit diu.
Par. Haud quidem hercle, parvum est; si vis verò veram rationem exsequi,
Non maximas, quæ maximæ interdum sunt iræ, injurias
Faciunt: nam sæpe est, quibus in rebus alius ne iratus quidem est,
Cùm de eâdem causâ est iracundus factus inimicissimus.
30. Pueri inter sese quàm pro levibus noxis iras gerunt?
Quapropter? quia enim, qui eos gubernat animus, infirmũ gerunt.
Iidem illæ mulieres sunt ferme, ut pueri, levi sententiâ,
Fortasse unum aliquod verbum inter eas iram hanc conciverit.
Pam. Abi, *Parmeno*, intro; ac me venisse nuncia. *Par.* Hem, quid hoc? *Pam.* Tace.
35. *Par.* Trepidari sentio, & cursari rursum prorsum; agedum ad fores.
Accede propius: hem, sensistin'? *Pam.* Noli fabularier.
Proh *Iupiter!* clamorem audio. *Par.* Tute loqueris, me vetas?
Myr. Tace, obsecro, mea gnata. *Pam.* Matris vox visa est *Philumenæ*.
Nullus sum. *Par.* Qui dum? *Pam.* Quia perii. *Par.* Quamobrem? *Pam.* Nescio quod magnum malum
40. Profectò, *Parmeno*, me celant. *Par.* Uxorem *Philumenam*
Pavitare, nescio quid, dixerunt; id si fortè est, nescio.

Pam. *I am undone, why did you not tell me that?* Par. *Alas, because I could not tell you all at once.*

Pam. *What disease is it?* Par. *I know not.* Pam. *What hath no bodie brought a physician?* Par. *I know not.*

Pam. *Do I linger to go in hence, that I may know the certainty whatever it is as soon as may be?*

45. *O my* Philumena, *how shall I now finde you affected?*
For if there be anie danger in you, there is no doubt but I shall die with you

Par. *There is no need for me now to follow him in;*
For I perceive they cannot endure to look upon us.
Yesterday no bodie would suffer Sostrata *to come in:*
50. *If perchance her sickness do more increase,*
Which truly I should beleeve, especially for my master's sake,
They will presently say Sostrata's *servant is come in,*
And will imagine that he hath brought some ill with him,
Whereby the sickneſſe may be increased, which I wish may light on their own head and age.
55. *My mistress shall come in blame, and I to some great smart.*

Act. III. Scen. II.

SOSTRATA. PARMENO. PAMPHILUS.

So. *I Poor woman heard a bustle here a while agoe, I know not about what;*
I greatly fear, lest Philumena's *sickness should be increased;*
For which I beseech thee Æsculapius, *and thee* Salus, *that no such thing may be.*
Now I will go to her to visit her. Par. *Ho* Sostrata. So. *What now?*
5. Par. *You will be shut out thence again.*
So. *O* Parmeno, *was you here? I am undone; what shall I do poor woman?*
Shall not I go see Pamphilus *wife, when she is sick hard by?*
Pa. *Do not go to see her, neither send anie one at all to visit her.*
For he that loves her, that hateth him, I think he playeth a double fool;

Pam. Intetii, cur id mihi non dixisti? *Par.* Ah, quia non poteram
una omnia.
Pam. Quid morbi est? *Par.* Nescio. *Pam.* Quid? nemon' medi-
cum adduxit? *Par.* Nescio.
Pam. Cesso hinc ire intrò, ut hoc quàm primùm quicquid est
certum sciam?
45. Quonam modo, *Philumena* mea, te nunc offendam affectam?
Nam si periculum ullum in te inest, periisse me unà haud du-
bium est.
Par. Non usus facto est mihi nunc hunc intrò sequi:
Nam inviſos nos esse illis sentio.
Heri nemo voluit *Sostratam* intrò admittere.
50. Si fortè morbus amplior factus siet,
Quod sanè nolim, maxumè heri causâ mei,
Servum illicò introisse dicent *Sostratæ*;
Aliquid tulisse comminiscentur mali,
Capiti atque ætati illorum morbus qui auctus
siet.
55. Hera in crimen veniet, ego verò in magnum malum.

Act. III. Scen. II.

SOSTRATA. PARMENO. PAMPHILUS.

So. NEscio quid jamdudum audio hic tumultuari
misera:
Malè metuo, ne *Philumena* magis morbus aggravescat,
Quod te Æsculapi & te Salus, ne quid sit hujus,
oro.
Nunc ad eam visam. *Par.* Heus *Sostrata*. *So.* Hem.
5. *Par.* Iterum istinc excludêre.
So. Ehem *Parmeno*, tun' hic eras? periis; quid faciam
misera?
Non visam uxorem *Pamphili*, cùm in proximo hîc sit ægra?
Par. Non visas, nec mittas quidem visendi causâ quenquam.
Nam qui amat, cui odio ipsus est, bis facere stultè
duco:

10. Labo-

10. *He washeth his own labour, and doth but trouble her.*
And besides your son, as soon as he came, went in to see how she doth.
So. *What say you? is* Pamphilus *come?* Par. *He is come.* So. *I thank God.*
Lo my spirit is revived with that word, and care is gone from my heart.
So. *Now for that reason most of all I would not have you go in hither.*
15. *For if* Philumenas *pains shall any whit slake,*
I know she will presentlie tell him all the matter alone by themselves,
Which hapned betwixt you; and how your falling out first began;
And lo I see him come forth, how sad he is! So. *O my son.*
Pam. *O my mother, God save you.* So. *I am glad you come safe, is* Philumena
20. *Well?* Pam. *She is somewhat better then she was.* So. *God grant it be so.*
Why do you weep then? or why are you so sad? Pam. *All is well enough mother.*
So. *What stir was that? tell me; did the pain take her on a suddain?*
Pam. *So it was.* So. *What is her disease?* Pam. *An ague.* So. *A quotidian?* Pam. *So they say.*
Go in I pray you, mother, I will follow you. So. *Be it so.*
25. Pam. Parmeno *do you run to meet the boys, and help them with their burdens.*
Par. *What? do not they know the way home themselves, which way they may come back again?* Pam. *Do you loiter?*

Act. III. Scen. III.

PAMPHILUS.

Pam. *I cannot finde any handsome entrance of my busines,*
Whence I may begin to tell, what things befel me at unawares;
Partlie what I beheld with these eyes, and partlie what I heard.
Wherefore I got my self, being astonished, the sooner out of doors.
5. *For as I stept in even now being in a fear, supposing*
I should see her sick of another disease, then I perceive my wife to be: wo is me,

After

10. Laborem inanem ipsus capit, & illi molestiam affert.
Tum autem filius tuus introiit videre, ut venit, quid agat.
So. Quid ais? an venit *Pamphilus*? *Par.* Venit. *So.* Diis gratias habeo.
Ehem istoc verbo animus mihi rediit, & cura ex corde recessit.
Par. Jam eâ te causâ maxumè nunc huc introire nolo;
15. Nam si remittent quippiam *Philumenæ* dolores,
Omnem rem narrabit scio continuò sola soli,
Quæ inter vos intervenit; unde ortum est initium iræ.
Atque eccũ video ipsum egredi; quàm tristis est? *So.* O mi gnate.
Pam. Mea mater, salve. *So.* Gaudeo venisse salvum: salva n'
20. *Philumena* est? *Pam.* Meliuscula est. *So.* Utinam istuc Dii faxint.
Quid tu igitur lacrumas? aut quid es tam tristis? *Pam.* Rectè, mater.
So. Quid fuit tumulti? dic mihi, an dolor repente invasit?
Pam. Ita factum est. *So.* Quid morbi est? *Pam.* Febris. *So.* Quotidiana n'? *Pam.* Ita aiunt.
I sodes intrò, consequar te, mea mater. *So.* Fiat.
25. *Pam.* Tu pueris curre, *Parmeno*, obviam, atque his onera adjuta.
Par. Quid? non sciunt ipsi viam domum quà redeant?
Pam. Cessas?

Act. III. Scen. III.

PAMPHILUS.

Pam. NEqueo mearum rerum initium ullum invenire idoneum,
Unde exordiar narrare, quæ nec opinanti accidunt.
Partim quæ perspexi his oculis, partim quæ accepi auribus.
Qua me propter exanimatum citiùs eduxi foras.
5. Nam modò intrò me ut corripui timidus, alio suspicans
Morbo me visurum adfectam, ac sensi uxorem esse; hei mihi,

Post-

After the maids saw I was come, they presentlie altogether.
Merrilie cried out, He is come; that was because they had espied me on a suddain:
But presentlie I saw all their countenances to be changed,
10. Because I had luck to come so unseasonably to them.
One of them by chance in the mean time ran hastilie before, and told them I was come.
I being desirous to see her, follow on streight; after I came in, I quicklie knew her disease
Poor man. For neither did time give anie space that it might be concealed,
Nor was she able to complain in another voice, then the matter advertised her.
15. After I saw it, O unworthy fact, said I, and presentlie enveighed
My self thence weeping, being heart-struck with a thing so incredible and heinous.
Her mother follows me; and just as I was going out over the threshold, she fell down at my knees
Weeping poor woman; it pitied me to see her. Trulie it is so as I think,
So we are high or humble-minded as things offer themselves to all of us.
20. Shee continued to have this speech with me from the beginning:
O my Pamphilus, you see the reason wherefore she went from you,
For the maid was defloured long since by I know not what lewd fellow,
Now she is fled hither, that she might conceal her birth from you and others.
But when I remember her intreaties, I cannot but weep poor man.
25. Whatsoever fortune it is, saith she, which brought you to us this day,
We both beseech you by it, if it be right and lawful,
That her misfortunes may be by your means covered, and concealed towards all folks;
If ever you perceived her, Pamphilus, to bear a loving affection towards you,
She now intreats you, that you would grant her this favour without much adoe.
30. But for bringing her back again, do that which may be for your own good.

You

Postquam me aspexere ancillæ adveniſſe, illico omnes ſimul
Lætæ exclamant, Venit: id quod me repente
adſpexerant,
Sed continuò vultum earum ſenſi immutari omnium,
10. Quia tam incommodè illis fors obtulerat adventum meum.
Una illarum fortè interea properè præcucurrit nuntians me veniſſe;
Ego ejus videndi cupidus, rectâ conſequor: poſtea quam introii,
extemplo ejus morbum
Cognovi miſer. Nam neque ut celari poſſet tempus ſpatium ullum dabat:
Neque voce aliâ, ac res monebat, ipſa poterat
conqueri.
15. Poſtquam aſpexi, O facinus indignum, inquam; & corripui illicò
Me inde lacrumans, incredibili re atque atroci
percitus.
Mater conſequitur: jam ut limen exirem, ad genua
accidit
Lacrumans miſera; miſeritum eſt. Profectò ſic eſt ut
puto,
Omnibus nobis, ut res dant ſeſe, ita magni atque humiles
ſumus.
20. Hanc habere orationem mecum à principio inſtitit;
O mi Pamphile, abs te quam ob rem abierit, cauſam vides:
Nam vitium eſt oblatum virgini olim ab neſcio quo imprebo;
Nunc huc confugit, te atque alios partum ut celaret
ſuum.
Sed cùm orata ejus reminiſcor, nequeo quin lacrumem
miſer.
25. Quæquæ fors fortuna eſt, inquit, nobis quæ te Lodie obtulit,
Per eam te obſecramus ambæ, ſi jus, ſi fas eſt, uti
Adverſa ejus per te tecta tacitaque apud omnes
ſiet;
Si unquam erga te animo eſſe amico ſenſiſti eam,
Pamphile,
Sine labore hanc gratiam te uti ſibi des, illa tunc
rogat.
Cæterùm de reducendâ, id facias quod in rem ſit
tuam.

Pare

You onlie are privie that she is in travail, and was not with childe by you;
For they say she lay with you full two months after,
And now this is the seventh month since she came to you,
Which that you know the thing it self soweth; now if it can be, Pamphilus,
I earnestlie desire and labour, that the child-birth may happen unknown to her father,
And everie bodie also; but if it cannot be, but they must perceive it,
I will say that she miscarried; I know no bodie will suspect otherwise,
But, which is verie likelie to be true, they will judge streight that you are the father.
It shall be put out forthwith; here is no lesse likelie to befall you,
And shall cover the wrong unworthilie done to her poor woman.
I promised her, and I am resolved to keep my promise in that which I said.
For as for bringing her back, I think that is not anie whit convenient,
Neither will I do it, though her love and familiaritie greatlie engage me.
I can but weep, when I remember, what a life I shall have hereafter,
And lonelie condition. O fortune, how thou art never constantlie good!
But now my former love hath made me used to this thing,
Which I purpose'd let passe; I will now endeavour to do the like in this matter.
Parmeno *is here with the boyes; it is not requisite he should be by*
In this business: for heretofore I told him onelie,
That I refrained from her at the first when she was given me.
I am afraid, if he shall hear her shriek often,
Least he should perceive she is in labour; I must needs send him hence
On some errant somewhither, till Philumena *be brought in bed.*

Act.

Parturire eam neque gravidam esse ex te solus
conscius;
Nam aiunt tecum pòst duobus concubuisse eam mensibus:
Tum postquam ad te venit, mensis agitur hic jam septimus,
Quod te scire ipsa indicat res; nunc si potis est,
Pamphile,
35. Maximè volo doque operam, ut clam partus eveniat
patrem,
Atque adeò omnes; sed si fieri id non potest, quin sentiant,
Dicam abortam esse: scio nemini aliter suspectum fore,
Quin, quod verisimile est, ex te rectè eum natum
putent.
Continuò exponetur; hic' tibi nihil est quicquam incommodi,
40. Et illi miseræ indignè factam injuriam contexeris.
Pollicitus sum, & servare in eo certum est, quod dixi,
fidem.
Nam de reducendâ, id verò neutiquam honestum esse arbitror.
Nec faciam, etsi amor me graviter, consuetudoque ejus
tenet.
Lachrymo, quæ post hac futura est vita, cùm in mentem
venit,
45. Solitudoque. O fortuna, ut nunquam perpetuò es
bona!
Sed jam priòr amor me ad hanc rem exercitatum reddidit,
Quem ego consilio missum feci: idem nunc huic operam
dabo.
Adest *Parmeno* cum pueris: hunc minimè est opus
In hac re adesse: nam olim soli credidi,
50. Eâ me abstinuisse in principio cum data
est.
Vereor si clamorem ejus hic crebro audiat,
Ne parturire intelligat. Aliquò mihi est
Hinc ablegandus, dum parit *Philumena*.

Act.

Act. III. Scen. IV.

PARMENO. SOSIA. PAMPHILUS.

Par. *Do you say you had an ill journey of this?*
So. *Trulie Parmeno it cannot be expressed in words,*
So much, as it is indeed incommodious to sayl.
Par. *Is it so?* So. *O happie man, you know not what evil*
You have escaped, who never adventured upon the sea.
For that I may omit other miseries, consider but this one,
I was thirtie days or more then that, in the ship,
When in the mean time I poor man ever looked for death:
We had such a tempest continualie against us.
Par. *That was a tedious thing.* So. *It is not unknown to me; to conclude, I would run away*
Rather then return, if I knew I was to return thither.
Par. *Heretofore indeed slight occasions moved you*
To do, Sosia, that which you now threaten to do.
But I see Pamphilus himself stand before the door;
Go ye in, I will go to him, to see if he would have anie thing with me.
Master, what do you stand here? Pam. *Trulie I am looking for you.*
Par. *What is the matter?*
Pam. *One must needs step in to the Castle.* Par. *Who?* Pam. *You.*
Par. *Into the Castle, why thither?* Pam. *Go meet with Callidemides my hoste,*
Who was brought hither together with me.
Par. *Woe is me; I may say he hath made a vow, that if ever he should come*
Home safe, he would quite burst me with walking up and down.
Pam. *Why do you loyter?* Par. *What would you have me say? should I onelie meet him?*
Pam. *Yes, tell him that whereas I appointed to meet with him to day, I cannot do it; and that he may not in vain tarrie for me there, make haste.*
Par. *But I do not know the mans face.* Pam. *But I will teach you how to know him.*
He is a big-man, ruddie, curled, grosse, gray-eyed,

Act. III. Scen. IV.

PARMENO. SOSIA. PAMPHILUS.

Par. AIn' tu tibi incommodum hoc eveniſſe iter?
So. Non hercle verbis, Parmeno, dici poteſt
Tantum, quàm ne ipſa navigare incommodum eſt.
Par. Itáne eſt? *So.* O fortunate, neſcis quid mali
Præterieris, qui nunquam es ingreſſus mare.
Nam alias ut mittam miſerias, unam hanc vide;
Dies triginta aut plus eo, in navi fui,
Cum interea ſemper mortem expectabam miſer;
Ita uſque advorſâ tempeſtate uſi ſumus.
Par. Odioſum. *So.* Haud clam me eſt; denique hercle aufugerim
Potius, quàm redeam, ſi eò mihi redeundum ſciam.
Par. Olim quidem te cauſæ impellebant leves,
Quod nunc minitare facere, ut faceres, Soſia.
Sed Pamphilum ipſum video ſtare ante oſtium;
Ite intrò, ego hunc adibo, ſi quid me velit.
Here, etiam tu hic ſtas? *Pam.* Equidem te exſpecto. *Par.* Quid eſt?
Pam. In arcem tranſcurſo opus eſt. *Par.* Cui homini? *Pam.* Tibi.
Par. In arcem, quid eò? *Pam.* Callidemidem hoſpitem
Qui mecum unà advectus eſt, conveni.
Par. Perii: voviſſe hunc dicam, ſi ſalvus domum
Rediiſſet unquam, ut me ambulando rumperet.
Pam. Quid ceſſas? *Par.* Quid vis dicam? an conveniam modo?
Imò quod conſtitui me hodie conventurum eum;
Non poſſe: & ne me fruſtra illic exſpectet; vola.
Par. At non novi hominis faciem. *Pam.* At faciam ut noveris,
Magnus, rubicundus, criſpus, craſſus, cæſius,

A ghastlie face. Par. *A destruction light upon him.*
What if he will not come? shall I tarrie till the evening?
Pam. *Doe tarrie: run.* Par. *I cannot; I am so wearie.*
30. Pam. *He is gone, what shall I unfortunate man do? I know not*
in the world
How I should conceal this, which Myrrhina intreated me,
The child birth of her daughter: for I pitty the woman,
I will do what I can, yet so as to shew my dutie,
For I ought rather to give way to my mother, then the love of her.
35. *Ah ah, loe yonder I see Phidippus and my father;*
They come on hitherwards; I know not what I should say to these.

Act. III. Scen. V.

LACHES. PHIDIPPUS. PAMPHILUS.

La. *Did not you say a while ago that she said she looked for her*
son?
Ph. *It is so.* La. *They say he is come. Let her come home a-*
gain. Pam. *I know not what reason I can alledge to my father,*
Why I should not bring her back again. La. *Whom did I hear speak*
here?
Pam. *I am resolved to go on forward in my way, and to pursue the*
course I have intended.
5. *It is just he about whom I talked this with you.* Pam. *God save*
you, my father.
La. *My son, God save you.* Ph. *It is well done that you are come, Pam-*
philus,
And so sound and lustie, which is the main matter. Pam. *I believe*
you.
Lach. *Are you but now come?* Pam. *Yes.* La. *Tell me what hath*
Phania my sisters son
Left behinde him? Pam. *To say trulie, he was a man given to his*
pleasure
10 *Whilest he lived; and they that are so, do not much advantage their*
heir:
But they leave themselves this commendation; He lived merrilie,
whilest he lived.
La. *Have you brought nothing them hither more then one sentence?*

Pam.

Cadaverosa facies. *Par.* Dii illum perduint!
Quid si non veniat? manesámne usque ad vesperum?
Pam. Maneto; curre. *Par.* Non queo; ita defessus sum.
Pam. Ille abiit, quid agam infælix? prorsus
nescio
Quo pacto hoc celem, quod me oravit Myrrhina,
Suæ gnatæ partum; nam me miseret mulieris.
Quod potero faciam, tamen ut pietatem colam:
Nam me parenti potiùs quàm amori obsequi
Oportet. Atat, eccum Phidippum & patrem
Video, horsum pergunt; quid dicam hisce incertus sum.

Act. III. Scen. V.

LACHES. PHIDIPPUS. PAMPHILUS.

La. DIxtin' dudum illam dixisse se exspectare filium?
Ph. Factum. *La.* Venisse ajunt. Redeat. *Pam.* Quam causam dicam patri,
Quamobrem non reducam, nescio. *La.* Quem ego hìc audivi loqui?
Pam. Certum obstirmare est viam me, quam decrevi, persequi.
La. Ipsus est, de quo hoc agebam tecum. *Pam.* Salve, mi pater.
La. Gnate mi, salve. *Ph.* Bene factum te advenisse, Pamphile.
Et adeò, quod maximum est, salvum atque validum.
Pam. Creditur.
La. Advenis modò? *Pam.* Admodum. *La.* Cedò, quid reliquit Phania
Consobrinus noster? *Pam.* Sanè hercle homo voluptati obsequens
Fuit dum vixit; & qui sic sunt haud multum hæredem adjuvant;
Sibi verò hanc laudem relinquunt; vixit, dum vixit, bene.
La. Tumetu igitur nihil attulisti huc plus unâ sententiâ?

Pam. *What ever it is, that which he left, hath done us good.* La. *Nay rather, it hath done us hurt:*
For I could wish he were alive and in health. Ph. *You may wish that without any danger,*
15. *He will now never revive again; and yet I know whether you had rather have.*
La. *This man commanded Philumena yesterday to be sent for: say you did command.*
Ph. *Do not hit me on the side: I did command.* La. *But he will now send her back.* Ph. *Yes that he will.*
Pam. *I know all the matter how it is carried, I heard all even now as I came.*
La. *But a mischief light on those envious persons, that are ready to tell you these things.*
20. Pam. *I know I have taken heed, that you might not deservedlie Work me any reproach; and if I would now make rehearsal of that here, What a faithful kinde, and gentle minde I have born towards her, I might trulie doe it, but that I had rather you should know these thing from her;*
For by that means you shall most of all give credit to my condition,
25. *When she who is now set against me, shall speak the truth of me, And I call God to witness that this falling out did not happen through my default.*
But forasmuch as she thinks her self unworthy of my mother, Whom she should yield to, and whose conditions she should bear with through her own modestie,
And seeing a reconcilement can by no other means be made betwixt them;
30 *Either, Phidippus, I must part with my mother, or Philumena. Now duetie bids me rather to look after my mothers good.*
La. *Pamphilus, I have not been unwilling to hear your discourse, Seeing I perceive you set light by every thing in respect of your mother: But Pamphilus, have a care, lest being moved by anger you go stubbornlie on.*
35 Pam. *With what anger being moved should I now be set against her, Who never did any thing against me, father,*
Which I would not have done; and I know, she hath often done, what I desired:
I both love and commend her, and greatlie desire her:
I have tried her to be of a wonderful good nature to me ward,

Pam. Quicquid est, id quod reliquit, profuit. *La.* Imò, obfuit:
Nam illum vivum & salvum vellem. *Ph.* Impune optare istuc licet.
15. Ille reviviscet jam nunquam; & tamen, utrum malis, scio.
La. Heri Philumenam ad se accersi hic jussit: dic jussisse te.
Ph. Noli sodere; jussi. *La.* Sed eam jam remittet. *Ph.* Scilicet.
Pam. Omnem rem scio ut sit gesta, adveniens audivi omnia modò.
La. At istos invidos Dii perdant, qui hæc libenter nunciant tibi.
20. *Pam.* Ego me scio caviisse, ne ulla meritò contumelia
Fieri à vobis posset; idque si nunc memorare velim,
Quàm fideli & benigno animo in illam & clementi fui,
Verè possim; ni te ex ipsâ hæc magis velim
resciscere;
Namque eo pacto maximè apud te meo erit ingenio fides,
25. Cum illa quæ in me nunc iniqua est, æqua de me dixerit,
Neque meâ culpâ hoc dissidium eveniisse id testor Deos.
Sed quando sese esse indignam deputat matri meæ,
Cui concedat, cujusque mores toleraret suâ modestiâ;
Neque alio pacto componi potest inter eas gratia;
30. Segreganda aut mater à me est, Phidippe, aut Philumena:
Nunc pietas matris potiùs commodum jubet sequi.
La. Pamphile, haud invitò ad aures sermo mihi accessit tuus,
Cùm te post puâsse omnes res præ parente intelligo.
Verùm vide ne impulsus irâ pravè insistas, Pamphile.
35. *Pam.* Quibus iris impulsus nunc in illam iniquus sim,
Quæ nunquam quicquam erga me commerita est, pater,
Quod nollem? & sæpe méritam, quod vellem, scio.
Amoque & laudo, & vehementer desidero:
Nam fuisse erga me miro ingenio expertus sum,

And I wish to her, that she may spend the rest of her life
With that husband, who may be more fortunate then I,
Forasmuch as necessitie parteth me from her.
Ph. *That is in your power, that it may not be.* La. *If you be well in your wits,*
Bid her to return. Pam. *That is none of my purpose, father:*
I will attend my mothers good. La. *Whither go you? tarrie,*
Tarrie, I say, whither go you? Ph. *What a stubborn trick is this?*
La. *Did not I tell you, Phidippus, that he would take this matter impatientlie?*
Wherefore I intreated you, that you would send your daughter back again.
Ph. *Trulie I did not think that he would be so churlish;*
Doth he now so think that I will come and beseech him?
If it be, that he is willing to bring his wife back, he may.
But if he be of another minde, let him pay back her portion hither; let him go.
La. *But loe, you also are peevishlie teastie.*
Ph. *Pamphilus, you are returned to us hither very stubborn.*
La. *This angrie fit will be gone, though he be fullie angrie.*
Ph. *Because ye have got a little money,*
Your minds are grown loftie. La. *Do you fall out with me too?*
Ph. *Let him consider, and bring me word again to day,*
Whether he will, or he will not, that she may be for another man, if she be not for him.
La. *Phidippus, come hither, hear me in a word or two: he is gone: what is it to me?*
Let them end it at last amongst themselves, as they please:
Seing neither my son nor this man will be ruled by me:
They care not a pin for what I say. I will carry this chiding fit
To my wife: by whose advice all these things are done:
And will utter all this upon her, which troubleth me.

Illique exopto, ut reliquam vitam exigat
Cum eo viro, me qui sit fortunatior,
Quandoquidem illam à me distrahit necessitas.
Ph. Tibi id in manu est, ne fiat. *La.* Si sanus satis sies,
Jube illam redire. *Pam.* Non est consilium, pater:
Matris servibo commodis. *La.* Quò abis? mane,
Mane, inquam; quo vadis? *Ph.* Quæ est hæc pertinacia?
La. Dixin', Phidippe, hanc rem ægrè laturum esse sum?
Quamobrem orabam ut filiam remitteres.
Ph. Non credidi ædipol adeò inhumanum fore;
Ita nupe is sibi me supplicaturum putat?
Si est, ut velit reducere uxorem, licet:
Sin alio est animo, renumeret dotem huc, erat.
La. Ecce autem, tu quoque protervè irracundus es.
Ph. Percontumax rediisti huc nobis, Pamphile.
La. Decedet ita hæc, etsi metitò iratus est.
Ph. Quia paulum vobis accessit pecuniæ,
Sublati animi sunt. *La.* filiam mecum litigas?
Ph. Deliberet, renunciétque hodie mihi,
Velitne, an non; ut alii, si huic non sit, fiet.
La. Phidippe, ades, audi paucis; abiit: quid meâ?
Postremò inter se transigant ipsi, ut lubet;
Quando nec gnatus neque hic mihi quicquam obtemperant:
Quæ dico parvi pendunt: porto hoc jurgium
Ad uxorem; cujus hæc fiunt consilio omnia:
Atque in eam hoc omne, quod mihi ægrè est, evomam.

Act. IV. Scen. I.

MYRRHINA. PHIDIPPUS.

My. I Am undone, what shall I doe? which way shall I turn my
self? what answer
Shall I poor wretch make to my husband? for he seemed to
have heard the voice of the crying childe:
He got himself away on such a suddain to my daughter & said nothing:
But if he shall perceive she is brought to bed, trulie I do not know,
5. For what reason I should say I concealed it.
But the door creaks; I believe he comes forth to me. I am undone.
Ph. *My wife, as soon as she saw I went to my daughter, got her self*
out of doors; and loe I see her.
What say you, Myrrhina? Ho, I speak to you. My. *To me, my husband?*
P. *Am I your husband? do you verilie account me to be a husband or a*
man?
10. *For if ever, woman, I seemed to you to be one of these,*
I should not have been thus made a laughing stock by your doings. My:
By what? Ph. *Do you ask?*
Is my daughter delivered? ha do you not speak? of whom? My. *Is it*
fit for a father to ask the question?
I am undone; of whom think you but of him to whom she was mar-
ried, I pray you?
Ph. *I believe it, neither is it for a father to think otherwise.* But *I*
wonder,
15. *What the matter should be, that you so much desire to conceal this*
child-birth from us,
Especially seeing she was both safelie delivered, and according to her
counts:
That you should be so crosse-minded, as to wish the child to be lost,
By whom you might understand the friendship amongst us would here-
after be more stable,
Rather then she should be married with him against your will.
20. *I also thought this to be their fault, which is wholly in you.*
My. *I am a wretched woman.* Ph. *I wish I knew that was so.* But
now I remember,
What you said about this matter heretofore; when we took him to be
our son in law, for

Act. IV. Scen. I.

MYRRHINA. PHIDIPPVS.

My. PErii, quid agam? quo me vortam? quid viro meo re-
ſpondebo
Miſera? nam audiſſe vocem pueri viſus eſt va-
gientis;
Ita corripuit de repente tacitus ſeſe ad filiam:
Quod ſi reſciverit peperiſſe eam, id quâ cauſâ
Clam habuiſſe dicam, non ædipol ſcio.
Sed oſtium concrepuit: credo ipſum exire ad me; nulla ſum?
Ph. Uxor, ubi me ad filiam ire ſenſit, ſe duxit foras; atque ec-
cam video.
Quid ais, *Myrrhina*? Heus tibi dico. *My.* Mihine, mi vir?
Ph. Vir ego tuus ſum? tûne virũ me aut hominẽ deputas adeò eſſe?
Nam ſi utrumvis horum, mulier, unquam tibi viſus forem,
Non ſic ludibrio tuis factis habitus eſſem. *My.* Quibus? *Ph.* Ro-
gitas?
Peperit filia? hem taces? ex quo? *My.* Iſtuc patrem rogare æ-
quum eſt?
Perii: ex quo cenſes, niſi ex illo cui data eſt nuptum, obſe-
cro.
Ph. Credo, neque arbitrari patris eſt aliter. Sed de-
miror
Quid ſit, quamobrem tantopere hunc omnes nos celare vo-
lueris
Partum, præſertim cùm & rectè & tempore ſuo pe-
perit;
Adeón' pervicaci eſſe animo, ut puerum peroptares perire,
Ex quo firmiorem inter nos fore amicitiam poſthac ſci-
res,
Potiùs, quàm advorſum animi tui libidinem eſſet cum illo nupta?
Ego etiam illorum eſſe hanc culpam credidi, quæ te eſt penes.
Myr. Miſera ſum. *Ph.* Utinam ſciam ita eſſe iſtuc. Sed nunc mi-
hi in mentem venit,
Ex hac re quod loquuta es olim, cùm illum generum cepi-
mus,

Nam

For you said you could not abide that your daughter should be married
With him which loved an harlot, who lodged out of doors.
25. Myr. *I had rather have him to suspect anie reason, then the true one it self.*
Ph. *I knew long before you, Myrrhina, that he had a sweet-heart,*
But I never judged that to be a fault of youth;
For what is ingrafted in all men; but I trulie the time will be shortly,
when he will also distike himself.
But as hereafore you have shewed your self to be the same, you have
not ceased hitherto
30. *To withdraw your daughter from him, lest what I had done, should*
be established.
Now this thing plainly discovereth, how you would have it done.
My. *Do you think I am so ware towards him, to whom I am a mo-*
ther,
That I should be of that minde, if this marriage might be for our good?
Ph. *Are you able to foresee or judge what may be for our benefit?*
35. *You have heard perhaps of some bodie, that might say he saw him*
Going out or coming in to his sweet-heart: what then of all this,
If he have done this modestly and seldome? is it not more friendlie
For us to dissemble, then to labour to know those things, whereby he
should hate us?
For if he can on a suddain withdraw himself from her
40. *With whom he hath been acquainted so manie years, I should judge*
him
Neither a man nor a husband constant enough to my daughter. My.
Let the young man alone, I pray you,
And those things which you say I have done amisse: go your way, talk
you alone by your selves.
Ask him whether he will have his wife or not; if it be that he say he
will,
Let him have her again; but if it be that he will not, then have I wel
provided for my daughter.
45. Ph. *If truly he will not, and you* Myrrhina *perceived there was*
a fault
In him, I was by, by whose advice it was fitting those things should
have been ordered.
Wherefore I am inflamed with anger that you should dare to do these
things without my bidding.
I charge you, that you carrie not the child anie whither out of the house.

But

Nam negabas nuptam filiam posse tuam te pati
Cum eo qui meretricem amaret, qui pernoctaret foris.
35. *My.* Quamvis causam hunc suspicari, quàm ipsam veram, malo.
Ph. Multò priùs scivi, quàm tu, illum habere amicam, *Myrrhinam*,
Verùm id vitium ego nunquam decrevi esse adolescentiæ:
Nam id omnibus innatum est, at pol jam aderit tempus, se quoque etiam cùm oderit;
Sed ut olim ostendisti te eandem esse, nihil cessavisti usque adhuc,
30. Ut filiam ab eo abduceres, ne quod ego egissem esset ratum.
Id nunc indicium hæc res facit, quo pacto factum volueris.
My. Adeon' me esse pervicacem censes, cui matrem siem,
Ut eo essem animo, si ex usu esset nostro hoc matrimonium?
Ph. Tun' prospicere, aut judicare, nostram tu rem quod sit, potes?
35. Audisti ex aliquo fortasse, qui vidisse eum diceret
Exeuntem aut introeuntem ad amicam: quid tum posset, Si modestè ac rarò hoc fecit? non dissimulare nos
Magis humanum est, quàm dare operam id scire, qui vos oderit?
Nam si ipse posset ab eâ sese de repente avellere,
40. Quicum tot consuesset annos; non eum hominem ducerem
Nec virum satis firmum gnatæ. *Myr.* Mitte adolescentem, obsecro,
Et quæ me peccâsse ais: abi, solus solum conveni.
Rogas, velitne an nos uxorem; si est, ut dicat velle se,
Redde sin est autem ut nolit, rectè consului meæ.
45. *Ph.* Siquidem ille ipse non vult, & tu sensisti in eo esse, *Myrrhina*,
Peccatum; aderam, cujus consilio fuerat ea parpro-spici,
Quamobrem incendor irâ te esse ausam facere hæc injussu meo.
Interdico, ne extulisse extra ædes puerum usquam velis.

Sed

But I am the more fool that require her to obey my commands:
50. I will go in, and charge my servants, that they do not suffer it to be carried out anie whither.
Myr. I think trulie no woman liveth more miserable then I.
For indeed it is not unknown to me, how he will take this,
If he understand the matter it self, how it is; seeing he takes this so impatiently, which is a lighter thing.
Neither do I know which way his minde may be changed.
55. Of verie manie miseries this one mischeif was left me,
If he shall constrain me to bring up the childe, whose father we know not, who he is.
For when my daughter was ravished, his feature could not be known in the dark:
Neither was there anie thing pluckt from him, whereby she might afterwards know who he was:
He himself when he went away snatch't away a ring by force from the maid, which she had on her finger.
60. Withall I am afraid lest Pamphilus cannot conceal what we intreated him
Anie longer, when he shall know another man's childe to be brought up instead of his.

Act. IV. Scen. II.

SOSTRATA. PAMPHILUS.

So. IT is not unknown to me, my son, that I am suspected by you, that your wife
Is gone away hence because of my demeanour, although you dissemble those things all you can.
But, I swear, and so let those things which I wish befall me from you,
As I never wittingly deserved, that she should justlie distaste me:
5. And as I supposed you loved me heretofore, you have settled my belief for that matter.
For your father told me even now within, how you preferred me
Before your love; now I am resolved on the other side to requite your good will,

That

Sed ego stultior meis dictis parere hanc qui postulem?
50. Ibo intrò, atque edicam servis, ne quoquam efferri sinant.
Myr. Nullam pol credo mulierem me miseriorem vivere,
Nam ut hic laturus hoc sit, si ipsam rem ut siet, resciverit,
Non ædipol clam me est, cùm hoc quod leviùs est, tam animo iracundo tulit,
Nec quâ viâ sententia ejus possit mutari scio.
55. Hoc mihi unum ex pluribus miseriis reliquum fuerat malum,
Si, puerum ut tollam, coget, cujus, nos, qui sit, nescimus, pater:
Nam cùm compressa est gnata, forma in tenebris, noscì non quita est;
Neque detractum ei nunc quicquam est, quî póst possit noscere, qui siet:
Ipse eripuit vi, in digito quem habuit virgini abiens annulum.
60. Simul vereor *Pamphilum* ne orata nostra nequeat diutiùs
Celare, cùm sciet alienum puerum tolli pro suo.

Act. IV. Scen. II.

SOSTRATA. PAMPHILUS.

So. NAm clam me est, gnate mi, tibi me esse suspectam, uxorem tuam
Propter meos mores hinc abiisse, etsi ea dissimulàss seduló.
Verùm, ita me Dii ament, itáque obtingant ex te quæ opto mihi,
Ut nunquam sciens commerui, meritò ut caperet odium illa mei;
5. Téque, antè quàm me amare rebar, ei rei firmâsti fidem:
Nam mihi intus pater tuus narravit modò, quo pacto me habueris
Præpositum amori tuo; nunc tibi me certum est contrà gratiam referre

Ut

That you may know there is a reward laid up for your dutifull affection.
My Pamphilus, I think this will be good for you, and for my credit;
10. I am certainlie determined to go hence into the countrie with your father,
Lest my presence should be a let; and that no other cause may be left remaining,
But that your Philumena may return to you. P. What resolution is this, I pray you?
Should you being overcome by her follie remove out of the citie into the countrie to dwell?
You shall not do it; neither will I suffer, that be, mother, that would say ill of us,
15. Should say it was done through my stubbornesse, and not through your modestie.
Besides, I will not have you to forsake your friends, and kinswomen & holie-daies
For my sake. So. Trulie those things afford me no pleasure now;
I discharged my dutie sufficientlie, whilst the time of my age served; now I am glutted
With those employments; this is now my great care, that the length of my age
20. May be no hinderance to anie bodie, or that one should wish my death.
I see I am here hated undeservedlie; it is time to depart;
Thus, as I suppose, I shall verie well cut off all alledgments from evere bodie,
And acquit my self of this suspition, and give way to them.
I pray you let me avoid this thing, for which the common sort of women is ill spoken of.
25. P. How happie am I in other things, if this one thing were not,
Having this such a mother, and her such a wife! So. I pray you, my Pamphilus,
Cannot you perswade your self to suffer an inconveniencie, as anie one is offered?
If other things be so as you desire, and she so, as I judge her to be;
Grant me this, my son, bring her back again. Pam. Woe is me poor man.
30. So. And woe is me indeed: for this thing doth no lesse trouble me, then it doth you, my son.

Ut apud me præmium esse positum pietati sciat.
Mi *Pamphile*, hoc & vobis, & meæ somni omnium famæ arbitror e
10. Ego rus abit ram hinc cum tuo me esse certè decrevi patre,
Ne mea præsentia obstet ; neu causa ulla restet reliqua,
Quin tua *Philumena* ad te redeat. P. Quæso quid istuc consilii est
Illius stultitiâ victa, ex urbe tu rus habitatum migres ?
Haud facies : neque sinam, ut qui à nobis, mater, maledictum velit,
15. Meâ pertinaciâ esse dicat factum, haud tuâ modestiâ.
Tum tuas amicas te, & cognatas deserere & festos dies
Meâ causâ nolo. *So.* Nihil pol jam istæc mihi res voluptatis ferunt ;
Dum ætatis tempus tulit, perfuncta satis sum ; satias jam me tenet
Studiorum istorum ; hæc mihi nunc cura est maxima, ut ne cui meæ
20. Longinquitas ætatis obstet, mortémve exoptet meam.
Hic video me esse invisam in meritò : tempus est concedere ;
Sit optumè, ut ego opinor, omnes causas præcidam omnibus,
Et me hac suspicione exsolvam, & illis morem gessero.
Sine me obsecro hoc effugere, vulgus quod male audit mulierum.
25. P. Quàm fortunatus cæteris sim rebus, absque una hæc foret,
Hanc matrem habens talem, illam autem uxorem ! *So.* Obsecro, mi *Pamphile*,
Non tute inconsultè dam rem, ut quæque est, in animum inducas pati ;
Si cætera ita sunt ut tu vis, itaque ut esse ego illam existimo :
Mi gnate, da veniam hanc mihi, reduce illam. P. Væ misero mihi,
30. *So.* Et mihi quidem ; nam hæc res non minus me male habet, quàm te, gnate mi.

Act.

Act. IV. Scen. III.

LACHES. SOSTRATA. PAMPHILUS.

La. I Have heard, wife, what talk you had with him, as I ſtood aloof off from hence.
This is wiſdome, how you may be able to turn your minde, whereſoever there is need;
If you now ſhall do that ſame thing, which you muſt perhaps do afterwards.
So. God ſpeed us well. Lach. Go into the countrie then, there I will bear with you, and you with me.
5. So. I hope ſo indeed. Lach. Go in then, and pack up, what you are to carrie with you.
I have told you. So. I will do as you bid me. Pam. Father. Lach. What would you have, Pamphilus?
P. That my mother go hence? by no means. Lach. Why would you have that ſo?
P. Becauſe I am yet unreſolved what to do concerning my wife. Lach. What is the matter?
What will you do, but bring her back? Pam. Trulie I deſire it, and can ſcarcelie be withheld,
10. But I will not a whit alter my reſolution; I will proſecute that which is for my turn.
I believe for that reaſon they will better agree, if I do not bring her back again.
Lach. You know not, you cannot; but it makes no matter to you, whether they do it or no.
When ſhe ſhall be gone: this age is lothſome to young folks:
It is but reaſon we depart into an other world. Laſtly, we are now become a tale,
15. Pamphilus, an old man, and an old woman. But I ſee Phidippus to come forth
In good time. Let me go to him.

Act.

Act. IV. Scen. III.

LACHES. SOSTRATA. PAMPHILUS.

La. QUem cum istoc vermenem habueris, procul hinc stans accepi, uxor.
Istuc est sapere, qui, ubicunque opus sit, animum possis flectere;
Quod faciendum post fortasse, idem hoc nunc si feceris.
5. So. Spero ecastor. *Lach.* I ergo intrò, & compone, quæ tecum simul ferantur:
Dixi. *So.* Ita ut jubes faciam. *P.* Pater. *La.* Quid vis, *Pamphile*?
P. Hinc abire matrem? minimè. *Lach.* Quid ita istuc vis?
P. Quia de uxore incertus etiam quid sim facturus. *La.* Quid est?
Quid vis facere, nisi reducere? *P.* Equidem cupio, & vix contineor.
10. Sed non minuam meum consilium; ex usu quod est, id prosequar.
Credo eâ gratiâ, magis concordes, si non reducam, fore.
Lach. Nescias, nequeas; verum id tuâ refert nihil, utrum illæ fecerint.
Quando hæc abierit: odiosa hæc ætas est adolescentulis.
E medio æquum excedere est. Postremò, nos jam fabulæ sumus,
15. Pamphile, senex atque anus. Sed video *Phidippum* egredi
Ex tempus. Accedamus.

PHIDIPPUS. LACHES. PAMPHILUS.

Ph. TRulie, Philumena, I am angrie also with you,
And verie much indeed; for in truth it is dishonestlie done of you,
Although you have had an excuse for this matter, a mother that inforced you;
But she hath no excuse. La. Phidippus you present your self to me verie fitlie,
5. In the verie nick of time. Ph. What is the matter?
Pam. What shall I answer these? or how shall I lay open this thing?
La. Tell your daughter that Sostrata is going hence into the countrie,
That she may not fear, that she cannot now return home. Ph. Alas,
Your wife hath deserved no blame about these matters:
10. All these things are risen from my wife Myrrhina.
Pam. Here is an alteration made. Ph. She troubles us, Laches.
Pam. Let them trouble on as much as they will, so that I may not bring her back.
Ph. Pamphilus, trulie I would have this affinitie to be long-lasting
Amongst us, if it can be done.
15. But if it be, that your minde is otherwise;
Do you take the childe. Pam. He knoweth she is brought in bed, I am undone.
Lach. The childe? what childe? Ph. We have a grand-childe born us.
For my daughter was brought great with childe from your house,
Neither did I ever know before this day that she was great with child.
20. Lach. You tell me good newes, I swear: and I am glad
That he is borne you, and that she is in health; but what kinde of woman
Have you to wife? or with what conditions is she manoured?
That we should have this concealed from us so long: I cannot sufficiently
Utter how badlie me thinks this is done.
25. Ph. That deed doth not lesse please you, then me, Laches.
Pam. Though a good while ago this was doubtfull to me,
Now it is not; seeing another man's childe follows her.

La.

Act. IV. Scen. IV.

PHIDIPPUS. LACHES. PAMPHILUS.

Ph. TUbi quoque ædipol sum iratus, *Philumene*,
Graviter quidem; nam hercle abs te est factum turpiter.
Etsi tibi causa est de hac re, mater quæ te impulit;
Huic verò nulla est. *La.* Opportunè te mihi
5. *Phidippe*, in ipso tempore ostendis. *Ph.* Quid est?
Pam. Quid respondebo his? aut quo pacto hoc aperiam?
La. Dic filiæ hinc concessuram rus *Sostratam*,
Ne vereatur, minus jam quo redeat domum. *Ph.* Ah,
Nullam de his rebus culpam commeruit tua:
10. A *Myrrhinâ* hæc sunt meâ uxore exorta omnia.
Pam. Mutatio fit. *Ph.* Ea nos perturbat, *Lachet.*
Pam. Dum ne reducam, turbent porrò, quàm velint.
Ph. Ego, *Pamphile*, esse inter nos, si fieri potest,
Affinitatem hanc sanè perpetuam volo;
15. Sin est, ut aliter tua sit sententia,
Accipias puerum. *Pam.* Sensit peperisse, occidi.
La. Puerum? quem puerum? *Ph.* Natus est nobis nepos.
Nam abducta à vobis prægnans fuerat filia,
Neque fuisse prægnantem unquam ante hunc sciri diem.
20. *La.* Bene, ita me Dii ament, nuncias, & gaudeo
Natum illum tibi, & illam salvam; sed quid mulieris
Uxorem habes? aut quibus moratam moribus?
Nos nè hoc celatos tam diu; nequeo satis
Quàm hoc mihi videtur factum prave proloqui.
25. *Ph.* Non tibi illud factum minus placet, quàm mihi, *Lachet.*
Pam. Etsi jam dudum fuerat ambiguum hoc mihi,
Nunc non est, cùm eam consequitur alienus puer.

La. Pamphilus, there is now no consultation for you here.
Pam. I am undone. Lach. We did oftentimes wish to see this day,
30. When you might have one of your own, who might call you father.
It is now come to passe, I thank God. Pam. I am undone.
Lach. Bring your wife back again, and be not against me.
Pam. Father, if she meant to have children by me,
Or was willing to be married to me, I know verie well,
35. She would not keep from me, what things I understand she hath concealed.
Now when I perceive her minde is estranged from me,
And I think that we shall not hereafter agree betwixt ourselves,
Why should I bring her back again? Lach. The young woman did,
What her mother perswaded her to; is that to be wondred at?
40. Do you think you can finde anie woman,
Which is without a fault? or is it because men do not amisse?
Ph. Do ye your selves consider now, Laches, and you, Pamphilus,
Whether it be requisite for you, that she be sent back, or brought home again.
What my wife doth, is not in my power.
45. I will be no hinderance to you in either matter.
But what shall we do with the childe? La. You ask fondlie;
Whatever become of it, give it him, his own I say,
That we may bring up ours. Pam. Whom the father himself hath neglected,
Should I bring it up? Lach. What said you? what, shall we not bring it up, Pamphilus?
50. Shall we expose it rather, I pray you? what a madnesse is this?
Trulie I cannot now at all hold my peace,
For you make me speak those things which I am loth, whilst he is by,
Do you think that I am ignorant why you weep?
Or what that is at which your are troubled on this manner?
55. First, when you made this allegement, that you could not have
This wife home, because of your mother,
She promised that she would go out of the house.
Now, after you see this excuse will not serve your turn;
Because the childe is born unknown to you, you have got another excuse.
60. You are mistaken, if you think I am ignorant of your meaning.
What a long time have I given you to love your paramour,

That

La. Nulla tibi, *Pamphile*, hîc jam consultatio est.
Ph. Perii. *Lae.* Hunc videre sæpe optabamus diem,
Cùm ex te esset aliquis qui te appellaret patrem.
Evenit, habeo gratiam Diis. *Pam.* Nullus sum.
La. Reduc uxorem, ac noli adversari mihi.
Pam. Pater, si illa ex me liberas vellet sibi,
Aut se esse meorum nuptam, satis certò scio,
Non clam me haberet, quæ celasse intelligo.
Nunc cum ejus alienum à me animum sentiam,
Neque conventurum inter nos posthac esse arbitror,
Quam ob rem reducam? *La.* Mater quod suasit sua.
Adolescens mulier fecit: mirandúmne id est?
Censésne te posse ullam reperire mulierem
Quæ careat culpâ? an quia non delinquunt viri?
Ph. Vosmet videte jam, *Lachet*, & tu *Pamphile*,
Remissan' opus sit vobis, reductan' domum:
Uxor quid faciat in manu non est meâ.
Neutrâ in re vobis difficultas à me erit.
Sed quid faciemus puero? *La.* Ridicule rogas?
Quicquid futurum est, huic reddas; suum scilicet,
Ut alamus nostrum. *Pam.* Quem ipse neglexit pater,
Ego alam? *Lach.* Quid dixti? eho, annon alemus, *Pamphile*?
Pam. Prodemus, quæso, potius? quæ hæc amentia est?
Enimvero prorsus jam tacere non queo,
Nam cogis ea quæ nolo, ut, præsente hoc, loquar.
Ignarum censes tuarum lachrymarum esse me?
Aut quid sit hoc id quod solicitêre ad hunc modum?
Primùm hanc ubi dixti causam, te propter tuam
Matrem non posse habere hanc uxorem domi;
Pollicita est ea se concessuram ædibus.
Nunc, postquam adempta hanc quoque causam vides,
Puer quia clam te est natus, nactus alteram es;
Erras, mi animi si me esse ignarum putas,
Aliquando tandem huc animum ut adducas tuum,

That once now at last you might encline your minde hitherward?
How quietlie I have endured the costs which you have bestowed on her?
I have dealt with you, and intreated you to marrie a wife;
65. I told you it was time, by mine enforcement you have married.
Wherein you yielded to me, you did as it became you;
Now again have you set your minde on a whore?
Whom you striving to please do wrong to your wife,
For, Pamphilus, I see you are tumbled back again
70. Into the same kinde of life. Pam. What I? Lach. You your self, and you do wrong,
When you feign lying excuses, to cause variance,
That you may live with her, when you have removed this woman being a witnesse from you.
And your wife hath also perceived it; for what other reason had she,
Why she should go from you? Ph. He guesseth verie right, for that is it,
75. Pam. I will give mine oath it is none of these. Lach. Ha,
Bring back your wife again, or tell me, why there is no need of it.
Pam. It is not now time. Lach. Take the childe, for he indeed
Is in no fault: I will afterwards take order for the mother.
Pam. I am miserable all kinde of waies; neither doe I know what I should do,
80. My father doth now pen me up poor man with so manie things.
I will be gone hence, seeing I do little good being present.
For I believe they will not take away the childe without my bidding,
Especiallie seeing my mother-in-law is my helper in that matter.
Lach. Are you running away? ho, will you give me no certain answer?
85. Do you think him to be well in his wits? let him alone.
Give me the childe Phidippus, I wil bring it up. Ph. Yes.
My wife did no wonder, if she took this ill.
Women are spitefull, they do not easilie bear these things.
Therefore is this falling out, for she herself told me
90. That which I was loth to tell you, whilst he was by:
Neither did I at first believe her: but now it is manifest;
For I see his minde is quite set against marriage.
Lach. What shall I do then, Phidippus? what advice do you give me?
Ph. What should you do? I think we must first goe to this whore.

Quàm longum ſpatium amandi amicam tibi dedi?
Sumptus, quos feciſti in eâ, quàm animò æquo tuli?
Egi atque oravi tecum uxorem ut duceres,
65. Tempus dixi eſſe, impulſu duxiſti meo.
Quæ tum obſecutus mihi, feciſti ut decuerat,
Nunc animum rurſum ad meretricem induxiſti tuum:
Cui tu obſequutus facis huic adeò injuriam,
Nam in eandem vitam te revolutum denuo
70. Video eſſe. *Pam.* Méne? *Lach.* Teipſum. Et facis injuriam
Cùm fingis falſas cauſas ad diſcordiam,
Ut tu cum illâ vivas, teſtem hanc cùm abs te amoveris.
Senſitque adeò uxor; nam ei cauſa alia quæ fuit,
Quamobrem abs te abiret? *Ph.* Planè hic divinat: id eſt.
75. *Pam.* Dabo jusjurandum nihil eſſe iſtorum tibi. *Lach.* Ha,
Reduc uxorem, aut quamobrem non opus ſit, cedo.
Pam. Non eſt nunc tempus. *Lach.* Puerum accipias, nam is quidé
In culpâ non eſt; pòſt de matre videro.
Pam. Omnibus modis miſer ſum; nec quid agam, ſcio:
80. Tot me nunc rebus miſerum concludit pater;
Abibo hinc, præſens quando promoveo parùm.
Nam puerum injuſſu cedo non tollent mea,
Præſertim in eâ re cùm ſit mihi adjutrix ſocrus.
Lach. Fugis? hem, nec quicquam certi reſpondes mihi?
85. Num tibi videtur apud ſeſe? ſine;
Puerum, *Phidippe*, mihi cedo, ego alam. *Ph.* Maxumè.
Non mirum fecit uxor mea, ſi hoc ægrè tulit:
Amaræ mulieres ſunt, non facilè hæceſerunt.
Propterea hæc ira eſt, nam ipſa narravit mihi:
90. Id ego, præſente hoc, tibi nolueram dicere;
Neque illi credebam primò; nunc verò palàm eſt;
Nam omnino abhorrere animum huic video à nuptiis.
Lach. Quid ergo agam, *Phidippe*? quid das conſilii?
Ph. Quid agas? meretricem hanc primùm adeundam cenſeo.

95. Let us intreat her, let us accuse her, lastly let us threaten her heartily,
If ever she have to do with him hereafter.
Lach. *I will do as you adviſe. Ho boy, run to this* Bacchis
Our neighbour, call her forth hither in my name.
And I intreat you further that you would be an aſſiſtant to me in this matter. Ph. *Ah,*
100. I told you long time ſince, and now I ſay the ſame, Laches,
I would have this affinitie to laſt betwixt us,
If it be by anie meanes that it can be, as I hope it will.
But would you have me be by with you, whilſt you talk with her?
Lac. *Nay rather, go your way, and provide ſome nurſe for the child,*

Act. V. Scen. I.

BACCHIS. LACHES.

Bac. *THis is not for nothing, that* Laches *deſireth now to ſpeak with me,*
And trulie I am not much miſtaken, but it is that which I ſuſpect what he would.
Lach. *I muſt have a care, leſt I obtain leſs through anger, then I may,*
And that I do nothing more, which may afterwards be better for me not to have done.
5. I will accoſt her. Bacchis, *God ſave you.* B. *God ſave you,* Laches: La. *Trulie* Bacchis,
I believe you ſomewhat marvail what the matter is, wherefore I commanded the boy
To call you out of doors hither. Bac. *I am indeed alſo fearfull, when I remember*
Who I am, leſt the report of gain ſhould prejudice me with you. For
I can eaſilie juſtifie my conditions. La. *If you ſay true, I will do you no harm, woman,*
10. For I am of thoſe yeares now, that it were not reaſonable I ſhould be pardoned if I did amiſſe,

Where-

95. Oremus, accusemus, graviùs denique minitemur
Si cum illo habuerit rem postea.
La. Faciam ut mones; eho puer, curre ad Bacchidem hanc
Vicinam nostram; huc evoca verbis meis.
Et te oro porrò in hac re adjutor ut sis mihi.
Ph. Ah,
100. Jam dudum dixi idemque nunc dico, Laches,
Manere affinitatem hanc inter nos volo,
Si ullo modo est, ut possit, quod spero fore.
Sed visne me adesse unà, dum istam convenis?
La. Immo abi, aliquam puero nutricem para.

Act. V. Scen. I.

BACCHIS. LACHES.

Ba. NOn hoc de nihilo est, quod Laches me nunc conventam esse expetit.
Nec pol me multùm fallit, quin sit, quod suspicor quid velit.
La. Videndum est, ne minus propter iram impetrem quàm possim,
Aut ne quid faciam plus, quod me pòst minus fecisse satiùs sit.
5. Aggrediar. Bacchis, salve. *Ba.* Salve, Laches.
La. Credo ædipol
Te nonnihil mirari *Bacchis*, quid sit quapropter te huc foras puerum
Evocare jussi. *Ba.* Ego pol quoque timida sum, cum venit mihi
In mentem quæ sum, ne nomen mihi quæstûs obstet apud te; nam mores
Facilè tutor. *La.* Si vera dicis, nihil tibi est à me pericli, mulier.
10. Nam jam ætate eâ sum, ut non siet peccato mihi ignosci æquum:

Quò

Wherefore I do the more warilie consider everie thing, that I may do nothing rashlie.

For if now you do, or are likelie to do, that which it becomes honest women to do,

It were unjust for me unwittinglie to offer you a wrong who do not deserve it.

Ba. *Trulie it is great thanks that I give you for this matter.*

15. *For he that excuseth himself after a wrong done, can do me little good.*

But what is the matter? La. *You entertain my son Pamphilus to your house.* Ba. *Alas.*

La. *Let me speak. Before he married this wife, I bore with your love.*

Tarrie, I have not yet said what I would: he now hath a wife,

Seek for your self another and surer friend, whileſt you have time to consult.

20. *For he will not be of this minde verie long, nor you indeed of that same age.*

Ba. *Who saith it?* La. *His mother in law.* Ba: *That I entertain him!* La. *That you your self do it, and she hath had away her daughter;*

And would for that reason have privilie made away the childe, which is born.

Ba. *If I knew anie other thing, whereby I might make you believe me,*

More bolie then an oath, I would assure you, Laches,

25. *That I parted Pamphilus from me, ever since he married a wife.*

La. *You are a lovelie woman, but do you know what I would rather have you do?* Ba. *Tell me, what would you have?*

La. *That you go in hither to the women, and there offer that same oath to them:*

Satisfie their minds, and acquit your self of this fault.

Ba. *I will doit, but if indeed it were another of this trade, she would not do it, I know;*

30. *That upon such an occasion she should shew her self to a married woman.*

But I am loth to have your son suspected on a false report,

Or to seem without cause more inconstant to you, who ought not to think him so;

For he hath deserved of me, that I should pleasure him, all I can.

La.

Quò magis res omnes cautiùs, ne temerè faciam, accuro :
Nam si id nunc facis, facturâve es, bonas quod par est facere,
Inscitum offerre injuriam me tibi immerenti iniquum est.
Ba. Est magna ecastor gratia de hac re quam tibi habeam,
15. Nam qui post factam injuriam se expurget, parum mihi prosit.
Sed quid istuc est ? La. Meum receptas filium ad te Pamphilum. Ba. Ah.
La. Sine dicam. Uxorem priusquam hanc duxit, vestrum amorem pertuli.
Mane : nondum etiam dixi hoc quod volui ; hic nunc uxorem habet,
Quære alium tibi firmiorem amicum, dum tempus consulendi est.
20. Nam neque ille hoc animo erit ætatem, neque pol tu eâdem istâ ætate.
Ba. Quis id ait ? La. Socrus. Ba. Méne ? La. Teipsam, & filiam abduxit suam,
Puerumque ob eam rem clàm voluit, natus qui est, extinguere.
Ba. Aliud si scirem, qui firmare meam apud vos possem fidem,
Sanctius quàm jusjurandum, id pollicerer tibi, Laches ;
25. Me segregatum habuisse, uxorem ut duxit, à me Pamphilum.
La. Lepida es, sed scin' quid volo potius facias ?
Ba. Quid vis, cedò ?
La. Eas ad mulieres huc intrò, atque istuc jusjurandum idem
Polliceare illis : exple animum his, teque hoc crimine expedi.
Ba. Faciam, quòd pol si esset alia ex hoc quæstu, haud faceret, scio ;
30. Ut de tali causâ nuptæ mulieri se ostenderet.
Sed nolo esse falsâ fama gnatum suspectum tuum,
Nec leviorem vobis, quibus est minimè æquum, videtier
Immeritò : nam meritus de me est, quod queam, illi ut commodem.

La.

La. *Your discourse hath made us favourable and well willing now towards you,*

35. *For they alone did not suppose this thing, but I also believed it.*

Now seeing I have found you to be otherwise then we thought you were,

See you be the same woman you were, and further make use of our friendship as you please.

If yo do otherwise ---- But I will refrain my self, that you may not hear anie thing unkindlie from me.

But this one thing I advise you, that you would rather try what a friend I may be,

40. *Or what I may do for you, then what an enemie.* Ba. *I will do my utmost.*

Act. V. Scen. II.

PHIDIPPUS. LACHES. BACCHIS.

Ph. *I Will not suffer you to want anie thing from me, but it shall be bountifullie afforded, what you stand in need of,*

But when you shall have eaten and drunken enough, see that the childe be filled.

La. *Our sons father in law comes, I see him; he hath brought a nurse for the childe.*

Phidippus, Bacchis swears verie devoutlie. Ph. *Is this she?* La. *This is she.*

5. Ph. *Trulie these women neither feare God, nor doth God regard them I think.*

Ba. *I deliver you my maids, search it out by anie torment for me; you may do it,*

This matter is here in hand; I must bring it about, that his wife return

To Pamphilus: which if I do effect, the report doth not irk me,

That I alone have done that, which other whores shun to do.

10. La. *Phidippus, we finde in the thing it self, that our women*

Have been falslie suspected by us; now let us further try this woman,

La. Facilem benevolumque linguâ tuâ me jam tibi
reddidit;
Nã non tunc solæ arbitratæ hæc, ego quoq; etiam hoc credidi.
Nunc cùm ego te esse præter nostram opinionem
comperi,
Tu eadem ut sis, portò nostrâ utere amicitiâ ut
velis.
Alter. Si facis —— Sed reprimam me, ne ægrè quidquam ex me
audias;
Verùm hoc te moneo unum, qualis sim amicus, aut quid
possiem,
Potiùs quàm inimicus periculum facias. *Ba.* Faciam
seduló.

Act. V. Scen. II.

PHIDIPPUS, LACHES, BACCHIS.

Ph. Nihil apud me tibi deberi patiar, quin,
quod opus sit, benignè præbeatur.
Sed cùm satura atque ebria eris, puer ut
satur sit, facito.
La. Noster socer, video, venit: puero nutricem ad-
duxit.
Philippe, Bacchis dejerat persanctè. *Ph.* Hæscine ea
est? *La.* Hæc est.
Ph. Nec pol istæ metuunt Deos; nec has respicere
Deos opinor.
La. Ancillas dedo, quolibet cruciatu per me exquire,
licet,
Hæc res hîc agitur: Pamphilo me facere ut redeat
uxor
Oportet; quod si perficio, non pœnitet me famæ,
Solam seciſſe id quod aliæ meretrices facere fugitant.
Ph. *La.* Philippe, nostras mulieres suspectas fuisse falsò
Nobis in re ipsâ invenimus: portò hanc nunc experia-
mur.

Nam

For if your wife shall finde out that she hath falslie believed accusation,
She will let go her anger; but if my son be angry for that matter,
Because his wife was brought a bed unknown to him, that is a small
matter, this anger will quicklie be gone from him,
15. *Trulie there is no harm in this thing, which is worth a falling out.*
Ph. *I wish indeed it were so.* La. *Examine her, here she is: she will tell*
what may be sufficient. Ba. *I will.*
Ph. *Why do you tell me these things? is it because you your self,*
Lachet, heard long ago,
How my minde stands concerning this matter? outlie satisfie their
mindes, that they may believe.
La. *I pray you Bacchis, that what your self have promised me, you*
would perform it.
20. Ba. *Would you have me go in then about that matter?* La. *Go,*
and satisfie their minds, that they may believe.
Ba. *I go, although I know indeed, they will not abide the sight of me*
to day.
For a married woman is an enemie to a whore, when she is parted from
her husband.
La. *But these will be your friends, when they shall know, wherefore*
you are come.
Ph. *But I engage to you that they will be your friends, when they shall*
know the matter.
25. *For you shall acquit them from error, and your self also from sus-*
spition.
Ba. *I am undone, I am ashamed of Philumena: do ye both follow me*
in hither.
La. *What is it that I desire rather to my self, then that which I per-*
ceive doth befal her,
That she may get favour without anie hinderance to her, and do me
good?
For if it be that she hath now really parted Pamphilus from her,
30. *She knoweth that she hath got gentilitie, riches, and renown*
thereby;
And she will recompence him, and make us friends to her all under us.

Nam si compererit crimini tua se uxor falsò credidisse,
Missam iram faciet; sin autem est ob eam rem iratus gnatus,
Quòd peperit uxor clàm, id leve est, citò ab eo hæc ira
abscedet.
15. Profectò in hac re nihil mali est quod sit diffidio dignum?
Ph. Velim quidem herele. *La.* Exquire, adest: quod satis sit faciet
ipsa. *Ba.* Faciam.
Ph. Quid mihi istæc narras? an quia non tute ipse audisti
dudum,
De hac re animus meus ut sit, *Laches*? illis modò exple animum,
ut credant.
La. Quæso ædipol Bacchis, quod mihi es pollicita tute ut ser-
ves.
20. *Ba.* Ob eam rem vis ergo intro eam? *La.* I, atque exple ani-
mum his, ut credant.
Ba. Eo, etsi scio pol his fore meum conspectum invisum,
hodie,
Nam nupta meretrici hostis est, à viro ubi segregata
est.
La. At hæ amicæ erunt, ubi quamobrem adveneris,
rescisscent.
Ph. Atqui easdem amicas fore tibi promitto, rem ubi cognoverint
25. Nam illas errore, & te simul suspicione
exsolves.
Ba. Perii, pudet Philumenæ me, sequimini me intrò huc
ambæ:
La. Quid est quod mihi malim, quàm quod huic intelligo
evenire,
Ut gratiam ineat sine suo dispendio, & mihi
prosit?
Nam si est ut hæc nunc Pamphilum verè ab se segregârit,
30. Scit sibi nobilitatem ex eo, & rem natam, & gloriam
esse;
Referetque gratiam ei, unaque operâ nos sibi amicos junget.

Act. V. Scen. III.

PARMENO. BACCHIS.

Par. Truelie my master accounts my labour to be little worth,
Who hath sent me a sleeveless errant to no purpose, where I sate idelie all the day,
Whilest I expected Callimedes the Myconian hoste in the Tower;
And so whilest I sate there to day like a fool, no anie one came,
5. I went to him, and said; Young-man, I pray you, tell me, are you a Myconian?
(He said) I am not. But are you Callimedes? No. Have you a guest here
One Pamphilus? They all said nay, nor do I think he was anie man at all.
At last trulie now I was ashamed; I went away: but why do I see Bacchis
Coming out from our kinsmans? what businesse hath she here?
10. Ba. Parmeno, you come in good time; run with all speed to Pamphilus.
Par. Why thither? Ba. Tell him I intreat him to come. Par. To you?
Ba. Nay to Philumena. Par. What is the matter?
Ba. Forbear to ask, that which nothing concerns you. Par. Should I say
Nothing else? Ba. Yes, that Myrrhina owned that ring
15. To be her daughters, which he gave me a good while ago. Par. I know it.
Is that such a weightie matter? Ba. Such a weightie matter. He will be here presentlie, after he hath heard this from you.
But do you hyster? Par. No indeed, for I have no such abilitie granted me to day,
I have so spent this whole day in running and walking up and down.
Ba. What jollitie have I brought Pamphilus to day by my coming?
20. How many good things have I brought him? and how many cares have I rid him of?
I restore him his son, who was almost lost by their means and his;

Act. V. Scen. III.

PARMENO. BACCHIS.

Par. ÆDipol æ meam herus esse operam deputat parvi pretii,
Qui ob rem nullam missit frustrà ubi totum desodi diem,
Myconium hospitem dum exspecto in arce Callidemidem.
Itaque ineptus hodie dum illic sedeo, ut quisque venerat,
5. Accedebam: Adolescens, dic dum, quæso, es tu Myconius?
Non sum. At Callidemides? Non. hospitem ecquem Pamphilum
Hic habes? omnes negabant, neque eum quenquam esse arbitror.
Denique hercle jam pudebat: abii, sed quid Bacchidem
Ab nostro affine exeuntem video? quid huic hîc est rei?
10. Ba. Parmeno, opportunè te offers; properè curre ad Pamphilum.
Par. Quid eó? Ba. Dic me orare ut veniat. Par. Adeo?
Ba. Immo ad Philumenam. Par. Quid rei est?
Ba. Tuâ quod nihil refert, percontari desinas. Par. Nihil aliud
Dicam? Ba. Etiam: cognôsse autumat illum Myrrhinam,
15. Gnatæ suæ fuisse; quem ipse olim mihi dederat.
Par. Scio.
Tantúmne est? Ba. Tantum. Aderit continuò, hoc ubi ex te audierit.
Sed tessas? Par. Minimè equidem. Nam hodie mihi potestas haud data est,
Ita cursando atque ambulando totum hunc contrivi diem.
Ba. Quantam obtuli adventu meo lætitiam Pamphilo hodie?
20. Quot commodas res attuli? quot autem ademi curas?
Quantum ei restituo, qui pene harum ipsiusque operâ periit?

I help him to his wife again, whom he thought he should never have hereafter.
I have freed him from that for which he was suspected by his father and Phidippus.
Thus the ring was the first occasion of the finding out these things;
For I remember, about ten months ago, he came running to me to my house,
As soon as it was night, puffing and blowing, without any bodie with him, full of wine,
With this ring; I was affraid presentlie; O my Pamphilus, said I, of all love
I pray you, why are you dismaied, or whence got you this ring?
Tell me; he minded other matters, and dissembled: after I saw
That he suspected I know not what, I began the more to urge him to tell.
The fellow confessed that he had ravished a maid, I know not whom, by the way,
And that he pulled off her ring whilest he strugled with her:
This Myrrhina owned it even now on my finger; she asked me as I had it,
Whence I got it; I tell her all these passages; thence it comes to be known,
That Philumena was deflowred by him, and that this son was born thereupon:
I am glad that these so many joyes are befalu him through me;
Although other wheres are unwilling to this; for it is not for our profit,
That any lover should have joy in his marriage, but indeed
I will give my minde to bad dealing for lucre sake.
I, whilest it was lawful, found him loving, and pleasant, and courteous;
It falls out ill for me from the marriage; I confesse it is done,
But trulie I think I have done it, lest that should justlie befal me;
It is but reason to bear some losses of him, from whom you have received many benefits.

Uxorem, quam nunquam est posthac ratus se habitu-
rum, reddo.
Quare suspectus suo patri & Phidippo fuit;
exsolvi.
Hic adeò his rebus annulus fuit initium inveniun-
dis;
25. Nam menimi ab hinc menses decem ferè ad me,
nocte primâ,
Confugere anhelantem domum, sine comite, vini
plenum,
Cum hoc annulo; extimui illico; mi Pamphile, in-
quam; amabò,
Quid es examinatus, obsecro? aut unde annulum istum nactus?
Dic mihi: ille alias res agere, simulare; postquam video,
30. Nescio quid suspicatier, magis cepi instare, ut
dicat.
Homo se fatetur vi in viâ virginem nesciò quam
compressisse,
Dicitque sese illi annulum dum luctatur detraxisse:
Eum hæc cognovit Myrrhina in digito modò; me ha-
bentem
Rogat unde sit; narro omnia hæc: inde est cognitio
facta,
35. Philumenam esse compressam ab eo, & filium
inde hunc natum.
Hæc tot propter me gaudia illi contigisse lætor:
Etsi hoc meretrices aliæ nolunt, neque enim est in rem
nostram,
Ut quisquam amator nuptiis lætetur; verùm ego astor,
Nunquam animum quæsti gratiâ ad malas adducam
partes,
40. Ego dum, illo, licitum est, usa sum benigne, &
lepidè, & comi,
Incommodè mihi nuptiis evenit; factum fateor;
At pol me fecisse arbitror, ne id meritò mihi eveniret;
Multa ex quo fuerint commoda, ejus incommoda
æquum est ferre.

Act. V. Scen. IIII.

PAMPHILUS. PARMENO. BACCHIS.

Pam. *Look to it, my Parmeno, again I pray thee, that thou bring me these things true and evident,*
Lest you cast me for this short time into a fools paradise.
Par. *I have look't to it.* Pam. *Is it true?* Par. *True indeed.* Pam. *I am happie, if it be so.* Par. *You will finde is true.*
Pam. *Tarrie a while, I pray you; I am affraid, lest I believe one thing, and you tell me another.*
5. Par. *I tarrie.* Pam. *I think you said thus: that Myrrhina hath found*
That Bacchis hath her ring. Par. *I did so.* Pam. *That which I gave her long ago;*
And did she bid you to tell me this? is it done so? Par. *Yes so, I say.*
Pam. *Who is more happie then I? and fuller also of good luck?*
What should I bestow on you for this news? what? what? I know not.
10. Par. *But I know.* Pam. *What?* Par. *Nothing forsooth;*
For I know not what benefit there is to you, either in my message, or in my self.
Pam. *Should I suffer you to go away from me without a reward,*
Who have fetcht me back, being a dead man, from hells darkness to light? ah, you think me too ingrateful.
But behold I see Bacchis stand before the door,
15. *I think she tarries for me, I will go to her.* Ba. *God save you, Pamphilus,*
Pam. *O Bacchis, O my Bacchis, the preserver of my life.*
Ba. *It is well done, and it is a pleasure to me.* Pam. *You make me believe you by your doings,*
And withal you keep your old grace,
That your meeting, your discourse, your coming, is always pleasant,
20. *whithersoever you come.* Ba. *And you indeed keep your old wont and disposition,*
That there is not any one man among all men alive more fair-spoken then you.

Pam.

Act. V. Scen. IIII.

PAMPHILUS. PARMENO. BACCHIS.

Pam. VIde, mi Parmeno etiam sodes, ut mihi hæc certa & clara attuleris:
Ne me in breve hoc conjicias tempus, gaudio hoc falso frui.
Par. Visum est. *Pam.* Certéne? *Par.* Certè. *Pam.* Deus sum, si hoc ita est. *Par.* Verum reperies.
Pam. Manedum, sodes, timeo ne aliud credam atque aliud nuncies.
Par. Maneo. *Pam.* Sic te dixisse opinor: invenisse Myrrhinam Bacchidem annulum suum habere. *Par.* Factum. *Pam.* Eum quem ei olim dedi:
Eaque hæc te mihi nunciare jussit? itáne est factum? *Par.* Ita, inquam.
Pam. Quis me est fortunatior, venustatisque adeò plenior?
Egóne pro hoc te nuncio quid donem? quid? quid? nescio.
Par. At ego scio. *Pam.* Quid? *Par.* Nihil enim;
Nam neque in nuncio, neque in meipso, tibi quid sit boni, scio.
Pam. Egóne, qui ab Orco mortuum me in lucem reducem feceris, Sinam sine munere à me abire? ah, nimium me ingratum putas.
Sed Bacchidem ecquam video stare ante ostium,
Meexspectat credo, adibo. *Ba.* Salve, Pamphile,
Pam. O Bacchis, ô mea Bacchis, servatrix mea.
Ba. Bene factum & volupe est. *Pam.* Factis ut credam facis;
Antiquamque adeò tuam venustatem obtines,
Ut voluptati obitus, sermo, adventus tuus, quocumque adveneris,
Semper fiet. *Ba.* At tu ecastor morem antiquum atque ingenium obtines,
Ut unus hominum homo tè vivat nunquam quisquam blandior.

Pam. He, he, he, tell you me that? Ba. You have done well, Pamphilus, to love your wife.
For I never, that I know on, beheld her with my eyes before this day;
She looks like a verie good gentle-woman. Pam. Say true. Ba. I swear, Pamphilus.
Pam. Tell me, have you told anie of these things to my father alreadie? Ba. Nothing. Pam. Neither is it needful.
So be whisht. I like that this may not be done as it is in Comedies,
Where everie bodie knows all things; those know, for whom it is meet
They should know; but they for whom it is not fitting they should know, neither shall hear it, nor know it.
Ba. Nay verilie, I will tell you, how you may more easilie believe this may be kept close.
Myrrhina said thus to Phidippus, that she gave credit to my oath,
And that you therefore was out of all suspition with her. Pam. It is verie well.
And I hope this thing will come to pass according to our minde.
Par. Master, may I know from you what good that is that I have done you to day?
Or what that is that you are about? Pam. You may not. Par. Yet I guesse.
Have I fetcht back this dead man from hells-darknes? by what meanes? Pam. You know not, Parmeno,
How much good you have done me to day, and from what great trouble you have rid me.
Par. Yes indeed I know it, neither did I do this unwittinglie. Pam. I know that well enough. Par. Can
Any thing passe by Parmeno rashlie, which is needfull to be done?
Pam. Follow me in Parmeno. Par. I follow you. Trulie I have done more good to day
Unwittinglie, then ever I did wittinglie before this day.
Do ye clap hands.

Pam. Ha, ha, he, tun' mihi istuc? *Ba.* Rectè amasti, Pamphile, uxorem tuam;
Nam nunquam ante hunc diem meis oculis eam quòd nôssem, videram.
Peliberalis visa est. *Pam.* Dic verum. *Ba.* Ita me Dii ament, Pamphile.
Pam. Dic mihi, harum nunquid rerum dixti jam patri? *Ba.* Nihil. *Pam.* Neque opus est.
Adeò mutire. Placet non fieri hoc itidem ut in Comœdiis, Omnia ubi omnes resciscunt; hi, quos par fuerat resciscere,
Sciunt: quos non autem est æquum scire, neque resciscent, neque scient.
Ba. Immò etiam, qûi hoc occultari faciliùs credas, dabo.
Myrrhina ita Phidippo dixit, jure-jurando meo
Se fidem habuisse, & propterea te sibi purgatum. *Pam.* Optumè est.
Speroque hanc rem esse eventuram nobis ex sententia.
Par. Here, licetne me scire ex te hodie quid sit quod feci boni?
Aut quid istuc est quod vos agitis? *Pam.* Non licet. *Par.* Tamen suspicor.
Egóne hunc ab orco mortuum? quo pacto? *Pam.* Nescis, Parmeno,
Quantum hodie profueris mihi, & ex quantâ ærumnâ extraxeris.
Par. Immo verò scio, neque hoc imprudens feci. *Pam.* Ego istuc satis scio. *Par.* An
Temerè quicquam Parmenonem prætereat, quod facto usus sit?
Pam. Sequere me intrò, Parmeno. *Par.* Sequor. Equidem plus hodie boni
Feci imprudens, quàm sciens ante hunc diem unquam. Vos Plaudite.

PHORMIO

TERENTII

Anglo-Latina.

TERENCES

PHORMIO

Engliſh and *Latine.*

PHOR-

PHORMIO,

A Comedie of Publius Terentius *an African of Carthage.*

Acted

At the Roman games, when Lucius Posthumius Albinus *and* Lucius Cornelius Merula *were* Ædiles Curules:

Lucius Ambivius Turpio *and* Lucius Attilius Prænestinus

Acted it.

Flaccus *the son of* Claudius *played on Pipes that had odd holes:*

It is a whole Greek Comedie of Apollodorus's *called* Epidicazomenos.

It was acted four times,

When Cneius Fannius Strabo, *and* Marcus Valerius Messala *were Consuls.*

In the Year { *Since* Rome *was built* 593. / *Before the birth of Christ* 159.

PHORMIO

Publii Terentii Carthaginiensis Afri,

Acta

Ludis Romanis, *L. Postumio Albino*, & *L. Cornelio Merulâ Ædilibus Curulibus*:

Egerunt

L. Ambivius Turpio, & *L. Attilius Prænestinus*.

Modos fecit *Flaccus Claudii*,
Tibiis imparibus.

Tota Græca *Apollodori* Epidicazomenos.

Acta quater,

Cn. Fannio Strabone, & *M. Valerio Messalâ* Consulibus.

Anno ab Urbe condita DXCIII.
Ante Christum natum CLIX.

The Actors or Speakers in this Comedie.

Antipho, *A Young-man.*
Chremes, *An Old-man.*
Cratinus, *An Advocate.*
Crito, *An Advocate.*
Davus, *A Servant.*
Demipho, *An Old-man.*
Dorio, *A Bawd.*
Geta, *A Servant.*
Hegio, *An Advocate.*
Nausistrata, *A Matron.*
Phædria, *A Young-man.*
Phormio, *A Parasite.*
Sophrona, *A Nurse.*

The Argument or Plot of *Phormio*, by *Caius Sulpicius Apollinaris.*

DEmipho *the brother of* Chremes *was gon into another country,*
Having left his son Antipho *at* Athens:
Chremes *had closely a wife and a daughter at* Lemnus,
And another wife at Athens, *and a son this entirely loved*
5. *A singing-wench: the mother comes from* Lemnus
To Athens; *she dieth, and the maid alone* (Chremes *was absent*)
Takes charge of the burial: when Antipho *fell in love with her,*
Having there got a sight of her, he by means of a parasite took her to wife.
10. *His father and* Chremes *being returned chafed at it: afterwards they gave*
The parasite thirtie pounds, that he himself might
Have her to wife: the singing-wench is bought with the monie.
Antipho *retaineth his wife being owned by his uncle.*

The

Fabula Interlocutores.

Antipho, Adoleſcens.
Chremes, Senex.
Cratinus, Advocatus.
Crito, Advocatus.
Davus, Servus.
Demipho, Senex.
Dorio, Leno.
Geta, Servus.
Hegio, Advocatus.
Nauſiſtrata, Matrona.
Phædria, Adoleſcens.
Phormio, Paraſitus.
Sophrona, Nutrix.

Phormionis Argumentum, C. Sulpitio Apollinari *Authore.*

Chremetis frater aberat peregrè *Demipho*,
Relicto *Athenis Antiphone* filio;
Chremes clàm habebat *Lemni* uxorem ac filiã,
Athenis aliam conjugem, & amantem unicè
5. Gnatum fidicinam: mater è *Lemno* advenit
Athenas, moritur; virgo ſola (aberat *Chremes*)
Funus procurat: ibi eam viſam *Antipho*
Cùm amaret, operâ paraſiti uxorem accipit.
10. Pater & *Chremes* reverſi fremere; dehinc minas
Triginta dant paraſito, ut illam conjugem
Haberet ipſe: argento emitur fidicina.
Uxorem retinet *Antipho* à patruo agnitam.

Prologus.

The Prologue.

SInce the old Poet is not able to withdraw our Poet
From his endeavours, and make the man to sit idle,
He goeth about by ill-words to affright him, that he may not write.
Who often saith thus; that the Comedies which he made heretofore
Are of a mean style, and slight kinde of writing;
Because he nowhere writ that a distracted young-man
Saw the hinde in chace, and the dogs to be in pursuit;
And that she made moan, and intreated some bodie to help her.
But if he understood, that when that Comedie being now long ago plaied,
It rather pleased by the actor's means, then his own,
He would be far less bold to censure, then he is now to censure,
And what comedies he made would please better.
Now if there be anie one, who saith or thinketh thus,
If the old Poet had not provoked him first,
The new one could not have invented anie Prologue
To say, unlesse he had some bodie to rail on:
Let him take this for an answer to him; that the prize
Is publickly propounded to all that professe Poetrie.
He strove to drive this man from his studie to starve;
This man was willing to answer him, not to provoke him.
If he had striven in better words, he had had good words:
Let him consider, that what he brought is paid him again.
I will now make an end of speaking of him,
Seeing he makes no end of offending concerning himself.
Now I pray you consider what I desire: I bring you
A new Comedie, which the Greeks call Epidicazomenos,
And the Latines name Phormio:
Because that he shall act the chiefest parts, will be Phormio
The Parasite, by whom the matter will especially be carried on.
If you bear anie good will towards our Poet,
Do your endeavour, attend patientlie in silence;
That we may not have such fortune as we had
When our companie was driven from their standing by a tumult,
Which standing our actors excellencie, and your goodnes
And favour assisting hath restored unto us.

All.

Prologus.

POstquam Poeta vetus Poetam non potest
Retrahere à studio, & tradere hominem in otiũ,
Maledictis deterrere, ne scribat, parat:
Qui ita dictitat; quas antehac fecit fabulas,
Tenui esse oratione, & scripturâ levi;
Quia nusquam insanum scripsit adolescentulum
Cervam videre fugere, & sectari canes;
Et eam plorare, orare ut subveniat sibi.
Quod si intelligeret, cùm stetit olim nova,
Actoris operâ magis stetisse quàm suâ,
Minus multò audacter, quàm nunc lædit, læderet,
Et magis placerent quas fecisset fabulas.
Nunc si quis est qui hoc dicat, aut sic cogitat,
Vetus si poeta non lacessîsset prior,
Nullum invenire Prologum potuisset novus,
Quem diceret, nisi haberet cui malediceret:
Is sibi responsum hoc habeat; in medio omnibus
Palmam esse positam, qui artem tractant musicam.
Ille ad famem hunc ab studio studuit rejicere;
Hic respondere voluit, non lacessere.
Benedictis si certâsset, audisset bene:
Quod ab ipso allatum est, sibi esse id relatum putet.
De illo jam finem faciam dicundi mihi,
Peccandi cùm ipse de se finem non facit.
Nunc quid velim, animũ advortite: adporto novã
Didascomenon quam vocant Comœdiam
Græci; Latini *Phormionem* nominant;
Quia primas partes qui aget, is erit *Phormio*
Parasitus, per quem res geretur maximé.
Voluntas vestra si ad Poetam accesserit,
Date operam, adeste æquo animo per silentium;
Ne simili utamur fortunâ atque usi sumus,
Cùm per tumultum noster grex motus à loco est;
Quem actoris virtus nobis restituit locum,
Bonitásque vestra adjutans atque æquanimitas.

Act. I. Scen. I.

DAVUS.

D. MY *special friend and countrie-man* Geta
Came to me yesterday; there remained to him
A verie little monie of a small reckoning with me
A good while agoe, that I might get it up; I have got it up, I bring it him.
5. *For I hear his master's son hath married*
A wife; I believe this present is scraped together for him.
How ill it is ordered, that they who have lesse,
Should alwaies add something to them that are richer?
For that which he poor man spared with much adoe inchmeal
10. *From his own allowance, pinching his own bellie,*
She will snatch it all away, not considering
With what great paines it was gotten: and besides Geta
Shall be charged with another present, when his mistresse is brought to bed,
And then with another, when the childe's birth-day shall be kept.
15. *When they shall initiate him: the mother shall carrie all this away:*
The childe shall be the cause of sending. But do I not see Geta?

Act. I. Scen. II.

GETA. DAVUS.

G. IF anie red-haired man shall seek me —— D. *He is here at hand, say no more.* G. *Oh!*
But Davus *I endeavoured to meet you:* D. *Take it, here;*
It is pickt monie, there is the full summe, as much as I ought you.
G. *I like you, and give you thanks that you have not neglected.*
5. Dav. *Especiallie as the world goeth now; the matter is come to this,*

If

Act. I. Scen. I.

DAVUS.

D. AMicus ſummus meus & popularis *Geta*
Heri ad me venit; erat ei de ratiunculâ
Jampridem apud me reliquum pauxillulum
Nummorum; id ut conficerem, confeci; aſ-
fero.
5. Nam herilem filium ejus duxiſſe audio
Uxorem, ei credo munus hoc conradi tur.
Quàm iniquè comparatum eſt; hi qui minus habent,
Ut ſemper aliquid addant ditioribus!
Quod ille nunciatim vix de demenſo ſuo,
10. Suum defraudans genium comparſit miſer,
Id illa univerſum abripiet, haud exiſtumans
Quanto labore partum: porrò autem *Geta*
Ferietur alio munere, ubi hera pepe-
rerit,
Porrò alio autem, ubi erit puero natalis dies,
15. Ubi initiabunt: omne hoc mater au-
fert:
Puer cauſa erit mittundi. Sed videon' *Getam*?

Act. I. Scen. II.

GETA. DAVUS.

G. SI quis me quæret rufus — D. Præſtò eſt, deſine.
G. Oh!
At ego obviàm conabar tibi, *Dave*. D. Accipe, hem;
Lectum eſt, conveniet numerus, quantum debui.
G. Amo te, & non neglexiſſe, gratiam habeo.
5. D. Præſertim, ut nunc ſunt mores; adeò nunt ſunt
res,

If one restore a thing, he must have great thanks given him.
But why are you sad? G. *What I? You wot in what fear,*
And in how great peril we are. D. *What is that?* G. *You shall know,*
So that you can keep it close. D. *Go your way, you fool,*
Are you afraid to credit him with words, whose trust
You have seen in monie? wherein, what advantage is it for me
To deceive you? G. *Hearken then.* D. *I will do so much for you.*
G. Davus, *do you know* Chremes *our old man's elder brother?*
D. *What else?* G. *What? do you know his son* Phædria?
D. *As well as I know you.* G. *It fell out that both the old men had a journie*
At one time, he into Lemnus, *and our master into* Sicily,
To an old acquaintance; he allured the old man by letters
Promising him almost golden mountains.
D. *To him that had so much, and more then enough?* G. *Say as more,*
Such is his disposition. D. *Oh, I should have been a King.*
G. *Then both the old men departing hence left me*
As it were a tutor to their sons. D. *O* Geta, *you undertook*
A heavie charge. G. *I am used to this, I know,*
I remember I was left, because my God was displeased with me.
At the first I began to cross them; what need manie words?
Whilst I am faithfull to the old man, I have lost the use of my armes.
D. *I considered those things; for it is a follie*
To hit ones heels against the Prick. G. *I began to do everie thing*
For them, to humor them in what they would have. D. *You know how to make your market.*
G. *Ours at the first did no harm.* This Phædria
Out of hand got a certain minstrelless: he began to be deep in love with her;
She was servant to a most filthie bawd;
Neither had their fathers taken order, that they should have anie thing to give.
There was nothing else for them to do, but to feed their eyes,
To follow her, to lead her to the school, and fetch her backe gain.
We having little to do attended upon Phædria.
In this school where she learned, over against the place
Was a kinde of barber's shop; here commonly we used
For the most part to tarrie for her, till she came home thence;

Si quis quid reddit, magna habenda gratia eſt.
Sed quid tu es triſtis? G. Egóne? ſcis quo in metu, &
Quanto in periculo nos ſumus? D. Quid iſtuc eſt? G. Scies,
Modò ut tacere poſſis. D. Abi ſis, inſciens,
10. Cujus tu fidem in pecuniâ proſpexeris,
Venere ei verba credere? ubi quid mihi lucri eſt
Te fallere? G. Ergo auſculta. D. Hanc operam tibi dico.
G. Senis noſtri, Davę, fratrem majorem Chremem
Noſtin'? D. Quidni? G. Quid? Ejus gnatum Phædriam?
15. D. Tanquam te. G. Evenit ſenibus ambobus ſimul
Iter, illi in Lemnum, ut eſſet, noſtro in Siciliam,
Ad hoſpitem antiquum; is ſenem per epiſtolas
Pellexit; modò non montes auri pollicens.
D. Cui tanta erat res, & ſuperaret? Get. Deſinas.
20. Sic eſt ingenium. D. O, regem me eſſe oportuit.
D. Abeuntes ambo hinc tum ſenes, me filiis
Relinquunt quaſi magiſtrum. D. O Gete,
Provinciam cepiſti duram. G. Mihi uſu venit hoc, ſcio.
Memini relinqui me Deo irato meo.
25. Cepi adverſari primò; quid tibi opus eſt?
Seni fidelis dum ſum, ſcapulas perdidi.
D. Venêre in mentem mihi iſthæc; namque inſcitia eſt
Advorſum ſtimulum calces. G. Cepi his omnia
Facere, obſequi quæ vellent. D. Sciſti uti
foro.
30. G. Noſter mali nihil quicquàm primò. Hic Phædria
Continuò quandam nactus eſt puellulam
Cithariſtriam; hanc amare cepit perdité;
Ea ſerviebat lenoni impuriſſimo;
Neque, quod daretur quicquam, id curabant patres:
Reſtabat aliud nihil, niſi oculos paſcere;
35. Sectari, in ludum ducere, & reducere,
Nos otioſi operam dabamus Phædriæ.
In quo hæc diſcebat ludo, ex adverſo ei loco
Tonſtrina erat quædam; hic ſolebamus ſe è
Plerunque eam operiri, dum inde iret domum;

40. In the mean time, as we sate there, there came upon us
A young-man weeping, we wondered;
We aske him what the matter was; Never did poverty, saith he,
Seem to me such a miserable and heavie burden;
I saw even now in this street a poor maid
45. Lamenting for her mother that was dead:
She was set over-against her; neither was there any body with her,
Neither one that wished her well, nor acquaintance, nor kinsman,
Except a silly old woman, that might help the burial; I pitied her;
The maid her self is very fair; what needeth many words?
50. He had moved us all. Then saith Antipho presentlie,
Are you willing we should go see her? I think it meet, saith another.
Let us go, bring us thither we pray you; we go, we come,
We see; the maid was fair, and that you may the rather say it,
She had nothing to help her beautie,
55. Her hair hung loose, she was bare-footed, she her self was undressed;
She was all tears, her clothes were foul, so that unlesse there had been a force of grace
In her beautie, these things would have extinguished it by force.
He that loved the singing-wench, said onlie,
She is prettie enough. But our young-master. D. I know already;
60. He began to fall in love with her. G. Do you know with whom? minde what it may come to;
The day after he goes on straight to the old-woman, he beseecheth her;
That she would grant him the libertie on her; but she said she would not,
Neither did she do what was fitting; that she was a citizen of Athens,
A good woman, born of good parents; If he would marry her,
He might do it by law, but if otherwise, she said nay.
65. Our young-man knew not what to do, he had both a minde
To marry her, and he was afraid of his father that was absent.
D. Would his father, if he had returned, have given him leave?
G. What he? would he bestow on him a maid that had no portion, and
70. One that was meanly born? he would never do it. D. What became of it at last?
G. What should come of it? There is one Phormio a parasite,
An audacious fellow, who, a mischief take him.
D. What did he? G. He gave this advice which I will tell you.
There is a law, that the fatherlesse & motherlesse maids should be married
75. To

Interea dum ſedemus illic, intervenit
Adoleſcens quidam lachrymans; nos mirarier:
Rogamus quid ſit; Nunquam æquè, inquit, ac modò
Paupertas mihi onus viſum eſt, & miſerum & grave;
Modò quandam vidi virginem hîc viciniæ
Miſeram ſuam matrem lamentari mortuam;
Ea ſita erat ex adverſo; neque illi benevolens,
Neque notus, neque cognatus, extra unam anululam
Quiſquam aderat, qui adjuvaret funus; miſeritum eſt.
Virgo ipſa facie egregiâ; quid verbis opus eſt?
Commôrat omnes nos; ibi continuò Antipho;
Vultiſne eamus viſere? alius, cenſeo;
Eamus, duc nos ſodes; imus, venimus,
Videmus; virgo pulcra, & quo magis diceres,
Nihil erat adjumenti ad pulchritudinem:
Capillus paſſus, nudus pes, ipſa horrida;
Lacrymæ, veſtitus turpis, ut ni vis boni
Ipſâ ineſſet formâ, hæc formam vi extinguerent.
Ille qui illam amabat fidicinam, tantummodo,
Satis ſcita [illegible]quit. Noſter verò. *D.* Jam ſcio:
Amare [illegible]epit. *G.* Scin' quam? quò evadat, vide.
Poſtridie ad anum rectà pergit; obſecrat,
Ut ſibi ejus faciat copiam: illa enim ſe negat,
Neque eum æquum facere; illam civem eſſe Atticam,
Bonam, bonis prognatam. Si uxorem velit,
Lege id licere facere; ſin aliter, negat.
Noſter quid ageret neſcire, & illam ducere
Cupiebat, & metuebat abſentem patrem.
D. Num, ſi rediiſſet, ei pater veniam daret?
G. Illéne? indotatam virginem atque ignobilem
Daret illi? nunquam faceret. *D.* Quid fit denique?
G. Quid fiat? eſt paraſitus quidam Phormio,
Homo confidens, qui, illum Dii omnes perduint,
D. Quid is fecit? *G.* Hoc conſilium, quod dicã, dedit;
Lex eſt, ut otbæ, qui ſint genere proxumi,

To them that are next a-kin, and the same law enjoyneth the man to marrie them.
I will say you are her kins-man, and will entertain an action against you;
I will feign that I am the maid's father's friend;
We will come before the judges; I will devise all these things,
Who was her father, who who was her mother, how she is a-kin to you,
Which will be good and profitable for me.
When you shall gainsay none of these things, I shall overcome to be sure.
Your father will be here, suits shall be commenced against me. What is that to me?
She shall be ours indeed. D. *A merrie bold-trick!*
G. *He perswaded the man, it is done; we come, we are cast;*
He hath married her. D. *What say you?* G. *That which you hear.*
D. *O Geta,*
What will become of you? Get. *Trulie I know not; this one thing I know,*
What fortune shall afford, we will take patientlie. D. *Content.*
Oh that is the dutie of a man. G. *All my hope is in my self.*
D. *I commend you.* G. *I think I must go to some* [illegible] *that may*
Thus intercede for me; now let him go I pray you, hereafter
If he shall do anie thing, I will not intreat for him; onely
Let him not add; when I am gon hence, even kill him quite out.
D. *What doth that Usher that loveth the minstrelless?*
What doth he? G. *Thus, poorly.* D. *He hath not much.*
To give her perchance. G. *No nothing, but mere hope.*
D. *Is his father returned, or no?* G. *Not yet.* D. *What?*
How long do you look for the old-man? G. *I know not certainlie,*
But I hear that a letter was brought us lately from him,
And that it was carried to the custome-house men; I will go fetch it.
D. *Will you have anie thing else with me, Geta?* G. *That you may do well.*
Boy, ho, doth no bodie come forth hither? Take it, give this to Dorcius.

Act.

Iis nubant, & illos ducere eadem lex hæc jubet.
Egò te cognatum dicam, & tibi ſcribam dicam,
Paterum amicum me aſſimilabo virginis;
Ad judices veniemus qui fuerit pater,
Quæ mater, qui cognata tibi ſit, omnia hæc
Confingam; quod erit mihi bonum atque commodum,
Cùm tu horum nihil refelles, vincam ſcilicet.
Pater aderit, mihi paratæ lites. Quid meâ?
Illa quidem noſtra erit. *D.* Joculam audaciam!
G. Perſuaſit homini; factum eſt; ventum eſt; vincimur;
Duxit. *D.* Quid narras? *G.* Hoc quod audis. *D.* O *Geta*,
Quid te defuturum eſt? *G.* Neſcio hercle, unum hoc ſcio,
Quod fors ferat. feremus æquo animo. *D.* Placet.
Ehem iſtuc viri eſt officium? *G.* In me omnis mihi ſpes eſt.
D. Laudo. *G.* Ad precatorem abeam credo, qui mihi
Sic oret; nunc omitte, quæſo, hunc; cæterum
Poſthac ſi quicquam, nihil precor; tantummodo
Non addat; ubi ego hinc abiero, vel occidito.
D. Quid pædagogus ille qui cithariſtriam?
Quid rei gerit? *G.* Sic, tenuiter. *D.* Non multum habet
Quod det fortaſſe. *G.* Immo nihil, niſi ſpem meram.
D. Pater ejus rediit an non? *G.* Nondum. *D.* Quid? ſenem
Quoad exſpectatis voſtrum? *G.* Non certum ſcio;
Sed epiſtolam ab eo allatam eſſe audivi modò.
Et ad portitores eſſe latam: hanc petam.
D. Nunquid, *Geta*, aliud me vis? *G.* Ut bene ſit tibi.
Puer, heus, nemón' huc prodit? Cape, da hoc *Dorcio*.

Act. I. Scen. III.

ANTIPHO. PHÆDRIA.

A. THat the matter ſhould come to this paſſe, Phædria, that I ſhould be afraid of my father,
Who would have me verie well provided for, when I think of his coming?
Whereas, if I had not been ſo inconſiderate, I might have expected him, as it was meet.
Ph. What is the matter? An. Do you aske, that art privie with me to ſo bold a prank?
5. Which I wiſh it had never come into Phormio's minde to perſwade me to it,
And that he had not forced me being deſirous thitherward, which is the beginning of miſchief;
Had I not obtained her, then it had gon heavily with me for ſome date,
But this daily care would not have troubled my minde. Ph. I hear you.
An. Whilſt I expect how quickly he may come, that may take from me this familiaritie with her.
10. Ph. It grieveth others, becauſe what they love is wanting; it grieveth you, becauſe you have too much.
Antipho, you are glutted with love; for trulie this kinde of life of yours
Is to be deſired and wiſhed; I wiſh I were ſo fairly bleſſed,
As that I might enjoy that which I love ſo long.
Now I deſire to die; do you ſuppoſe the reſt:
15. What I now get by this want, or what you get by that abundance.
That I may not add that you have without coſt got one that is honeſt and well-favoured,
That you have as you deſired, a wife of no ill report abroad,
You are happie, except this one thing be wanting, a minde that may bear theſe things moderatelie,
But if you had to do with that bawd that I have to deal with, then you would perceive it.
20. We are all for the moſt part of that diſpoſition, that we are not contented with our ſelves.

An. But

Act. I. Scen. III.

ANTIPHO. PHÆDRIA.

An. ADeon' rem rediisse, qui mihi consultum optimè velit esse,
Phædria, patrem ut extimescam, ubi in mentem ejus adventus venit?
Quod ni fuissem incogitans, ita cum exspectarem, ut par fuit.
Ph. Quid istuc est? *An.* Rogitas, qui tam audacis facinoris mihi conscius sis?
5. Quod utinam ne Phormioni id suadere in mentem incidisset,
Neu me cupidum eò impulisset, quod mihi principium est mali.
Non potitus essem, fuisset tum illos mihi ægrè aliquot dies:
At non quotidiana hæc cura angeret animum. *Ph.* Audio.
An. Dum expecto, quàm mox veniat, qui hanc mihi adimat consuetudinem.
10. *P.* Aliis, quia defit quod amant, ægrè est; tibi, quia supereſt, dolet;
Amore abundas, Antipho; nam tua quidem hercle certò
Vita hæc expetenda optandaque est. Ita me Dii bene ament,
Ut mihi liceat tam diu quòd amo frui.
Jam depacisci morte cupio: tu conjicito cætera;
15. Quid ego ex hac inopiâ nunc capiam, & quid tu ex istâ copiâ.
Ut ne addam, quòd sine sumptu, ingenuam, liberalem nactus es;
Quòd habes ut voluisti, uxorem sine malâ famâ palàm,
Beatus es, ni unum hoc desit, animus qui modestè istæc ferat;
Quod si tibi res cum eo lenone sit, quocum mihi est, tum sentias.
20. Ita plerique ingenio sumus omnes, nostri nosmet pœnitet.

An. But you, Phædria, on the contrarie me thinks are fortunate,
That have power yet in your hand to advise what you desire;
To hold her, to love her, or let her go, I unhappie man am fallen into that condition,
That I have neither power to let her go, nor libertie to keep her.
25. But what is this? do not I see Geta come running hither?
It is just he, I am afraid poor man what thing he now comes to tell me.

Act. I. Scen. IV.

GETA. ANTIPHO. PHÆDRIA.

G. You are undone, Geta, except you can quicklie finde out some shift for you.
So manie mischiefs on a suddain hang over you being unprovided,
Which I neither know how to avoid, nor how to get my self out of them;
For our boldnes can be concealed no longer,
5. Which evils if they be not wiselie prevented, will ruine me & my master.
An. Why comes he in a chafe? G. I have but a moment of time
For this matter. Here is my master. An. What mischief is that?
G. Which when he shall hear, what remedie shall I finde for his anger?
Should I speak? I shall incense him; should I hold my peace? I should set him on: should I clear my self? I should lose my labour.
10. Woe is mee poor man! I am both affraid for my self, and Antipho troubleth my minde;
I pittie him, I am affraid for him: he now holds me, for but for him,
I would have looked well to my self, and would have been revenged of the old-mans anger,
I would have packed up something, and betaken my self hence to my heels forthwith,
Ant. What running away or theeving doth he provide for? G. But where shall I finde Antipho?
15. Or which way should I go to seek him? Ph. He nameth you. An. I know not

An. At mihi contrà nunc videre fortunatus Phædria,
Cui de integro est potestas etiam consulendi quid velis;
Retipere, amare, amittere: ego in cum incidi infælix locum,
Ut neque mihi vis sit amittendi, nec retinendi copia.
25. Sed quid hoc est? videon' ego Getam currentem huc advenire?
Is est ipsus: timeo miser quam hic mihi nunc nunciet rem.

Act. I. Scen. IV.

GETA. ANTIPHO. PHÆDRIA.

G. NUllus es, Geta, nisi jam aliquid tibi consilium celeriè reppereris,
Ita nunc imparatum subitò tanta te impendent mala:
Quæ neque uti devitem scio, neque quo modo me indè extraham;
Nam non potest celari nostra diutius audacia;
5. Quæ si non astu provideotur, me aut herum pessum dabunt.
An. Quidnam ille commotus venit? *G.* Tunc temporis mihi punctũ
Adhanc rem est. Herus adest. *Ant.* Quid illud mali est?
G. Quod cùm audierit, quod ejus remedium inveniam iracundiæ?
Loquárne? incendam; taceam? instigem; purgem me? latere lavem.
10. Heu me misérum! tum mihi paveo, tum Antipho me excruciat animi;
Ejus me miseret, ei nunc timeo; is nunc me retinet; namque absque eo esset,
Rectè ego mihi vidissem, & senis essem ultus iracundiam:
Aliquid convasissem, atque hinc me conjicerem protinus in pedes.
An. Quam hîc fugam, aut furtum parat? *G.* Sed ubi Antiphonem reperiam?
15. Aut quâ quærere insistam viâ? *Ph.* Te nominat. *An.* Nescio quod Magnum

What great mischief I expect by this messenger. Ph. *Are you in your wits?* G. *I will go on homeward,*
There he is the most. Ph. *Let us call the fellow back.* An. *Stand presentlie.*
G. *Ho, imperiouslie enough spoken, whosoever you are.* An. *Gets, it is he himself*
Whom I would meet with. An. *Tell me, I pray you, what news you bring, and if you can, dispatch in a word.*
20. G. *I will do it.* An. *Speak out.* G. *I saw your father just now at the port.* An. *What mine?* G. *Have you understood me.* An. *I am undone.* Ph. *What now?*
An. *What should I do?* Ph. *What say you?* G. *That I saw this man father your uncle.*
An. *For what remedie can I poor man finde on a suddain for this undoing?*
But if my fortunes come to this Phanium, that I be parted from you,
I shall desire to live no longer. G. *Seing then these things are so, Antipho,*
25. *It is so much more fit for you to look about you. Fortune eidub stout men.*
An. *I am not my self.* G. *But now Antipho it is verie needful you should be;*
For if your father perceive you to be fearful, he will think
You have deserved blame. Ph. *This is true.* An. *I cannot be altered.*
G. *What would you do, if you were to do some weightier matter?*
30. An. *Seeing I cannot do this, I should lesse do that.* G. *O Phædria, this is nothing; you may be gone.*
Why do we spend our labour in vain? but I must be gone. Ph. *And so must I trulie.*
An. *I pray you, what if I counterfeit? is this enough?* G. *You prate.* An. *Look me in the face,*
Is it enough thus? G. *No.* An. *What if I look thus?* G. *It is almost well enough.* An. *What if I look thus?* G. *That is enough.*
Ho, hold you there: and be sure you answer word for word, like for like,
35. *Lest being angry he baffle you with his fierce spoken words.* A. *I know your meaning.*
G. *Tell him you were constrained by force against your will, by Law, by judgement; do you understand me?*
But what old man is this that I see in the further end of the street?
An. *It is he himself.*

I

Magnum hoc nuncio expecto malum. *Ph.* Sanus es?
G. Domum ire pergam:
Ibi plurimùm est. *Ph.* Revocemus hominem. *An.* Sta illico.
G. Hem, satis pro imperio, quisquis es. *An.* Geta.
G. Ipse est quem volui
Obviam. *An.* Cedò, quid portas, obsecro? atque id si potes verbo expedi:
30. *G.* Faciam. *An.* Eloquere. *G.* Modò apud portum patrem. *An.* Meúmne? *G.* Intellexti'n'. *An.* Occidi. *P.* Hem.
An. Quid agam? *Ph.* Quid ais? *G.* Hujus patrem vidisse me patruum tuum.
An. Nam quod ego huic nunc subitò exitio remedium inveniam miser?
Quod si eò meæ fortunæ redeunt, Phanium, abs te ut abstrahar,
Nulla est mihi vita expetenda. *G.* Ergo istæc cùm ita sint, Antipho,
25. Tantò magis te advigilare æquum est. Fortes fortuna adjuvat.
An. Non sum apud me, *G.* Atqui opus est nunc cùm maxum è ut sis, Antipho:
Nam si senserit te timidum pater esse, arbitrabitur
Commeruisse culpam. *Ph.* Hoc verum est. *An.* Non possum immutarier.
G. Quid faceres, si aliud quid gravius tibi nunc faciendum foret?
30. *An.* Cùm hoc non possum, illud minus possum. *G.* Hoc nihil est Phædria, ilicet.
Quid conterimus operam frustrà? quin abeo. *Ph.* Et quidem ego.
An. Obsecro, quid si assimulabo? satin' est? *G.* Garris. *An.* Vultum contemplamini;
Satin' sic est? *G.* Non. *An.* Quid si sic? *G.* Propemodum. *An.* Quid si sic? *G.* Sat est.
Hem istuc serva: & verbum verbo, par pari ut respondeas,
35. Ne te iratus suis sævidicis dictis protelet.
An. Scio.
G. Vi coactum esse te invitum, lege, judicio: tenes?
Sed quis hic est senex quem video in ultimâ plateâ, *An.* Ipsus est.

Non

I cannot abide to be by. G. *Alas, what say you? whither go you, Antipho?*
Tarrie, tarrie, I say. An. *I know my self, and my own offence;*
40. I commend Phanium and my life unto you. Ph. *Geta, what shall we do now?*
G. *You shall now hear his chiding, I shall be hanged, unlesse I be mistaken.*
But that which erewhile we advised Antipho here, we must do it our selves,
Phædria. Ph. *Away with this Muss, and rather do you will me what I shall do.*
G. *Do you not remember what your speech was heretofore in beginning the matter,*
45. For the defending the fault? that that excuse was just, easie,
Able to overcome, verie good. Ph. *I remember it.* G. *Lo, now we have need of it, or if you can do anie thing, a better and more traffick one.* Ph. *It shall be done*
With all diligence. G. *Now do you go first to him; I will be here in ambush*
Readie to make a supply, if you shall fail in any thing. Ph. *Go then.*

Act. II. Scen. I.

DEMIPHO. GETA. PHÆDRIA.

D. *IS it so at last, hath Antipho married a wife without my bidding?*
And did he not fear my authoritie? well, I let authority go; did he not fear my displeasure
At the least, was he not ashamed? O bold attempt, O Geta
The prompter on. G. *With much ado at last.* D. *What will they say to me, or what excuse will they finde?*
I wonder. G. *But I have found one alreadie, care you for something else.*
D. *Will they say this to me?*
I did it against my will, the law constrained me, I hear and I confesse it.
G. *It liketh me well.*
D. *But*

Non possum adesse. *G.* Ah, quid ais? quò abis, Antipho?
Mane, mane, inquam. *An.* Egomet me novi & peccatum meum;
Vobis commendo Phanium, & vitam meam. *Ph.* Geta, Quid nunc fiet?
G. Tu jam lites audies; ego plectar pendens, nisi quid me fefellerit.
Sed quod modò hîc nos Antiphonem monuimus, id nosmetipsos facere
Oportet, Phædria. *Ph.* Auser mihi Oportet; quin tu quid faciam
Impera. *G.* Meministin' olim ut fuerit vostra oratio in re
Incipiundâ ad defendendam noxiam? justam illam causam, facilem,
Vincibilem, optumam. *Ph.* Memini. *G.* Hem, nunc
Ipsâ est opus, aut si quid potes, meliore & callidiore. *Ph.* Fiet
Sedulò. *G.* Nunc prior adito tu; ego in insidiis hîc ero
Succenturiatus, si quid deficies. *Ph.* Age.

Act. II. Scen. I.

DEMIPHO. GETA. PHÆDRIA.

D. Tâne tandem uxorem duxit Antipho injussu meo?
Nec meum imperium? age, mitto imperium, non simultatem meam
Revereri saltem, non pudere? O facinus audax, O Geta
Monitor. *G.* Vix tandem. *Dem.* Quid mihi dicent, aut quam causam reperient,
Demiror. *G.* Atqui repperi jam, aliud cura. *D.* Anne hoc dicent mihi?
Invitus feci, lex coegit: audio, & fateor.
G. Placet.

D. Verùm

D. *But that he ſhould wittinglie and holding his peace betray his cauſe to his adverſaries,*
What did the law force him to that? Ph. *That is a hard thing to anſwer.* G. *I will help you out with it, let him alone.*
D. *I know not what to do, becauſe this hath befallen me beſides what I looked for, and as a thing not to be believed,*
10. *I am ſo chafed that I cannot bring my minde to think of anie thing.*
Wherefore it behooveth all when they are moſt in proſperity, to think verie much
With themſelves, how they can endure the miſerie of adverſitie;
Let him that returneth from a ſtrange countrey, always conſider of dangers, baniſhments, loſſes,
Or his ſons miſdemeanour, or his wives death, or his daughters ſickneſſe,
15. *That theſe things are common, and may fall out: that nothing may be new to his minde.*
That he reckon all that as gained, whatſoever happeneth beyond expectation.
G. O Phædria, *it is a thing not to be believed, how far I exceed my maſter in wiſedom,*
I have thought on all the diſcommodities that may come to me; that if my maſter return,
I muſt grinde continuallie in the bake-houſe; I muſt be beaten; I muſt have ſhackles on;
20. *I muſt do work in the countrey: none of theſe things ſhall happen now to my minde.*
I will reckon all that as gained, whatſoever ſhall happen beyond my expectation.
But why do you forbear to go to the man, and at firſt to ſalute him kindelie?
D. *I ſee my brothers ſon* Phædria *coming to meet me,*
Ph. O *my uncle, God ſave you.* D. *God ſave you. But where is* Antipho?
25. Ph. *I am glad you are come ſafe.* D. *I believe you; anſwer me this.*
Ph. *He is well, he is here. But are all things ſufficientlie according to your minde?*
D. *I wiſh indeed they were.* Ph. *What is that?* D. *Do you aſk,* Phædria?
You have made a good marriage here, whileſt I was away.

Ph.

D. Verùm scientem, tacitum causam tradere adversariis,
Etiamne id lex cogit? *Ph.* Illud durum. *G.* Ego expediam, sine.
D. Incertum est quid agam, quia præter spem atque incredibile hoc mihi obtigit,
10. Ita sum irritatus animum, ut nequeam ad cogitandum instituere,
Quamobrem omnes, cùm secundæ res sunt maximè, tum maximè
Meditari secum oportet, quo pacto adversam ærumnam ferant:
Periculâ, exilia, damna, peregrè rediens semper cogitet,
Aut filii peccatum, aut uxoris mortem, aut morbum filiæ;
15. Communia esse hæc, fieri posse; ut ne quid animo sit novum:
Quidquid præter spem evenit, omne id deputare esse in lucro.
G. O *Phædria*, incredile est, quantâ herum antèo sapientiâ,
Meditata sunt mihi omnia mea incommoda: herus, si redierit,
Molendum esse usque in pistrino; vapulandum: habendæ compedes:
20. Opus ruri faciendum; horum nihil quidquam accidet animo novum.
Quicquid præter spem evenìet, omne id deputabo esse in lucro.
Sed quid cessas hominem adire, & blandè in principio alloqui?
D. *Phædriam* mei fratris video filium mihi ire obviam.
Ph. Mi patrue, salve. *Dem.* Salve; sed ubi est *Antipho*?
25. *Ph.* Salvum te advenire. *Dem.* Credo: responde hoc mihi.
Ph. Valet; hîc est. Sed satin' omnia ex sententiâ?
D. Vellem quidem. *Ph.* Quid istuc est? D. Rogitas, *Phædria*?
Bonas, me absente, hîc confecistis nuptias.

Ph. *Why, are you angrie with him for that now?* G. *O gallant craftsman!*

I had him brought me into my sight, that he may know now, that through his own default

That gentle father of his is become a verie sharpe man.

Ph. *But he hath done nothing, uncle, for which you should be angry.*

D. *But to all things are alike, they are all of a feather.*

35. *Know one, and you may know all.* Ph. *It is not so.*

D. *This my son is in the fault, and he is here to defend his cause,*

When he is in the fault, this my son is readie at hand; they help me another.

G. *The old man at unawares hath finelie painted out their doings.*

Ph. *For except these things were so, you would not take his part,* Phædria.

40. Ph. *If it be, uncle, that* Antipho *hath committed a fault against himself,*

Whereby he might be lesse respected of an estate or good name,

I do not plead his cause, but let him suffer what he hath deserved.

But if anie one perhaps presuming on his own naughtie subtilitie,

Hath laid waite for our youth,

45. *And hath got the better, is that our fault or the judges,*

Who do often through envie take away from a rich man,

Or for pittie give to a poor man?

G. *But that I know the cause, I should think this man spake true.*

D. *Is there anie judge, that can know your just matters,*

50. *When you your self do not answer a word,*

So as he hath done? Ph. *He hath done the dutie*

Of an ingenuous man, after he came to the judges,

He could not utter what he thought,

Bashfulnes did so daunt him being fearful.

55. G. *I commend this man; but do I forbear to go to the old man as soon as can be?*

Master, God save you: I am glad you are come safe.

D. *O, good keeper, God save you, the main stay indeed of our house,*

To whom I committed my son at my going hence.

G. *I heard erewhile that you accuse us all*

60. *Vndeservedlie, and me of all these that have lest deserved it.*

For what would you have me to do for you in this businesse?

The lawes permit not a man that is a servant to plead.

Neither

Ph. Eho, an id succenſes nunc illi? *G.* O artificem probum!
30. *D.* Egon' illi non ſuccenſeam? ipſum geſtio
Dari mihi in conſpectum, nunc ſuâ culpâ ut
ſciat
Lenem patrem illum factum eſſe acerrimum.
Ph. Atqui nihil fecit, patrue, quod ſuccenſeas.
D. Ecce autem ſimilia omnia, omnes congruunt,
35. Unum cognôris, omnes nôris. *Ph.* Haud ita eſt.
D. Hic in noxiâ eſt, ille ad defendendam cauſam adeſt.
Cùm ille eſt, hic præſtò eſt; tradunt operas
mutuas.
G. Probè horum facta imprudens depinxit ſenex.
D. Nam ni hæc ita eſſent, cum illo haud ſtares,
Phædria.
40. *Ph.* Si eſt, patrue, culpam ut *Antipho* in ſe admiſerit,
Ex quâ re minus rei foret aut famæ temperans,
Non cauſam dico, quin quod meritus ſit, ferat.
Sed ſi quis fortè, malitiâ fretus ſuâ,
Inſidias noſtræ fecit adoleſcentiæ,
45. Ac vicit, noſtran' culpa ea eſt an judicum?
Qui ſæpe propter invidiam adimunt diviti,
Aut propter miſericordiam addunt pauperi?
G. Ni nôſſem cauſam crederem vera hunc loqui.
D. An quiſquam judex eſt, qui poſſit noſcere
50. Tua juſta, ubi tute verbum non reſpondeas,
Ita ut ille fecit? *Ph.* Functus adoleſcentuli eſt
Officium liberalis, poſtquam ad judices
Ventum eſt, non potuit cogitata proloqui.
Ita eum tum timidum obſtupefecit pudor.
55. *G.* Laudo hunc; ſed ceſſo adire quamprimum
ſenem?
Here, ſalve: ſalvum te adveniſſe gaudeo.
D. Oh, bone cuſtos, ſalve, columen verò familiæ.
Cui commendavi filium hinc abiens meum.
G. Jamdudum te omnes nos accuſare audio
60. Immeritò, & me omnium horum imperitiſſimum.
Nam quid me in hac re facere voluiſti tibi?
Servum hominem cauſam dicere leges non ſinunt,

Neither hath he libertie to bear witneſs. D. *I let all thoſe things paſt,*
Put in this too; the indiſcreet young man was affraid, I grant it:
You are a ſervant; but though ſhe be never ſo near a kin,
It was not neceſſarie for him to have her, but that which the law commandeth,
You ſhould have given her a portion, ſhe ſhould have ſought another husband.
For what reaſon did he rather marrie a woman that had nothing, and bring her home?
G. *A reaſon was not wanting, but money.* D. *He ſhould have taken it up*
Somewhere or other. G. *Somewhere or other? There is nothing more eaſie to be ſaid.*
D. *At laſt, if by no other meanes, yet upon uſurie.* G. *Whoo.*
You have ſpoken finelie, if ſo be anie bodie would truſt him,
While ſt you are alive. D. *No. It is not like to be thus: it cannot be.*
Should I ſuffer her being married with him one day?
She hath deſerved no courteſie: I would have that fellow
Be ſhewed to me, or that it be ſhown me where he dwelleth.
G. *You mean* Phormio. D. *That the womans defendant.*
G. *I will cauſe that he ſhall be here by and by.* D. *Where is* Antipho *now?* Ph. *Abroad.*
D. *Go your way,* Phædria, *ſeek for him, and bring him hither.* Ph. *I go.*
Straight way indeed thither. G. *You mean to* Pamphila.
D. *And I will ſtep aſide home hence to pray to my houſhold-Gods.*
Thence will I go to the market, and call ſome
Friends to me, who may be by at the handling this matter,
That I may not be unprovided when Phormio *cometh.*

Act. II. Scen. II.

PHORMIO. GETA.

Ph. *SAy you ſo, that he being affraid of the ſight of his father, went hence away?* G. *He was verie much affraid.*
Ph. *And that* Phanium *was left alone.* G. *Yes,* Ph. *And that the old man was angry?*

G. *Verie*

Neque testimonii dictio est. *D.* Mitto omnia.
Adde istuc, imprudens timuit adolescens, sino:
65. Tu servus; verùm si cognata est maxumè,
Non fuit necesse habere, sed id quod lex
jubet,
Dotem daretis, quæreret alium
virum.
Quâ ratione inopem potiùs ducebat ad
domum?
G. Non ratio, verùm argentum deerat.
D. Sumeret.
70. Alicunde. *G.* Alicunde? nihil est dictu
facilius.
D. Postremò, si nullo alio pacto, vel fœnore. *G.* Hui,
Dixti pulcrè, siquidem quisquam crederet
Te vivo. *D.* Non, non sic futurum est, non potest.
Egóne illam cum illo ut patiar nuptam unum diem?
75. Nihil suave meritum est. Hominem cõmonstrarier
Mihi istum volo, aut ubi habitat demonstrarier.
G. Nempe *Phormionem*. *D.* Istum patronum mulieris.
G. Jam faxo aderit. *D.* *Antipho* ubi nunc est?
Ph. Foris.
D. Abi, *Phædria*, eum require, atq; adduce huc. *Ph.* Eo,
80. Rectâ viâ equidem illuc. *G.* Nempe ad *Pamphilam*.
D. At ego Deos penates hinc salutatum domum divortar.
Indè ibo ad forum, atque aliquot mihi
Amicos advocabo, ad hanc rem qui adsient,
Ut ne imparatus sim cùm advenlat *Phormio*.

ACT. II. Scen. II.

PHORMIO. GETA.

P. ITáne patris ais conspectum veritum hinc abiisse.
G. Admodum.
Ph. *Phanium* relictam solam? *G.* Sic. *Ph.* Et iratum
senem?

G. *Verie greatlie.* Ph. *The weight of the businesse is laid upon thee onely,* Phormio,
Thou thy self hast stamped this, you must eat it up: buckle to thy work.
5. G. *I pray you.* Ph. *If he shall ask?* G. *My hope is in thee.* Ph. *Behold the matter,*
What if he shall restore her? G. *You forced him to her.* Ph. *So I think.* G. *Help us.*
Ph. *Give me the old man, now all my devises are fitted in my minde.*
G. *What will you do?* Ph. *What would you have me to do, but that* Phanium *may tarrie, and that I may acquit*
Antipho *of this fault, and derive all his fathers anger upon my self.*
10. G. *O valiant man and our friend! but* Phormio, *I am often in fear of this,*
Lest this strength of your sinews break at last. Ph. *Tush,*
It is not so, I have made trial; I know which way to shift alreadie,
How many men do you think now I have beaten almost to death,
Strangers? then Citizens? the better I knew them, so much the oftner I beat them.
15. *Tell me now; did you ever hear any action of trespasse was laid against me?*
G. *Why that?* Ph. *Because the net is not laid for the hawk, and the kite,*
That do harm to us, but it is spread for those that do us no harm;
Because in these there is profit, in those we fool away our pains.
Others are in danger from others, from whom something may be gotten:
20. *They know that I have nothing; you will say, they will beat you home being cast;*
They will not maintain a greedie fellow: and they are wise in my judgement,
If they will not do a main good turn for an ill turn.
G. *Thanks can never be given sufficientlie according to your desert.*
Ph. *Nay indeed no man requites his King sufficientlie according to his deserts.*
25. *That you should come to the club from the bath anointed and trim,*
Having your heart at ease, when he is spent both with care and cost;
Whilest you have what delighteth you, he is fretted; you may laugh,
You may drink first, you may sit down first; a doubtful supper is set before you.

G. *What*

G. Oppidò. *Ph.* Ad te ſumma ſolum *Phormio* rerum redit.
Tute hoc intriſti, tibi omne eſt exedendum : accingere.
G. Obſecro te. *Ph.* Si rogitabit. *G.* In te ſpes eſt. *Ph.* Eccere.
Quid ſi reddet ? *G.* Tu impuliſti. *Ph.* Sic opinor. *G.* Subveni.
Ph. Cedò ſenem : jam mihi inſtructa ſunt corde conſilia omnia.
G. Quid ages ? *Ph.* Quid vis ? niſi ut maneat *Phænium*, atque à crimine hoc
Antiphonem eripiam, atque omnem in me iram derivem patris ?
10. *G.* O vir fortis, atque amicus ! verùm hoc ſæpe, *Phormio*.
Vereor, ne iſthæc fortitudo nervorum erumpat denique. *Ph.* Ah,
Non ita eſt, factum eſt periculum ; jam pedum viſa eſt via.
Quot me cenſes homines jam deverberâſſe uſque ad necem,
Hoſpites ? tum cives ? quò magis novi, tantò ſæpius.
15. Cedò dum, an unquam injuriarum audiſti mihi ſcriptam dicam ?
G. Quid iſthuc ? *Ph.* Quia non rete accipitri tenditur, neque milvo,
Qui malè faciunt nobis, illis qui nihil faciunt tenditur.
Quia enim in illis fructus eſt, in illis opera luditur.
Illis aliunde eſt periculum, unde aliquid abradi poteſt :
20. Mihi ſciunt nihil eſſe, dices, ducent damnatum domum :
Alere nolunt hominem edacem : & ſapiunt meâ quidem ſententiâ,
Pro maleficio ſi beneficium ſum num nolunt reddere.
G. Non poteſt ſatis pro merito ab illo tibi referri gratia.
Ph. Imò enim nemo ſatis pro merito gratiam regi refert.
25. Tene ad ſymbolam venire unctum atque lautum è balneis,
Quoſum ab animo, cum ille & curâ & ſumptu abſumitur ;
Dum tibi ſit quod placeat, ille ringitur ; tu rideas,
Prior bibas, prior decumbas : cœna dubia, adponitur.

G. What word is that? Ph. Where you may doubt, what you should take first.

30. When you reckon how delectable these things are, and how deer they are:

To him that bestoweth them, would not you account him altogether a God at hand.

G. The old man is here; have a care what you do, the first brunt is verie sharpe,

If you can abide it, after it, you may play as you please.

Act. II. Scen. III.

DEMIPHO. PHORMIO. GETA.

D. LOe! have you ever heard, that an injurie was ever done More despitefullie to anie man, then is done to me? Come ye hither, I pray you. G. He is angry. Ph. But will you minde this businesse.

I will vex him by and by. O monstrous strange!

5. Doth Demipho denie Phanium to be a kin to him?

Doth Demipho denie this woman to be a kin to him? G. He doth deny it.

Ph. And doth he say that he knew not her father, who he was? G. He saith, not.

D. I think this is he, of whom I spake, follow ye me.

Ph. And doth he say, he knew not Stilpho, who he was? G. He saith, not.

10. Ph. Because the poor woman is left in want, her father is unknown. She is neglected; See, what covetousnes doth.

G. If you shall accuse my master of that is naught, I will tell you your name.

D. O the boldnes of a fellow, what doth he come of his own accord to accuse me?

P. For now there is no cause why I should be angry with the young man,

15. If he knew him not, because he being now an elderlie man, And poor, one that got his living by his labour, he kept himself Commonlie in the countrey, there he had ground of my father To till; in the mean time the old man did often times

Tel

G. Quid istuc verbi est? *Ph.* Ubi tu dubites quid sumas potissimum.
Io. Hæc cùm rationem ineas, quàm sint suavia, & quàm cara sint:
Da qui præbeat, num tu hunc habeas planè præsentem Deum?
G. Senex adest, vide quid agas: prima coitio est acerrima.
Si eam sustinueris, post illam, jam ut lubet, sudas licet.

Act. II. Scen. III.

DEMIPHO. PHORMIO. GETA.

D. EIN! unquam cuiquam contumeliosius
Audistis factam injuriam, quàm est mihi?
Adeste, quæso. *G.* Iratus est. *Ph.* Quin tu hoc ages?
Jam ego hunc agitabo. Proh Deûm immortaliû fidē!
P. Negat *Phanium* hanc sibi esse cognatam *Demiphoi*!
Hanc *Demiphonem* negat esse cognatam? *G.* Negat.
P. Neque ejus patrem se scire, qui fuerit?
G. Negat.
D. Ipsum esse opinor de quo agebam, sequimini.
P. Neque *Stilphonem* scire, qui fuerit?
G. Negat.
Io. *Ph.* Quia egens relicta est misera, ignoratur parens,
Negligitur ipsa; vidē avaritia quid facit.
G. Si hertum insimulabis malitiæ, malè audies.
D. O audaciam! etiámne ultro accusatum advenit.
Ph. Nam jam adolescenti nihil est quod succenseam,
P. Si illum minus nôrat, quippe homo jam grandior,
Pauper, cui in opere vita erat, ruri ferè
Se continebat: ibi agrum de nostro parente
Colendum habebat: sæpe interea mihi senex

Narra-

Tell me, that his kinſman neglected him:
20. But what a man did he neglect? the beſt man that ever I ſaw in my life.
G. *See how you commend him and your ſelf.* Ph. *Get you gone and be hanged.*
For unleſſe I thought him to be ſuch a one, I would never procure ſuch heavie diſpleaſure
For this woman's ſake againſt our familie,
Which he now ſcorneth ſo diſhoneſtlie.
25. G. You baſe knave, do you go on to rail on him, when my maſter is abſent.
Ph. *But he deſerveth this.* G. *Say you ſo, you goal-bird.* D. Geta.
G. *You extortioner of goods, you wreſter of lawes.* D. Geta.
Ph. *Anſwer him.* G. *What man is this, ho?* D. *Hold your tongue.*
G. Demipho,
He hath never ceaſed to give out railing ſpeeches,
30. Such as you have not deſerved, and ſuch as he hath deſerved himſelf,
Againſt you when you were abſent. D. *Give over.*
Young-man, firſt of all I deſire this of you by your good leave,
If it may pleaſe you to make me an anſwer.
What friend of yours do you ſay that man was? make it plain to me.
35. And how did he ſay that I was his kinſman?
Ph. *You fiſh it out ſo, as if you did not know him.* D. *Did I know him?* Ph. *Yes.*
D. *But I ſay I did not: do you that ſay I knew him, bring him to my remembrance.*
Ph. *Ho! did not you know your couſin-german?* D. *You kill me quite out.*
Tell me his name. Ph. *His name? yes.* D. *Why do you now hold your peace?*
40. Ph. *Trulie I am undone, I have quite forgot his name.* D. *Ho, what do you ſay?* Ph. Geta,
If you remember that which I once told you, put me in minde. Ho,
I will not tell you, as though you did not know you come to pump me.
D. *Do I pump you?* G. Stilpho. Ph. *And indeed what is it to me?*
It is Stilpho. D. *Whom did you mention?* Ph. *I ſay, did not you know* Stilpho?
45. D. *I neither knew him, nor was anie man of that name*
A-kin to me. Ph. *What ſo? are you not aſhamed of theſe things?*

But

Narrabat, se hunc negligere cognatum suum.
10. At quem virum? quem ego videro in vita optumum.
G. Videas te atque illum ut narras. *Ph.* Abi hinc in malam crucem.
Nam ni ita eum existumassem, nunquam tam graves
Ob hanc inimicitias caperem in nostram familiam,
Quam is aspernatur nunc tam inliberaliter.
15. G. Pergin', hero absente, malè loqui, impurissime?
P. Dignum autem hoc illo est. G. Ain' tandem, carcer? *D. Geta.*
G. Bonorum extortor, legum contortor. *D. Geta.*
P. Responde. G. Quis homo est? ehem. D. Tace. G. Absenti tibi
Te indignas, séque dignas contumelias
20. Nunquam cessavit dicere, *Demipho.* D. Desine.
Adolescens, primùm abs te hoc bonâ veniâ expeto,
Si tibi placere potis est, mihi ut respondeas.
Quem amicum tuum ais fuisse istum? explana mihi:
25. Et qui cognatum me sibi esse diceret.
Ph. Proinde expiscare, quasi non nôsses. D. Nôssem? *Ph.* Ita.
D. Ergo me nego; tu qui ais redige in memoriam.
Ph. Eho tu sobrinum tuum non nôras? D. Eneças.
Dic nomen. *Ph.* Nomen? maximè. D. Quid nunc taces?
30. *Ph.* Perii hercle, nomen perdidi. D. Hem, quid ais? Ph. *Geta,*
Si meministi id quod olim dictum est, subjice. Hem,
Non dico, quasi non noris, tentatum advenis.
D. Egon' autem tento? G. *Stilpho.* *Ph.* Atque adeò quid meâ? *Stilpho* est. D. Quem dixti? *P. Stilphonem,* inquam, non nôras
35. D. Neque ego illum nôram, neque mihi cognatus fuit
Quisquam isto nomine. *Ph.* Itáne? non te horum pudet?

But if he had left an estate of ten talents.
D. *A mischief light on thee.* Ph. *You would be the first man*
To reckon your pedigree by heart as far as your grandfather and great-
grandfather.
50. D. *Yes as you say; if I had come then I could have told*
How she had been my kinswoman. G. *Ho! our master, well done; ho you!*
look to your self.
Ph. *I made it clear to the judges, to whom I ought,*
If then it had been false, why did not your son
Refute it? D. *Do you tell me of my son?*
55. *Concerning whose follie one cannot speak as it deserveth.*
Ph. *But you, that are a wise man, go to the magistrates;*
That they may give you a sentence again of the same matter.
Forasmuch as you alone bear sway, and it is lawfull for you onely,
To get a judgement twice here concerning the same case.
60. D. *Though an injurie be done me, yet nevertheless*
Rather then I would follow suiters, or rather then I would hear you,
Just, as she were my kinswoman, because the law enjoineth,
To give her a portion, have her away, and take five pounds.
Ph. *Ha, ha, he, a merrie world!* D. *What is the matter? do I desire*
anie thing that is not fair?
65. *Should not I indeed obtain this; which is mine by common law?*
Ph. *Is it so forsooth I pray you, when you have abused her, like a*
whore,
Doth the law bid you give her a reward and let her go?
Or, that being a citizen she might not commit anie lewdnesse
Through want of means, is she commanded to be given to her next kins-
man,
70. *That she might live with one man? which you forbid.*
D. *Yes indeed, to the next kinsman: but whence are we? or where-*
fore? Ph. *Enough.*
Do not try a suit, they say, when a judgement is passed. D. *Should I*
not try? nay, I will not give over,
Till I have brought this matter to an end. D. *You play the fool.* P. *Do*
but let me alone.
Ph. *Lastly* Demipho, *we have nothing to do with you,*
75. *It is your son that is cast, not you, for your age*
For marrying was past alreadie. D. *Suppose him*
To say all these things that I have now said;
Or else trulie I will forbid him my house with this wife of his.

G. *He*

At si talentum rem reliquisset decem.
D. Dii tibi malè faciant. Ph. Primus esses memoriter
Progeniem vestram usque ab avo atque atavo proferens.
50. D. Ita ut dicis; ego tum si advenissem, qui mihi
Cognata esset ea dicerem: iridem tu
face.
Cedò, qui est cognata? G. Heus noster rectè; heus tu, cave.
Ph. Dilucidè expedivi, quibus me oportuit
Judicibus; tum id si falsum fuerat, filius
55. Cur non refellit? D. Filium narras mihi?
Cujus de stultitia dici, ut dignum est, non potest.
Ph. At tu, qui sapiens es, magistratus adi:
Judicium de eadem causa reddant tibi.
Quandoquidem solus regnas, & soli licet
Hic de eadem causa bis judicium adipiscier.
60. D. Etsi mihi facta injuria est, veruntamen,
Potiùs quàm lites sectler, aut quàm te adiam,
Iridem ut cognata si sit, id quod lex jubet
Dotem dare, abduce hanc, minas quinque accipe.
P. Ha, ha, he, homo suavis! D. Quid est? num iniquum postulo?
65. Anne hoc quidem ego adipiscar, quod jus publicum est?
Ph. Itáne tandem, quæso, item meretricem ubi abusus sis
illam,
Mercedem dare lex jubet ei, atque amittere;
An, ut ne quid civis turpe in se admitteret,
Propter egestatem, proximo jussa est
dari,
70. Ut cum uno ætatem degeret? quod tu vetas.
D. Ita proxumo quidem; at nos unde, aut quamobrem?
Ph. Che,
Actum, aiunt, ne agas. D. Non agam? immo haud desinam,
Donec perfecero hoc. Ph. Ineptis. D. Sine
modò.
Ph. Postremò tecum nihil rei nobis, Demipho, est,
75. Tuus est damnatus natus, non tu; nam tua
Præterierat jam ad ducendum ætas. D. Omnia hæc
Illum putato quæ ego nunc dico dicere:
Aut quidem cum uxore hac ipsum prohibebo domo.

G. Ira-

G. He is angrie. Ph. You your self milt do better then so.
80. D. Are you so provided to do everie thing against me,
You unhappie wretch. Ph. He is afraid of us, although he dissembleth it
All that he can. G. You have made a good beginning. Ph. But you must suffer
What it is to be suffered; you should do as is meet for you to do.
That we may be friends betwixt our selves. D. Should I crave
85. Your friendship? or should I be willing to see or hear you?
Ph. If you will agree with her, you shall have one
To delight your old age: consider your own age.
D. Let her delight you: have her to your self. Ph. Asswage your anger. D. Minde this,
There have been now words enough; unlesse you make haste,
90. To take away the woman; I will pack her out. I have told you my minde, Phormio.
Ph. If you lay a hand on her, otherwise then is fitting for a free-born woman,
I will bring a huge action against you, I have told you my minde, Demipho.
If there shall be anie need, ho, you shall finde me at home. G. I understand you.

Act. II. Scen. IV.

DEMIPHO. GETA. CRATINUS. HEGIO.

D. WHat care and trouble hath my son brought upon me?
Who hath entangled me and himself by this marriage?
Neither doth he come forth into my sight, that I may know at least,
What he can say concerning this matter, or what his minde is.
5. Do you go and see, whether he be returned home or not:
G. I go. D. Ye see in what state this matter standeth.
What should I do? tell me, Hegio. H. I think Cratinus had best tell you,
If you think good. D. Tell me, Cratinus. C. Would you have me tell you?
D. Yea you. I would

G. Iratus est. Ph. Tute idem melius feceris.
Do. D. Itáne es paratus facere me advorsum omnia
Infelix. Ph. Metuit hic nos tametsi sedulò
Dissimulat. G. Bene habent tibi principia. P. Quin
quod est
Fetendum feras: tuis dignum factis feceris,
Ut amici inter nos simus. D. Egon' tuam expetam
35. Amicitiam? aut te visum aut auditum velim?
Ph. Si concordabis cum illa, habebis quæ tuam
Senectutem oblectet; respice ætatem tuam.
D. Te oblectet: tibi habe. Ph. Minue verò iram.
D. Hoc age.
Satis jam verborum est: nisi tu properes mulierem
40. Abducere, ego illam ejiciam. Dixi,
Phormio.
Ph. Si illam attigeris secus quàm dignum est, li-
beram:
Dicam tibi impingam grandem. Dixi, *Demi-*
pho.
Si quid opus fuerit, heus domi me. G. In-
telligo.

Act. II. Scen. IV.

DEMIPHO. GETA. CRATINUS. HEGIO.

D. QUantâ me curâ & sollicitudine affecit
Gnatus, qui me & se hisce impedivit nuptiis?
Neque mihi in conspectum prodit, ut saltem
sciam,
Quid de hac re dicat, quidve sit sententiæ.
5. Abi tu, vise redieritne jam, an nondum, domum.
G. Eo. D. Videtis quo in loco res hæc sint.
Quid ago? dic, *Hegio*. H. Ego *Cratinum* con-
seo,
Si tibi videtur. D. Dic, *Cratine*. C. Mene vis? D. Te. Ego

I would have you do those things, which may be for your own good: this is
10. *My opinion, it is both right and honest, that what your son hath done,*
Whilst you was away, be restored to it's former estate,
And this you will obtain. I have spoken my minde. D. *Now speak you,* Hegio.
H. *I think he hath trulie spoken his minde: but thus it is,*
So manie men, so manie mindes: everie one hath his own way.
15. *I do not think, that what is done by law*
Can be revoked; and it is an uglie thing to go about it. D. *Speak,* Crito.
Cr. *I think it is to be deliberated more on.*
It is a weightie matter. H. *Will you have anie thing else with me?*
D. *Ye have done verie well,*
I am much more uncertain, then I was erewhile. G. *They say he is re-*
20. *Returned.* D. *I must wait for my brother;*
What advice he shall give me, I will follow it.
I will go ask for him at the port, until he come back.
G. *But I seek* Antipho, *that he may know, what things are done here.*
But behold I see him coming hither in good time.

Act. III. Scen. I.

ANTIPHO. GETA.

An. *TRulie,* Antipho, *you are much to be discommended with that faint heart,*
That you should thus go away hence, and commit your life to others to be preserved?
Did you think other men would better minde your businesse then your self?
For however other things were, you might surely have consulted for her, who is now at your house,
5. *Lest she being deceived because of your aid should endure some ill; which poor woman's hopes and riches do all depend upon you alone.*
G. *Trulie, master, we blamed you here even now, in your absence, because you went away.*
An. *I was looking for you.* G. *But we failed never the more for that reason.*

A. *Speak,*

Ego quæ in rem tuam sint, ea velim facias: mihi
10. Sic hoc videtur; quod te absente hic filius
Egit; restitui in integrum æquum ac bonum est.
Id impetrabis. Dixi. *D.* Dic nunc *Hegio.*
H. Ego sedulò hunc dixisse credo; verum ita est,
Quot homines tot sententiæ; suus cuique mos est.
15. Mihi non videtur, quod sit factum legibus
Rescindi posse, & turpe inceptum est. *D.* Dic *Crito.*
Cr. Ego amplius deliberandum censeo,
Res magna est. *H.* Numquid nos vis? *D.* Feciſtis probè,
Incertior sum multò quàm dudum. *G.* Negant
20. Rediisse. *D.* Frater est expectandus mihi;
Is quod mihi dederit de hac re consilium id exsequar.
Percontatum ibo ad portum, quoad sese recipiat.
G. Atque *Antiphonem* quæram, ut quæ acta hîc sint, sciat.
Sed eccum ipsum video in tempore huc se recipere.

Act. III. Scen. I.

ANTIPHO. GETA.

An. ENimvero, *Antipho*, multis modis, cum istoc animo vituperandus es,
Itáne te hinc abiisse, & vitam tuam tutandam aliis dedisse?
Alios tuam rem credidisti, magis quàm tete animadversuros?
Nam utut erant alia, illi certè, quæ nunc tuæ domi est, consuleres.
5. Ne quid propter tuam fidem decepta pateretur mali,
Cujus nunc miseræ spes opésque sunt in te uno omnes sitæ.
G. Equidem, here, nos jam dudum hîc te absentem incusamus, qui abieris.
A. Teipsum quærebam. *G.* Sed eâ causâ nihilo magis desciscimus.

A. *Speak, I pray you, in what state do my matters and fortunes stand?*
10. *Doth my father perceive anie thing of the matter?* G. *Nothing at all.* A. *Is there anie further hope?*
G. *I know not.* A. *Alas.* G. *But that* Phædria *did not ceasse to labour for you.*
A. *He hath no new thing.* G. *Besides* Phormio *in this, as in other matters,*
Shewed himselfe a stout man. A. *What did he?* G. *He confuted*
Your father that was verie angrie with words. A. *O brave* Phormio!
15. G. *And I did what I could too.* A. *O my* Geta, *I love you all.*
G. *Thus the entrance is made, as I tell you: the matter is yet in quiet;*
And your father will tarrie for your uncle, until he come hither.
A. *Why will he tarrie for him?*
G. *As he said, he would do according to his advice in that which*
Belongeth this businesse. A. Geta, *How greatlie am I afraid that my uncle*
20. *Will now come hither safe? For, as far as I hear, I must either live*
Or die according to his sentence. G. *Here is* Phædria *for you.* A. *Where?*
G. *Look where he is, he comes forth out of his own wrestling-schoole doors.*

Act. III. Scen. II.

PHÆDRIA. DORIO. ANTIPHO. GETA.

Ph. DOrio, *I pray you, hear me.* D. *I do not hear you.* Ph. *A litle while.* D. *But let me alone.*
Ph. *Hear what I will say.* D. *But it irketh me now to hear the same things a thousand times.*
Ph. *But now I will say what you will willingly hear.* D. *Speak, I hear you.*
Ph. *Cannot I intreat you to tarrie this three daies? whither go you now?*
5. D. *I wondered that you should bring me anie news.*
A. *Alas I fear the bawd should devise some mischief to his overthrow.*
G. *I fear the same.*

Ph. *Do*

A. Loquere, obsecro, quonam in loco sint res & fortunæ meæ?
10. Nunquid patri subolet? G. Nihil etiam. A. Ecquid spei
porrò est?
G. Nescio. A. Ah. G. Nisi *Phædria* haud cessavit pro te
eniti.
A. Nihil fecit novi. G. Tum *Phormio* itidem hac re, ut in
aliis,
Strenuum hominem præbuit. A. Quid is fecit? G. Confutavit
Verbis admodum iratum patrem. A. Eheu *Phormio*!
15. G. Ego, quod potui, feci porrò. A. Mi *Geta*, omnes vos amo.
G. Sic habent principia sese, ut dico: adhuc tranquilla res est;
Mansurúsque patruus est pater, dum huc adveniat. A. Quid
eum?
G. Ut aiebant, de ejus consilio sese velle facere quod ad hanc
Rem attinet. A. Quantus metus est mihi, venire huc
nunc
20. Salvum patruum, *Geta*! Nam per ejus unũ, ut audio, aut vitã
Aut moriar, sententiam. G. *Phædria* tibi adest. A. Ubinam?
G. Eccum, ab suâ palestrâ exit
foras.

Act. III. Scen. II.

PHÆDRIA. DORIO. ANTIPHO. GETA.

Ph. Dorio, audi, obsecro. D. Non audio. Ph. Patrem per. D. Quin omitte me.
Ph. Audi quid dicam. D. Atenim tædet jam audire eadem millies.
Ph. At nunc dicam quod lubenter audias. D. Loquere, audio.
Ph. Nequeo orare, ut maneas triduum hoc? quo nunc abis?
5. D. Mirabar si tu mihi quicquam adferres novi.
A. Hei metuo lenonem, ne aliquid suo suat capiti. G. Idem metuo.

Ph. *Dost thou not believe me?* D. *Guesse.* Ph. *But if I pawn my credit.* D. *These are but tales.*

Ph. *You will say that you got well by that good turn.* D. *These are but words.*

Ph. *Believe me, you will be glad when it is done: verilie this is true.* D. *These are but dreames.*

10. Ph. *Trie, it is not long.* D. *You sing the same song.*

Ph. *You shall be my cousin, you my parent, you my friend.* D. *Praise on now.*

Ph. *That you should be of such a hard and inexorable a nature,*
That you can neither be softned by pittie, or praiers!

D. *That you should be so inconsiderate and indiscreet,* Phædria,

15. *That you should lead me with gaudy words, and lead mine away for nothing.*

A. *He pitties him.* Ph. *Alas, I am confuted with your words.* G. *How like either partie is to himself!*

P. *And that this evil should then befall me,*
When Antipho *was busied with some other care.* A. *Alas, but what is that,* Phædria?

Ph. *O most fortunate* Antipho! *A. What?* Ph. *Who have that at home, which you love.*

20. *Neither had you ever need to have to do with such a bad fellow as this.*

A. *Have I at home? nay, as they say, I hold a wolf by the eares,*
For neither can I devise, how to send her away, nor do I know how to keep her.

D. *My case is the verie same about this man.* A. *Soft, be not too cheap a bawd.*

Hath he done anie thing for you? Ph. *What he? that which a most discourteous fellow would do.*

25. *He hath sold my* Pamphila. G. *What hath he sold her?* A. *Say, you, he hath sold her?*

Ph. *He hath sold her.* D. *What an unworthie act was it, to sell a maid that was bought with his own monie?*

Ph. *I cannot intreat him that he would tarrie, and alter his promise with the man,*
This three daies, whilst I get the monie which is promised by my friends.
If I give it you not then, do not stay for me one hour longer.

30. D. *You deaf me.* A. *That which he intreateth,* Dorio, *is not long: let him over-intreat you.*

He

Ph. Non mihi credis? *D.* Hariolare. *Ph.* Sin fidem
do, *D.* Fabulæ.
Ph. Fœneratum istuc beneficium pulchrè tibi dices.
D. Logi.
Ph. Crede mihi, gaudebis facto: verum hercle hoc
est. *D.* Somnia.
10. *Ph.* Experire, non est longum. *D.* Cantilenam eandem canis.
P. Tu mihi cognatus, tu mihi parens, tu amicus. *D.* Garri
modó.
P. Adeon' ingenio te esse duro atque inexorabili
Ut neque misericordiâ neque precibus molliri queas?
D. Adeon' te esse incogitantem atque impudentem, *Phædria*,
15. Ut phaleratis dictis ducas me, & meam ducas gratis.
A. Miseritum est. *Ph.* Hei, verbis vincor. *G.* Quam uterque est
similis sui!
Ph. Neque *Antipho* aliâ cùm occupatus esset sollicitudine,
Tum hoc mihi esse objectum malum. *A.* Ah, quid istuc autem
est, *Phædria*?
Ph. O fortunatissime *Antipho*! *A.* Egóne? *Ph.* Cui, quod amas,
domi est.
20. Nec cum hujusmodi unquam tibi usus venit ut conflictares
malo.
A. Mihin' domi est? immo, quod aiunt, auribus teneo lupum.
Nam neque quomodo amittam invenio, neque uti retineam
scio.
D. Ipsum istuc mihi in hoc est. *A.* Eja, ne parum leno
fies.
Numquid hic confecit? *Ph.* Hiccine? quod homo inhumanissi-
mus,
25. Pamphilam meam vendidit. *G.* Quid? vendidit? *A.* Ain',
vendidit?
Ph. Vendidit. *D.* Quod indignum facinus, ancillam re em-
ptam suo.
Ph. Neque exorare, ut maneat, & cum illo ut mutet
fidem,
Triduum hoc, dum id quod est promissum ab amicis argentum
aufero;
Si non tum dedero, unam præterea horam ne operiar sies.
30. *D.* Obtundis. *A.* Haud longum est id quod orat, *Parla*: ex-
oret, sine.

He shall doubly requite you this, which you shall well deserve.
D. *These are but words.* A. *Will you suffer* Pamphila *to be deprived of this citie?*
And besides can you be able to endure their love to be pul'd asunder?
D. *Neither can I nor you suffer it.* G. *God reward you according to your deserts.*
35. *I have suffered you contrarie to my nature these manie monthes,*
Promising, and bringing nothing, lamenting; now on the other side,
I have found one that will give all things, and not weep; give place to your betters.
A. *In verie truth, if I well remember, there was heretofore a day.*
On which being the set day you should have given him the monie. P. *It was so.* D. *Do I deny that?*
40. An. *Is it already past?* D. *No, but this day is come before it.* An. *Are you not ashamed*
Of your lightnesse? D. *No, so it be for my profit.* G. *You daughil-raskal.* Ph. Dorio,
Ought you to do so I pray you? D. *This is my qualitie, if you please, make use of me.*
An. *Do you so deceive this man?* D. *Nay rather, Antipho, this man deceiveth me.*
For he knew I was such a one. I thought him to be otherwise;
45. *He hath beguiled me; I am no otherwise to him then I was.*
But howsoever these things are, yet this will I do; to morrow morning the souldier said
He would give me the monie; if you Phædria, *will bring it me the first,*
I will make use of my own law, that he shall be the better chapman that payeth me the first. Farewell.

Act. III. Scen. III.

PHÆDRIA. ANTIPHO. GETA.

Ph. *What should I do? whence should I poor man get monie for him on such a sudden,*
Who have lesse then nothing? But if he could now have tarried

This

Idem hoc, tibi, quod bene promeritus fueris, conduplicabit.
D. Verba istæc sunt. A. Pamphulámne hac urbe privari
sines?
Tum præterea horum amorem distrahi poterin' pati?
D. Neque ego, neque tu. D. Dii tibi id quod dignum
duint.
35. D. Ego te complures adversum ingenium meum menses tuli
Pollicitantem, nihil ferentem, flentem; nunc contrà, omnia
Repperi qui det, neque lachrymet; da locum meliori-
bus.
A. Certè hercle, ego si satis memini, tibi est olim dies
Quam ad dares huic, præstituta. Ph. Factum. D. Num ego
istuc nego?
40. A. Jámne ea præteriit? D. Non, verùm hæc ei antecessit.
A. Non pudet
Vanitatis? D. Mininé, dum ob rem. G. Sterquilinium. P. Dorio,
Itáne tandem facere oportet? D. Sic sum, si placet,
utere.
A. Siccine hunc decipis? D. Immo enimvero, *Antipho*, hic me decipit;
Nam hic me hujusmodi esse sciebat. Ego hunc esse aliter credidi;
45. Is me fefellit; ego isti nihilo sum aliter ac fui.
Sed ut hæc sunt, tamen hoc faciam: cras mane argentum mihi
Miles dare se dixit: si mihi prior tu attuleris, *Phædria*,
Meâ lege utar, ut potior sit qui prior ad dandum est.
Vale.

Act. III. Scen. III.

PHÆDRIA. ANTIPHO. GETA.

Ph. QUid faciam? unde ego tam subitò huic argentum inveniam, miser,
Cui nihil nihil est? Quod hic si potuisset nunc exorarier

This three daies, it was promised me. A. *Should we suffer this mad* Geta,

To become miserable, who of late, as you told me, helped me kindlie?

5. *But rather, seeing there is need, let us try how to requite this benefit again.*

G. *I know indeed this is but reasonable.* An. *Go to then, you alone are able to save him.*

G. *What should I doe?* A. *You must get the monie.* G. *I desire that; but whence, teach me.*

A. *My father is hereby.* G. *I know that, but what then?* An. *Ah, a word is enough to a wise-man.*

G. *Is it so?* A. *Yes. Trulie you perswade me finelie: and do you go hence too?*

10. *Do not I rejoice if I get no harm by your marriage,*

Except you also now command me to seek my death in doing mischief for this man's sake?

A. *He speaks truth.* Ph. *What? am I,* Geta, *a stranger to you?* G. *I do not think it,*

But is it a small matter, that the old man is now angrie with us all,

Except we provoke him further, that there may be no place left for intreatie?

15. Ph. *Should another have her away hence in an unknown place out of my sight? Ha,*

Therefore whilst you may, and whilst I am here, speak with me, Antipho,

Look upon me. An. *Why so? or what are you about to doe? tell me.*

Ph. *Into what part of the earth soever she shall be carried hence, I am resolved to follow her, or to die.*

G. *God prosper what you are to doe, yet go fair and softlie.* An. *See,*

20. *If you can afford him anie help.* G. *If I can, I will, what?* An. *Devise I pray you,*

Least he should devise anie thing more or lesse, which may afterwards grieve us, O Geta. G. *I am devising;*

He is well enough, as I suppose, but indeed I fear the mischief. An. *Do not fear.*

We will bear the good and bad with you. G. *How much have you need of? Speak.* Ph. *But thirtie pounds.* G. *Thirtie! whoo!* Phædria, *she is verie dear.*

25. Ph.

Triduum hoc, promissum fuerat. *A.* Itáne hunc patiemur,
Geta,
Fieri miserum, qui me dudum, ut dixti, adjuverit comiter?
G. Quin, cùm opus est, beneficium rursus experiamur
reddere.
G. Scio equidem hoc esse æquum. *A.* Age ergo, solus serrare
hunc potes.
G. Quid faciam? *A.* Invenias argentum. *G.* Cupio; sed id un-
de, edoce.
A. Pater adest hic. *G.* Scio; sed quid tum? *A.* Ah. Dictum sa-
pienti sat est.
G. Itáne? *A.* Ita. *G.* Sanè hercle, pulcrè suades: etiam tu hinc
abis?
10. Non triumpho ex nuptiis tuis, si nihil nanciscor mali,
Ni etiam nunc me hujus causâ quærere in malo jubeas
crucem?
A. Verum hic dicit. *Ph.* Quid? ego vobis, *Geta*, alienus sum?
G. Haud puto.
Sed parúmne est, quod omnibus nunc nobis succenseat
senex,
Ni instigemus etiam ut nullus locus relinquatur
preci?
15. *Ph.* Alius ab oculis meis illam in ignotum hinc abducet lo-
cum? ehem,
Dum igitur licet, dumque adsum, loquimini mecum,
Antipho.
Contemplamini me. *A.* Quamobrem? aut quidnam es facturus?
cedò.
Ph. Quoquo hinc asportabitur terrarum, certum est persequi il-
lam aut perire.
G. Dii bene vortant quod agas: pedetentim tan en. *A.* Vide
20. Si quid opis potes affere huic. *G.* Si possum faciam; quid?
A. Quære, obsecro,
Ne quid plus minúsve faxit, quod nos pòst pigeat, O *Geta*.
G. Quæro.
Salvus est, ut opinor: verùm enim metuo malum. *A.* Noli
metuere:
Unâ tecum bona malaque tolerabimus. *G.* Quantùm opus est tibi?
Loquere. *P.* Solæ triginta minæ. *G.* Triginta! hui perchara est,
Phædria?

P. Ista

Merrie fellow. G. *Get you away hence.* Ph. *I have now need.* G. *You shall carrie*
The money by and by; but I have need of Phormio *to help in this matter.*
An. *He is at hand, be verie bold to lay anie burden on him, and he will bear it; he is the onlie man*
That is a friend. G. *Let us go to him then quicklie.* Ph. *Go, bid him be readie at home.*
An. *Is there anie thing wherein you may need my help?* G. *Nothing, but go your way home,*
And comfort that poor woman, whom I know to be within astonished with fear.
Do you loiter? An. *There is nothing that I will do so willinglie.*
Ph. *What way will you do that?* G. *I will tell you by the way; onlie get you aside hence.*

Act. IV. Scen. I.

DEMIPHO. CHREMES.

D. *What? For what reason did you go hence to* Lemnus, Chremes?
Have you brought your daughter with you? Ch. *No.*
D. *Why have you not done so?*
C. *After her mother saw that I tarried here somewhat too long,*
And withall that the maids age did not tarrie for
My negligence, they said that she made a journey to me
With her wholefamilie. D. *Why then I pray you,*
Did you tarrie there so long, after you had heard that?
C. *In truth sickness held me.* D. *Whence, or what was it?* C. *Do you ask?*
Old age it self is a disease: but I heard by the sea-man
That tarried them, that they are safe.
D. *Have you heard,* Chremes, *what hath happened to my son?*
D. *Which deed verilie makes me uncertain what to resolve;*

For

Ph. Ista verò vilis est. *G.* Age, age: inventas reddam. *Ph.* Oh,
Lepidum caput. *G.* Auferte hinc. *Ph.* Jam opus est.
G. Jam jam
Feres; sed opus est mihi *Phormionem* ad hanc rem adjutorem dari.
A. Præstò est, audacissimè quidvis oneris impone & feret; solus est homo
Amicus. *G.* Eamus ergo ad eum ocyùs. *Ph.* Abi, dic præstò ut sit domi.
A. Numquid est quod meâ operâ vobis opus sit?
G. Nihil, verùm abi domum,
Et illam miseram, quam ego nunc intus scio esse exanimatam metu,
Consolare. Cessas? *A.* Nihil est æquè quod faciam lubens.
Ph. Quâ viâ istuc facies? *G.* Dicam in itinere: modò te hinc amove.

Act. IV. Scen. I.

DEMIPHO. CHREMES.

D. QUid? quâ profectus causâ hinc es *Lemnum*, *chremes*?
Adduxtin' tecum filiam? *C.* Non. *D.* Quid ita non?
C. Postquam vidit me ejus mater esse hîc diutius;
Simul autem non manebat ætas virginis
Meam negligentiam; ipsam cum omni famil â
Ad me profectam esse aiebant. *D.* Quid illic tamdiu
Quæso igitur commorabare, ubi id audiveras?
C. Pol me detinuit morbus. *D.* Unde, aut qui?
C. Rogas?
Senectus ipsa morbus est; sed venisse eas
Salvas audivi ex nautâ qui illas vexerat.
D. Quid gnato obtigerit audistin' *Chreme*?
C. Quod quidem me factum consilii incertum facit;

Nam

For if I should make this profer to anie feamer,
I must tell him in order, how, and whence she is my daughter.
15. *I knew you to be as faithful to me as I am to my self.*
If that stranger be willing to have me his kinsman,
He will hold his tongue so long as we are friends betwixt our selves;
But if he slight me, he shall know more then is requisite to be known.
And I am affraid lest my wife should know this some way or other,
20. *But if she do know, that is my onelie remedie, that I shake my self out of all,*
And go forth of my house: for I alone am my own of all that I have.
D. *I know it is so, and therefore that matter is a trouble to me.*
Neither will I cease anie time to try all wayes,
Until I have effected for you that which I have promised.

Act. IV. Scen. II.

GETA.

G. *I Never knew a man more crafty*
Then Phormio: *I come to the man to tell him*
We had need of money, and how that might be done,
I had scarce spoken the half, but he understood me.
5. *He was glad: he commended me; he sought for the old man.*
He thanked God that a time was offered him,
Wherein he might shew himself to be no leste
A friend to Phædria, *then he was to* Antipho. *I bade the man*
To tarrie for me at the market, and said, I would bring the old man thither.
10. *But lo where he is? who is the other beyond him? ah ah,* Phædria's *Father cometh: but why did I fear, a beast that I am?*
Was it because two are offered me, whom I may deceive in stead of one?
I think it more profitable to make use of a double hope.
I will ask of him of whom I resolved from the beginning: if he give, it is sufficient.
If nothing can be done from him, then I will set upon this stranger.

Nam hanc conditionem si cui tulero extrario,
Quo pacto aut unde mihi sic, dicendum ordine est.
15. C. Te mihi fidelem atque ego sum mihi
Sciebam, ille sime alienus affinem volet,
Tacebit, dum intercedit familiaritas;
Sin spreverit me, plus quàm opus est scito,
sciet.
Vereorque ne uxor aliquâ hoc resciscat mea.
20. Quod si scit, uti me excutiam atque egrediar
domo,
Id restat; nam ego meorum solus sum meus.
D. Scio ita esse, & ideo istæc res mihi sollicitudini est,
Neque defetiscar unquam ego experiirier
Donec tibi id quod pollicitus sum effecero.

Act. IV. Scen. II.

GETA.

G. EGo hominem callidiorum vidi neminem
Quàm *Phormionem*; venio ad hominem ut dicerem
Argento opus esse, & id quo pacto fieret,
Vixdum dimidium dixeram, intellexerat.
Gaudebat: me laudabat: quærebat senem:
Diis gratias agebat, tempus sibi dari,
Ubi *Phædriæ* se ostenderit nihilominus
Amicum esse, quam *Antiphoni*. Hominem ad forum
Jussi operiri, eò me esse adducturum senem.
Sed eccum ipsum: quis est ulterior? atat, *Phædriæ*
Pater venit: sed quid pertimui autem bellua?
An quia quos fallam pro uno duo sunt mihi dati?
Commodius esse duco duplici spe utier.
Petam hinc unde à primo institui: si is dat, sat
est.
Si ab hoc nihil fiet, tum hunc adoriar hospitem.

Act. IV. Scen. III.

ANTIPHO. GETA. CHREMES. DEMIPHO.

An. I Tarrie to see how quicklie Geta returnes hither.
But I see my uncle standing with my father: woe is me,
How I am affraid whither his coming may drive my father.
G. I will go to these men. O our Chremes. C. God save you, Geta.
5. G. It is a joy to me that you come safe. C. I believe. G. What is done?
C. Many things are new to me at my coming home, as it falleth out, here are a great manie new matters.
G. Yes, Have you heard concerning Antipho what was done? C. I have heard all.
G. Had you told him? it is an unworthy trick, Chremes,
To be thus cosened. D. I talked convenientlie about it with my brother.
10. G. For indeed I also beating my head verie busilie about it,
Have found a remedie for this matter, as I suppose. D. What Geta?
What remedie? G. As I departed from you, Phormio by chance
Met me. C. What Phormio? G. He who pack't this woman upon us.
C. I know him.
G. I thought good to try his minde,
15. I caught the fellow alone; why do you not see, Phormio, quoth I,
That these things be composed betwixt you
With good will, rather then with ill will?
My master is a free-hearted man, and one that avoids suites in law:
For trulie all the rest of our friends erewhile
20. With one consent perswaded him, that he would throw her head-long.
A. What doth this fellow begin, or what will he come to to day? G. Will you say
That he shall be punished according to law, if he cast her out?
That is certainlie known alreadie: soft, you shall finde work enough,
If you begin with the man, he hath such a fine deliverie.
25. But suppose he be cast; yet nevertheless
The matter in question is not concerning his life, but his money.
After I perceived the fellow was softened with these words,
We are now here alone, say I; he, tell me what would you have
To be given you in hand, that my master may let this suite fall,

That

Act. IV. Scen. III.

ANTIPHO. GETA. CHREMES. DEMIPHO.

A. EXspecto quàm mox recipiat sese huc *Geta*.
Sed patruum video cum patre astantem: hei mihi,
Quàm timeo adventus hujus quo impellat patrem.
G. Adibo hosce. O noster *Chremes*. *C.* Salve, *Geta*.
G. Venite salvum volupe est. *C.* Credo. *G.* Quid agitur?
C. Multa advenienti, ut fit, nova hîc compluria.
G. Ita. de *Antiphone* audisti quæ facta?
C. Omnia.
G. Tun' dixeras huic? facinus indignum, *Chreme*,
Sic circumiri. *D.* Id cum hoc agebam commodùm.
G. Nam hercle ego quoque id quidem agitans mecum sedulò,
Inveni ut opinor remedium huic rei. *D.* Quid *Geta*?
Quod remedium? *G.* Ut abii abs te, fit mihi fortè obviam
Phormio. *C.* Qui *Phormio*? *G.* Is qui istam.
C. Scio.
G. Visum est mihi, ut ejus tentarem sententiam.
Prêndo hominem solum: cur non, inquam, *Phormio*,
Vides, inter vos hæc potiùs cum bonâ
Ut componantur gratiâ, quàm cum malâ?
Herus liberalis est, & fugitans litium;
Nam cæteri quidem hercle amici omnes modò
Uno ore anctores fuêre, ut præcipitem hanc daret.
A. Quid hic cæptat, aut quò evadet hodie? *G.* An legibus
Daturum pœnas dicis, si illam ejecerit?
Jam id exploratum est; eja, sudabis satis,
Si cum illo incepras homine, eâ eloquentiâ est.
Verùm pone esse victum eum: at tandem tamen
Non capitis ejus res agitur, sed pecuniæ.
Postquam hominem his verbis sentio molliri,
Soli sumus nunc, inquam, hîc; eho, dic quid velis
Dari tibi in manum, ut herus his desistat litibus;

Hæc

30. That she may go away hence, and that you may not be troublesome.
A. Doth God prosper him sufficientlie? G. For I know verie well,
If you will but speak any piece of right and reason,
He is so good a man, you will not make three words
To day betwixt you. D. Who commanded you to say those words?
35. G. Verilie we could not better come
Thither whither we desire. A. I am undone. D. Go on to tell out your tale.
G. But at first the fellow plaid the mad-man. D. Tell me, what doth he demand?
G. What? too much, as much as he listed. D. Tell me. G. If anybodie would give it,
A great talent (i. e. fourscore and three pounds.) D. Yea indeed a halter, how he is ashamed of nothing!
40. G. Which I told him too; what if he would bestow his own unlike daughter? it was little advantage,
Not to have begot another; there one found, that can desire a portion.
That I may be short, and let go his fooleries,
This in fine was his last speech;
I, quoth he, now from the beginning desired to marry
45. My friends daughter, as it was meet.
For I considered of her discommoditie,
That a poor woman should be given to a rich man to be made a drudge:
But I stood in need (that I may tell you the plain storie)
Of one that might bring me somewhat, whereby I might pay
50. What I owe; If Demipho will just now give me as much
As I am to receive of her, which is espoused to me,
I should desire no woman to be given me to wife, sooner then her.
A. I am uncertain whether I should say this fellow doth these things
Through follie, or mischievousnes, witting or unadvised.
55. D. What if he owe his life? G. His ground, he saith, is mortgaged
For ten pounds. D. Go to, go to, let him marrie her now, I will give it him.
G. His little house is mortgaged for other ten. D. Hui!
It is too much. C. Do not cry out, fetch these ten from me.
G. He must buy a little maid for his wife, besides he stands in need
60. Of a little more houshold-stuffe, and charges for the marriage.

Suppose

Hæc hinc faceſſat, tu moleſtus ne ſies.
A. Satin' illi Dii ſunt propitii? *G.* Nam ſat ſcio,
Si tu aliquam partem æqui bonique dixeris,
Ut eſt ille bonus vir, tria non commutabitis
Verba hodie inter vos. *D.* Quis te iſthæc juſſit loqui?
G. Immo non potuit melius pervenitier,
Eò quo nos volumus. *A.* Occidi. *D.* Perge eloqui.
G. At primò homo inſanibat. *D.* Cedò, quid poſtulat?
G. Quid? nimium, quantum libuit. *D.* Dic. *G.* Si quis daret,
Talentum magnum. *D.* Immo malum hercle, ut nihil pudet.
G. Quod dixi adeò ei: quid ſi filiam ſuam unicam locaret? parvi rettulit,
Non ſuſcepiſſe; inventa eſt, quæ dotem petat.
Ut ad pauca redeam, ac omittam illius ineptias;
Hæc denique ejus fuit poſtrema oratio;
Ego, inquit, jam à principio amici filiam
Ita ut æquum fuerat, volui uxorem ducere;
Nam mihi veniebat in mentem ejus incommodum,
Inſervitutem pauperem ad ditem dari:
Sed mihi opus erat, ut aperiè tibi nunc fabuler,
Aliquantulum quæ afferret, quî diſſolverem
Quæ debeo: etiam nunc ſi vult *Demipho*
Dare quantum ab hac accipio, quæ ſponſa eſt mihi,
Nullam mihi malim, quàm iſtanc uxorem dari.
A. Utrum ſtultitiâ facere ego hunc an malitiâ
Dicam, ſcientem an imprudentem, incertus ſum.
D. Quid ſi animam debet? *G.* Ager oppoſitus eſt pignori ob
Decem minas, inquit. *D.* Age, age, jam ducat, dabo.
G. Ædiculæ item ſunt ob decem alias. *D.* Hui,
Nimium eſt. *C.* Ne clama, petiſto haſce à me decem.
G. Uxori emunda ancillula eſt, tum autem pluſculâ
Supellectile opus eſt, ſumptu ad nuptias,

Suppose indeed for these things (saith he) ten pounds;
D. *Let him now likewise rather enter six hundred actions against me,*
I will give him never a penny; that the naughtie knave should also mock me?
C. *I pray you be content, I will give it: do but you make your suit*
65. *To marrie her, whom we would have him.* A. *Woe is mi,* Geta,
You have quite undone me with your fallacies. C. *She is packt out for my sake,*
It is but reason that I should lose this. G. *Let me know from you,* saith he,
As soon as you can, if they will give me her;
That I may let this go, lest I be held in uncertainties.
70. *For they have resolved to give me now a portion.*
C. *Let him take his money by and by; let him signifie to them the divorcement,*
Let him marry her. D. *Which thing indeed may it never prosper with him.*
C. *I have now very fitlie brought money with me,*
The rent, which my wives farme at Lemnos *yield me;*
75. *I will take it; I shall tell my wife, you have need of it.*

Act. IV. Scen. IV.

ANTIPHO. GETA.

A. GEta. G. *How now?* A. *What have you done?* G. *I have wiped the old men of the money.*
A. *Is that sufficient?* G. *Trulie I know not, thus much I was bidden to do.*
A. *Oh you whipt-rascal; you answer me another thing then I ask you.*
G. *What then do you say?* A. *What should I say? by your means*
5. *My state is brought to a halter altogether.*
I wish some heavie judgment may light on you
For example to others: Ho, if you would anie thing,

Which

His rebus pone sanè decem, inquit, minas.
D. Sexcentas perinde potiùs scribito mihi jam dicas:
Nihil do; impuratus me ille ut etiam irrideat?
C. Quæso, ego dabo, quiesce: tu modò filius
65. Fac ut illam ducat, nos quam volumus. *A.* Hei mihi, *Geta*,
Occidisti me tuis fallaciis. *C.* Meâ causâ ejicitur.
Me hoc est æquum amittere. *G.* Quantum potes,
Me certiorem, inquit, face, si illam dant;
Hanc ut mittam, ne incertus siem:
70. Nam illi mihi dotem jam constituerunt dare.
C. Jam accipiat: illis repudium renunciet.
Hanc ducat. *D.* Quæ quidem illi res vortat malè.
C. Opportunè adeò nunc argentum mecum attuli;
Fructum, quem Lemni uxori reddant prædia;
75. Id sumam; uxori, tibi opus esse, dixero.

Act. IV. Scen. IV.

ANTIPHO. GETA.

A. GEta. *G.* Hem. *A.* Quid egisti? *G.* Emunxi argento senes.
A. Satin' est id? *G.* Nescio hercle; tantùm jussas sum.
A. Eho verbero, aliud mihi respondes ac rogo.
G. Quid ergo narras? *A.* Quid ego narrem? operâ tuâ
5. Ad restim mihi quidem res redit planissimè.
Utte quidem omnes Dii, Deæque, superi, inferi,
Malis exemplis perdunt: Hem si quid velis

Which you would have well done, you may commit it to this fellow,
Who may bring you out of a calm place to dash against a rock.
What wanteſſe advantagious, then to touch this ſore,
Or to mention a wife? my father is put in hope
That ſhe may be thruſt out. Tell me now beſides if Phormio
Shall receive the portion, he muſt marrie his wife home to him.
What ſhall be done? G. *But he ſhall not marrie her.* A. *I know it. But,*
When they ſhall demand the money again, for our ſake forſooth
He will rather go to the goal. G. *There is nothing,* Antipho,
But it may be corrupted by wrong telling.
You pick out that which is good, and ſpeak that which is naught.
Hear now on the other ſide; if he receive the money,
He muſt marrie a wife, as you ſay; I yield to you,
A little ſpace at laſt will indeed be granted
In preparing for the wedding to invite folks, and to ſacrifice:
In the mean time friends will give the money which they promiſed,
And he ſhall reſtore it to them. A. *Wherefore? or what ſhall he ſay?*
G. *Do you aſk?*
How many things after theſe prodigies have hapned to me?
A ſtrange black dog came into the houſe,
A ſnake fell from the tyles through the ſquare place where the rain falls in.
A hen crew, the wizzard foreſpake it;
The deviner forbad to begin anie new buſineſs
Before the deep of winter: which is a very lawfull excuſe.
Theſe things ſhall be done, I warrant you.
Your father cometh forth, go your way, tell Phædria *that I have money for him.*

Act. IIII. Scen. V.

DEMIPHO. GETA. CHREMES.

D. *BE quiet, I ſay, I will have a care they do not cozen us;*
I will never let this go from me raſhlie, but I will take witneſſes to me,

Huic mandes, quod quidem rectè curatum velis,
Qui te ad ſcopulum è tranquillo inferat.
10. Quid minus utile fuit, quàm hoc ulcus tangere,
Aut nominare uxorem? injecta eſt ſpes patri
Poſſe illam extrudi: cedò, nunc porrò *Phormio*
Dotem ſi accipiet, uxor ducenda eſt domum.
Quid fiet? *G.* Non enim ducet. *A.* Novi. Cæterùm
15. Cùm argentum repetent, noſtrâ cauſâ ſcilicet
In nervum potiùs ibit. *G. Nihil* eſt, *Antipho*,
Quin malè narrando poſſit depravarier:
Tu id quod boni eſt excerpis: dicis quod mali eſt.
Audi nunc contrà jam; ſi argentum acceperit,
20. Ducenda eſt uxor, ut ais, concedo tibi.
Spatium quidem tandem apparandis nuptiis
Vocandi, ſacrificandi, dabitur paululum.
Interea amici quod polliciti ſunt argentum
dabunt,
Ille iſtis reddet. *A.* Quamobrem? aut quid dicet?
G. Rogitas?
25. Quot res poſt illa monſtra evenerunt mihi?
Introiit in ædes ater alienus canis,
Anguis per impluvium decidit de
tegulis,
Gallina cecinit, interdixit hariolus,
Haruſpex vetuit ante brumam aliquid novi
30. Negotii incipere: quæ cauſa eſt juſtiſſima.
Hæc fient. *A.* Ut modò fiant. *G.* Fient, me vide.
Pater exit, abi, dic, eſſe argentum, *Phædria*.

Act. IV. Scen. V.

DEMIPHO. GETA. CHREMES.

D. QUierus eſto, inquam: ego curabo ne quid verborum
duit.
Hoc temerè nunquam amittam ego à me, quin mihi
teſtes adhibeam,

I will set down a memorandum to whom I give, and wherefore I give.

G. *How warie he is, where there is no need!*

C. *But he hath used to do so; but make haste, whilest he is in the same minde.*

5. *For if that other woman shall be more urgent upon him, perhaps he will cast us off.*

D. *You have thought as the matter is.* D. *Bring me to him then.* G. *I make no delay.* C. *When you have done this,*

Step over to my wife, that she may speak with her, before she go hence;

Let her tell her that we will give her in marriage to Phormio, *that she be not angry.*

And that he is a more fit match, who may be more familiar with her.

10. *That we have not neglected our dutie a whit, that as much portion is given her,*

As he desired. D. *What doth this concern you, with a mischief?*

C. *Much,* Demipho.

D. *Is it not enough for you to have done your dutie, if fame approve it not?*

C. *I would have this done also with her good will, lest she should report that she was cast out.*

D. *I my self can do that.* C. *A woman will agree better with a woman.*

15. D. *I will intreat her.* C. *I am thinking where I may finde these women.*

Act. V. Scen. I.

SOPHRONA. CHREMES.

5. *What should I do? whom shall I finde to be my friend poor woman, or to whom*

Shall I impart these purposes? or of whom should I desire help?

For I am afraid lest my mistris through my perswasion should be unworthilie wronged.

Cui dem, & quamobrem dem comemorabo. G. Ut cautus est, ubi nihil est opus!

C. Atqui ita opus est facto; at matura, dum libido eadem hæc manet.

5. Nam si altera illa magis instabit, forsitan nos rejiciet.

G. Rem ipsam putâsti. D. Duc me ad eum ergó. G. Non moror. C. Ubi hoc egeris,

Transito ad uxorem meam, ut conveniat hanc priùs quàm hinc abeat:

Dicat eam nos dare Phormioni nuptum: nè succenseat,

Et magis esse illum idoneum, qui ipsi sit familiarior.

10. Nos nostro officio nihil egressos; quantum is voluerit,

Datum esse dotis. D. Quid tuâ, malùm, id refert? C. Magni *Demipho*.

D. Non sat tuum officium fecisse, si non id fama approbat?

C. Volo ipsius quoque voluntate hoc fieri, ne se ejectum prædicet.

D. Idem ego istuc facere possum. C. Mulier mulieri magis congruet.

15. D. Rogabo. C. Ubi ego illas repperire possim, cogito.

Act. V. Scen. I.

SOPHRONA. CHREMES.

S. QUid agam? quem mihi amicum inveniam misera, aut cui

Consilia hæc referam? aut unde auxilium petam?

Nam vereor hora ne ob meum suasum indignè injuriâ afficiatur.

I hear the young mans father takes these things that are done so passionatelie.

5. C. But what dismaied old-woman is this, which is come out from my brothers?

S. Which povertie forced me to do, when I know this was an uncertain Marriage; that I might take that course, that our life might be preserved in the mean time.

C. Verilie, except I be mistaken, or my eyes fail me,

I see my daughters nurse. S. Neither is he to be traced out. C. What should I do?

10. S. Who is her father? C. Had I best go to her or tarrie, till I better know what she saith?

S. But if I could but now finde him, there would be nothing that I should fear. C. It is just she,

I will speak with her. S. Who speaks here? C. Sophrona. S. And doth he name my name too?

C. Look back to me. S. O strange, is this Stilpho? C. No. S. Do you say no?

C. Go aside hence from the door a little this way I pray you, Sophrona.

15. See you do not call me by this name hereafter. S. What I pray you, are not you he,

Whom you have alwayes used to say you were? C. Whisht. S. What, are you affraid of this door?

C. I have a curst wife pent up; but concerning that name,

I have told you wrong heretofore to that end, lest you peradventure being indiscreet

Should blab it out, and my wife also should come to know it one way or other.

20. S. Alas, by this means we poor women could never be able to finde you here.

C. Come on, tell me, what have you to do with this familie whence you come? or where are

Those women? S. Woe is me. C. Ha, what is the matter? are they living? S. Your daughter is alive;

But death hath seised upon the mother for very grief.

C. This is ill done. S. And I, who was a forlorn old woman, being in want, and unknown,

25. Have bestowed the maid in marriage as well as I could to this young man, that is the master

Of

Is patrem adolescentis facta hæc tolerare studio vio-
lenter.
4.C. Nam quæ hæc anus est exanimata, à fratre quæ egressa est
meo?
5. Quod ut facerē egestas me impulit, cùm scirē infirmas nuptias
Hasce esse: ut id consulerem, interea vita ut in tuto
foret.
C. Certè ædipol nisi me animus fallit, aut parùm prospiciūt oculi,
Meæ nutricem gnatæ video. S. Neque illè investigatur. C. Quid
agam?
10. S. Qui est pater ejus. C. Adeón' an maneo dum ea quæ lo-
quitur, magis cognoscam?
S. Quod si eum nunc repperire possim, nihil sit, quod verear.
C. Ea ipsa est.
Colloquar. S. Quis hîc loquitur? C. *Sophrona*. S. Et meum
nomen nominat?
C. Respice ad me. S. Dii, obsecro vos, éstne hic *Stilpho*? C. Non:
S. Negas?
C. Concede hinc à foribus paululum istorsum sodes, *So-
phrona*.
15. Ne me istoc posthac nomine apelles sis. S. Quid? non es,
obsecro,
Quem semper te esse dictitasti? C. St. S. Quid has metuis
fores?
C. Conclusam hîc habeo uxorem sævam: verum istoc de nomine,
Eo perperam olim dixi, ne vos fortè imprudentes
foris
Effutiretis, atque id porrò aliquâ uxor me re-
scisceret.
20. S. Hem istoc pol nos te hic invenire miseræ nunquam po-
tuimus.
C. Eho dic mihi, quid rei tibi est cum familiâ hac unde exis?
aut ubi
Illæ sunt? S. Miseram me! C. Hem quid est, vivúntne? S. Vivit
gnata.
Matrem ipsam ex ægritudine miseram mors consecuta est.
C. Malè factum. S. Ego autem quæ essem anus deserta, egens,
ignota,
Ut potui nuptum virginem locavi huic adolescenti,
harum

Qui

Of this house. Ch. *To Antipho?* S. *Ah, to himself.* Ch. *What?*
Hath he two wives? S. *Soft, I pray you, he hath indeed this one alone.*
Ch. *What is that other woman, which it said to be his kinswoman?*
S. *This is then she.* Ch. *What say you?*
S. *It was done of purpose, how he being in love might have her*
30. *Without a portion.* Ch. *O strange! how often do these things fall out by chance unadvisedlie,*
Which one dare not wish! at my coming I have found my daughter
Placed with him that I desired, and as I desired.
That which we both endeavoured with a great deal of pains, that it might be done,
This woman alone hath effected without anie great care of ours.
35. S. *Now see what is needfull to be done; here comes the young-man's father,*
And they say he takes it verie impatientlie. Ch. *There is no danger:*
But for God's sake and man's, take heed that no bodie know this is my daughter.
S. *No bodie shall know it from me.* Ch. *Follow me, you shall hear the rest within.*

Act. V. Scen. II.

DEMIPHO. GETA.

D. *THrough our default we cause, that it is better to be evil,*
Whilst we strive too much that we may be reputed good and kinde.
G. *One must so shift, as they say, that he run not beyond his cottage.*
D. *Was not that enough,*
To take wrong at his hands, but we must offer him monie of our own accord?
5. *That he may have whereon to live, 'till he dispatch some other villanie?*
G. *Verie clearlie.* D. *They are now rewarded, that make right things wrong.*
G. *Verie trulie.* D. *How foolishlie now have we handled the matter with him?*

G. *Outlie*

Qui est dominus ædium. C. Antiphonine? S. Hem, isti ipsi. C. Quid?
Duasne is uxores habet? S. Au obsecro, unã ille quidẽ hanc solã.
C. Quid illa altera, quæ dicitur cognata? S. Hæc ergò est. C. Quid ais?
S. Compositò factum est, quo modo hanc amans habere posset
20. Sine dote. C. Dii vostram fidem, quàm sæpe fortè temerè
Eveniunt, quæ non audeas optare! offendi adveniens,
Quicum volebam, atque ut volebam collocatam filiam.
Quod nos ambo, opere maximo, dabamus operam, ut fieret,
Sine nostrâ curâ maximâ suâ curâ hæc sola fecit.
35. S. Nunc quid opus facto est, vide; pater adolescentis venit,
Eúmque animo iniquo oppidò ferre aiunt. C. Nihil periclì est.
Sed per Deos atque homines, meam esse hanc, cave resciscat quisquam.
S. Nemo ex me scibit. C. Sequere me; cætera intus audies.

Act. V. Scen. II.

DEMIPHO. GETA.

D. NOstrâpte culpâ facimus, ut malos expediat esse,
Dum nimiùm dici nos bonos studemus & benignos.
G. Ita fugias ne præter casam quod aiunt. D. Nonne id sat erat,
Accipere ab illo injuriam? etiam argentum est ultro objectum,
5. Ut sit qui vivat, aliquid aliud flagitii conficiat?
G. Planissimé. D. His nunc præmium est, qui recta prava faciunt.
G. Verissimé. D. Ut stultissimè equidem illi rem gesserimus!

G. Modò

G. Onelie I wish we could come off with this device, that he may marie her.

D. What is there anie doubt of that? G. Trulie I know not, such a fellow as he is, how he may alter his minde.

10. D. Ho, change his minde indeed? G. I hope not, but if by chance he do, I say.

D. I will do, as my brother advised, that I may bring his wife hither, That she may speak with her. O you Geta, go your way, tell her before-hand that she is coming.

G. We have got monie for Phædria; not a word of the chiding. We have provided that she may not go hence for the present; and what further?

15. What shall be done? you stick in the same mire: you shall but borrow a greater summe to pay a lesse,

Geta; the mischief which was present, is but prolonged to another day; your stripes increase,

Vnlesse you look to it before-hand. Now will I go home hence, and instruct Phanium.

That she may not anie whit be afraid of Phormio, or his discourse.

Act. V. Scen. III.

DEMIPHO. NAUSISTRATA. CHREMES.

D. COme do as you are used to do, Nausistrata, see that she be friends with us;
That she may do that which must be done, of her own good will. N. I will do it.

D. Now help me with your paines, like as heretofore you help't me with the estate.

N. I am willing to do it, and indeed I am able to do lesse through my husband's fault, then is becomming me.

5. D. And why? N. Because indeed he negligently looks after the means Which my father got honestly. For he constantly got two talents Of silver by the farmes. Ha, how one man exceeds another! D. Two talents, I pray you?

N. And when things were much cheaper, yet two talents. D. Whoo! N. What

G. Modò ut hoc consilio possit discedi, ut istam ducat.
D. Etiamne id dubium est? G. Haud scio hercle, ut homo est, an mutet animum.
D. Hem mutet animum? G. Nescio, verùm si fortè, dico.
D. Ita faciam ut frater censuit, ut uxorem huc ejus adducam,
Cum ista ut loquatur. O tu *Geta*, abi: prænuntia hanc venturam.
G. Argentum inventum est *Phædriæ*: de jurgio siletur:
Provisum est ne in præsentiâ hæc hinc abeat; quid verò porró?
D. Quid fiet? in eodem luto hæsitas; vorsuram solves,
Geta; præsens quod fuerat malum, in diem abiit: plagæ crescunt,
Nisi prospicis. Nunc hinc domum ibo, ac *Phanium* edocebo,
Ne quid vereatur *Phormionem*, aut ejus orationem.

Act. V. Scen. III.

DEMIPHO. NAUSISTRATA. CHREMES.

D. AGedum, ut soles, *Nausistrata*; fac illa ut placetur nobis;
Ut suâ voluntate id, quod est faciendum, faciat.
N. Faciam.
D. Pariter nunc operâ me adjuves, ac dudum re opitulata es.
N. Factum volo, ac pol minus queo viri culpâ, quàm me dignum est.
D. Quid autem? N. Quia pol mei patris bene parta indiligenter
Tutatur. Nam ex prædiis talenta argenti bina
Statim capiebat. Hem, vir viro quid præstat? D. Bina, quæso?
N. Ac rebus vilioribus multò, tamen duo talenta. D. Hui!
N. Quid

N. *What do these seem a wonder to you?* D. *Yes.* N. *I wish I had been born a man,*

10. *I would have shewn you.* D. *I know verie well.* S. *Which way?* D. *Forbear I pray you,*

That you may be able to talk with her; lest the young-woman warie you quite out.

N. *I will do as you bid me, but I see my husband come from your house.* Ch. *He* Demipho,

Is the monie given him alreadie? D. *I took order presentlie.*

Ch. *I would it had not been given. Alas, I see my wife; I had almost said more then was enough.*

15. D. *Why would you not,* Chremes? Ch. *Now all is well.* D. *What say you? have you spoken with her,*

Why we bring this woman? Ch. *I have dispatched.*

D. *What saith she at last?* Ch. *She cannot be got away.* D. *Why can she not?*

Ch. *Because they both love one another dearly.* D. *What doth that concern us?* Ch. *Verie much.*

Besides these things, I have found her to be our kinswoman. D. *What do you doat?* Ch. *No.*

20. *So it will prove, I do not speak rashlie; bethink your self as I do.* D. *Are you*

Well in your wits? N. *Soft, I pray you, take heed you do nothing against our kinswoman.* D. *She is not our kinswoman.*

Ch. *Do not denie it. Her father is called by another name, herein you have been mistaken.* D. *Did not she*

Know her father? Ch. *She knew him.* D. *Why did she call him by another name?* Ch. *You will never*

Yeild to me to day, neither do you understand. D. *If you tell me nothing.*

25. Ch. *Do you go on?* S. *I wonder what this is.* D. *Trulie I know not.*

Ch. *Would you fain know? verilie, there is no bodie neerer a-kin to her*

Then I am and you. D. *O strange! let all us go together to her,*

I will know this off, or on. Ch. *Ah, ah.* D. *What is the matter?*

Ch. *That I should have so little belief with you?* D. *Would you have me believe this?*

Will you have that to be sufficientlie enquired by me? well, be it so: what, she our friend's

30. *Daugh-*

N. Quid hæc videntur? D. Scilicet. N. Virum me natam vellem,
10. Ego ostenderem. D. Certò scio. N. Quo pacto? D. Parce sodes,
Ut possis cum illâ: ne te adolescens mulier affatiget.
N. Faciam ut jubes, sed meum virum abs te exire video. C. Ehem Demipho,
Jam illi datum est argentum? D. Curavi illico.
C. Nollem datum. Hei, video uxorem; penè plus quàm sat erat.
15. D. Cur nolles, Chreme? C. Jam recté. D. Quid tu? ecquid loquutus
Cum istâ es, quamobrem hanc ducimus? C. Transegi.
D. Quid ait tandem? C. Abduci non potest. D. Quid non potest?
C. Quia uterque utrique est cordi. D. Quid istuc nostrâ? C. Magni.
Præter hæc, cognatam comperi esse nobis. D. Quid? deliras? C. Non.
20. Sic erit: non temerè dico: redi mecum in memoriam.
D. Satin'
Sanus es? N. Au, obsecro, cave in cognatam pecces. D. Non est.
C. Ne nega. Patris nomen aliud dictum est, hoc tu errasti. D. Non nôrat
Patrem? C. Nôrat. D. Cur aliud dixit? C. Nunquámne hodie
Concedes mihi, neque intelligis. D. Si tu nihil narres.
25 Ch. Pergis? N. Miror quid est hoc. D. Equidem hercle nescio.
C. Vin' scire? at, ita me servet Jupiter, ut proprior illi, quàm ego sum
Ac tu, nemo est. D. Dii vostrâ fidē leamus ad ipsâ unà omnes nos,
Aut scire, aut nescire hoc volo. C. Aha. D. Quid est?
C. Itáne parùm mihi fidem esse apud te? D. Vis me hoc credere?
Vin' satis quæsitum mihi istuc esse? age, fiat: quid, illa filia

20. Amici

20. *Daughter, what will become of it?* C. *Well.* D. *Should we thus send this woman away?*
C. *What else?* D. *Must that other tarrie?* C. *Yet.* D. *You may go, Nausistrata.*
N. *I think indeed it is more convenient for all parties that she tarrie. Then to do as you began. For she seemed to me of a verie good disposition, when I saw her.* D. *What businesse is here?*
C. *Hath he shut the doors alreadie?* D. *Alreadie.* G. *O strange! we rise on our right side.*
25. *I have found my daughter married with your son.* D. *Ha, how could that be?*
C. *This place is not safe enough for me to tell you in.*
D. *But go your way in.* C. *Ho. Let not our sonnes know this; I am unwilling they should.*

Act. V. Scen. IV.

ANTIPHO.

An. *I Am glad, howsoever my own matters go, that my brother hath sped well.*
What a fine thing it is to furnish the winde with such desires, At, when adversitie comes, you may remedie them a little;
As soon as he got monie, he rid himself of his care.
5. *I can by no means winde my self out of these turmoils.*
But, if this be concealed, I am in fear; if it be discovered, I am disgraced.
Neither would I betake my self home now, unlesse hope were shewed me
Of having her. But where can I finde Geta,
That I may aske him what time he will appoint me to meet with my father?

At.

10. Amici noſtri, quid futurum eſt? C. Rectè. D. Hanc igitur mittimus?
C. Quidni? D. Illa maneat? C. Sic. D. Ire igitur tibi licet, *Nauſiſtrata*.
N. Sic pol commodius eſſe in omnes arbitror, quàm ut cœperas, manere
Hanc. Nam perliberalis viſa eſt, cùm vidi, mihi. D. Quid iſtuc negotii eſt?
C. Jámne operuit oſtium? D Jam. C. O *Jupiter!* Dii nos reſpiciunt.
15. Gnatam inveni nuptam cum tuo filio. D. Hem, quo pacto
Id potuit? C. Non ſatis tutus eſt ad narrandum hic locus.
P. At tu intrò abi. C. Heus. Ne filii quidem noſtri hoc reſciſcunt: nolo.

Act. V. Scen. IV.

ANTIPHO.

An. LÆtus ſum, ut ut meæ res ſeſe habent, fratri obtigiſſe quod vult.
Quàm ſcitu eſt, ejuſmodi parare in animo cupiditates,
Quas cum res adverſæ ſient, paulo mederi poſſis!
Hic ſi nul argentum repperit, curâ ſe expedivit.
5. Ego nullo poſſum remedio me evolvere ex iſtis turbis;
Quin, ſi hoc celetur, in metu; ſin patefit, in probro ſiem.
Neque me domum nunc reciperem, ni mihi eſſet ſpes oſtenſa
Hujuſce habendæ. Sed ubinam *Geram* invenire poſſum,
Ut rogem quod tempus conveniendi patris capere me jubeat?

Act. V. Scen. V.

PHORMIO. ANTIPHO.

Ph. I *I have received the monie; I have delivered it to the bawd, I have brought away the woman:*
I have taken order that Phædria *may enjoy her as his own: for she is set free.*
Now there is yet one thing behinde for me, which I must also dispatch; that I may get
Leisure of the old men to drink: for I will spend these few daies.
5. A. *But here it* Phormio; *what say you?* Ph. *What?* A. *What doth* Phædria *now mean to do?*
How doth he say he will have his fill of love?
Ph. *He will now on the other side act your part.* A. *What?* Ph. *To out-run his father.*
He intreated you that you would plead his cause again, and speak for him,
For he is going to tipple at my house: I will tell the old men,
10. *That I am going to* Sunium *to the Mart, to buy a little maid, which* Geta *spake of a while agoe,*
Lest when they see me not here, they may think I am spending their monie.
But your door creek't. A. *See who comes forth.* Ph. *It is* Geta.

Act. V. Scen. VI.

GETA. ANTIPHO. PHORMIO.

Geta O *Fortune! O luckie fortune! with how great commodities*
On what suddain have you loded this day to my master Antipho *through your assistance!*
A. *What doth he mean?* G. *And you disburdened us his friends of our fear.*

But

Act. V. Scen. V.

PHORMIO. ANTIPHO.

Ph. ARgentum accepi; tradidi lenoni; abduxi mulierem;
Curavi propriâ eâ *Phædria* ut potiretur; nam emissa est manu.
Nunc una res restat mihi, quæ est etiam conficiunda; otium
A senibus ad potandum ut habeam: nam aliquot hos consumam dies.
A. Sed *Phormio* est; quid ais? *P.* Quid? *A.* Quidnam nunc facturus est *Phædria*?
Quo pacto satietatem amoris ait se velle sumere?
Ph. Vicissim partes tuas acturus est. *A.* Quas? *Ph.* Ut fugitet patrem.
Te suam rogavit rursum ut ageres causam, ut pro se diceres,
Nam potaturus est apud me: ego me ire senibus *Sunium*
Dicam ad mercatum, ancillulam emptum, dudum quam dixit *Geta*,
Ne, cùm hìc non videant me, conficere credant argentum suum.
Sed ostium concrepuit abs te. *A.* Vide quis egrediatur. *P.* *Geta* est.

Act. V. Scen. VI.

GETA. ANTIPHO. PHORMIO.

Geta O Fortuna! O fors fortuna! quantis commoditatibus
Quàm subitò hero meo *Antiphoni* ope vestra hunc onerâstis diem!
A. Quidnam hic sibi vult? *G.* Nósque amicos ejus exonerastis metu.

But do I loiter with my ſelf, who do not load his ſhoulder with my cloak,

And make haſte to ſeek the man, that he may know theſe things which have happened.

An. *Doe you underſtand what he ſaith?* Ph. *Do you?* An. *Not at all.*

Ph. *No more do I.* G. *I will go onward hence to the bawd's; there they are now.*

An. *Ho* Geta. G. *Loe there's for you. Is it anie wonder or ſtrange thing for you*

To be called back again, when you have begun the race? An. Geta.

G. *He holds on trulie, you ſhall never overcome with your wearying.* An. *Do you not tarrie?*

G. *You ſhall be beaten: he is ſome little Beadle of the ward that calls me.*

An. *That ſhall be done to you by and by, except you flay, you whipt raskal.*

G. *This muſt be ſome bodie that is more acquainted with me; he threatneth harm.*

But is it he whom I am ſeeking or no? it is he. Ph. *Go talk with him preſentlie.* An. *What is the matter?*

G. *O the moſt honoured man of all men living, as much as can be,*

For without controverſie, you are the onely happie man, Antipho.

An. *I wiſh I were: but I would have it told me, why I ſhould believe it is ſo.*

G. *Is it not enough, if I make you beſmeared with joy?* An. *You quite kill me.*

P. *But do you away with theſe promiſes, & tel me what you bring.* G. *Ob,*

Were you here too, Phormio? Ph. *I was here. But do you forbear!*

G. *Hearken, ho,*

As ſoon as I had given you the monie even now at the market: we went home

Straightway. In the mean time my maſter ſent me to your wife.

An. *Wherefore?* G. *I forbear to utter it, for it is nothing to this matter,* Antipho.

When I began to go into the nurſerie, the boy, Mida *came running to me,*

He pull'd me behind by the cloak, he pull'd me backward, I looked back, I aſkt him,

Why he held me: he ſaith, that it was forbidden anie bodie to go into his miſtreſs.

Onely Sophrona *ſaith he brought in* Chremes *hither the old-man's brother.*

And

Sed mihi nunc ego cesso, qui non hunc rerum hunc onero pallio,
5. Atque hominem propero invenire, ut hæc quæ contigerint, sciat?
A. Num tu intelligis quid hic narret? *Ph.* Num tu?
A. Nihil.
Ph. Tantundem ego. *G.* Ad lenonem hinc ire pergam; ibi nunc sunt.
A. Heus *Geta*. *G.* Hem tibi. Num mirum tibi aut novum est
Revocari, cursum cùm institueris? *A. Geta*
10. *G.* Pergit hercle; nunquam odio tuo me vinces. *A.* Non manes?
G. Vapulabis; curialis vernula est, qui me vocat.
A. Id quidem tibi jam fiet, nisi resistis, verbero.
G. Familiariorem oportet esse hunc, minitatur malum.
Sed isne est quem quæro an non? ipse est. *Ph.* Congredere actutum. *A.* Quid est?
15. *G.* Omnium, quantum est, qui vivunt hominum hoc no honoratissime,
Nam sine controversiâ ab Diis solus diligere, *Antipho*.
A. Ita velim; sed qui istuc credam ita esse dici mihi velim.
G. Satin' est, si te delibutum gaudio reddo?
A. Enecas.
Ph. Quin tu hinc pollicitationes aufer, & quod fers cedo. *G.* Oh,
20. Tu quoque hic aderas, *Phormio*? *Ph.* Aderam. Sed cessas? *G.* Accipe, hem.
Ut modò argentum tibi dedimus apud forum: rectà ad domum
Sumus profecti. Interea mittit me herus ad uxorem tuam.
A. Quamobrem? *G.* Omitto proloqui, nam nihil ad hanc rem est, *Antipho*.
Ubi in gyneceum ire occipio, puer ad me occurrit *Mida*,
25. Pone me apprehendit pallio; resupinat; respicio; rogo,
Quamobrem detineret me: ait esse vetitum intrò ad he am accedere.
Sophrona modò f atrem huc, inquit, scais introduxit *Chremem*,

And he is now within with them; when I heard this, I went on tiptoe to the door.
Upon my tip-toes softlie; I came to it; I stood,
30. I held my breath, and laid mine ear to, so I began to minde
Catching at her speech on this fashion. A. O brave Geta. G. Here I heard
A most fine prank, so as trulie I almost cryed out for joy. Ph. What was it?
G. What do you think? A. I know not. G. But it is a most wonderfull thing.
Your uncle is found to be the father of your wife Phanium. A. Ha,
35. What say you? G. He kept companie with her mother long ago in Lemnus.
Ph. This is but a dream: is it likely that she should be ignorant of her own father? G. Phormio,
Believe there is some reason; but do you think that I could understand all things
Without the door, which they did within amongst themselves?
Ph. And indeed I have also heard that tale. G. Nay indeed I will tell you somewhat,
40. Whereby you may the rather believe it. Your uncle in the mean time came thence hither out of doors:
Not long after he went in again with your father;
They both said they gave you leave to have her.
At the last, I am sent to seek you and bring you to them.
A. Ho, but then carrie me; why do you loiter? G. I will do it.
45. A. O my Phormio, fare you well. Ph. Farewell Antipho.
I swear, it is well done, and I am glad
That they had so great fortune;
I have now an especiall occasion to coxen the old-men,
And to take away from Phædria his care concerning the monie,
50. That he may not be beholding to anie of his equals.
For as this monie was given with an ill-will,
It shall be bestowed on these: I have found out a way indeed, how I can enforce this.
Now I must take a new gesture and countenance;
But I will step aside into this next by-corner:
55. From thence I will shew my self to these men, when they shall come forth a-doors.
Whither I pretended to go to the Mart. I do not goe.

Act.

Eúmque nunc esse intus cum illis; hoc ubi ego audivi, ad fores
Suspenso gradu placidè ire perrexi, accessi, steti:
Animam compressi, aurem admovi; ita animum cepi attendere
Hoc modo sermonem captans. *A.* Euge *Geta! G.* Hic pulcherrimum
Facinus audivi, ita penè hercle exclamavi gaudio.
Ph. Quid?
G. Quidnam arbitrare? *A.* Nescio. *G.* Atqui mirificissimum.
Patruus tuus pater est inventus *Phanio* uxori tuæ. *A.* Hem,
Quid ais? *G.* Cum ejus consuevit olim matre in *Lemno* clanculum.
Ph. Somnium: ut hæc ignoraret suum patrem? *G.* Aliquid credito
Phormio, esse causæ: sed me censen' potuisse omnia
Intelligere extra ostium, intus quæ inter sese ipsi egerunt?
Ph. Atque hercle ego quoque illam audivi fabulam. *G.* Immo etiam dabo,
Quo magis credas; patruus interea inde huc egreditur foras.
Haud multò pòst cum patre idem se recipit intrò denuo:
Ait uterque tibi potestatem ejus habendæ se dare;
Denique ego missus sum, te ut requirerem atque adducerem.
A. Hem, quin ergo, rape me; quid cessas? *G.* Fecero.
A. O mi *Phormio*, vale. *Ph.* Vale *Antipho*.
Bene ita me Dii ament f. ctu n, gaudeo
Tantam fortunam de improviso esse his datam.
Summa eludendi occasio est mihi nunc senes,
Et *Phædriæ* curam adimere argentariam,
Ne cuiquam suorum æqualium supplex fiet.
Nam idem hoc argentum ita ut datum est ingratis, his
Datum erit; hoc quî cogam, re ipsâ reperi.
Nunc gestus mihi, vultúsque est capiundus novus:
Sed hinc concedam in angiportum hunc proxumum,
Inde hisce ostendam me, ubi erunt egressi foras,
Quò me assimulâram ire ad mercatum, non eo.

Act. V. Scen. VII.

DEMIPHO. PHORMIO. CHREMES.

D. I *Have cauſe to give God great thanks, and I do thank him,*
Seeing theſe things, brother, have fallen out well for us.
Now, Phormio *is to be met withall as ſoon as may be,*
Before he waſtfully ſpend our thirtie pounds,
That we may take it from him. Ph. *I will go ſee,*
If Demipho *be at home, that what* --- D. *But we were going to you,* Phormio.
Ph. *About this ſame errand perhaps.* De. *Yes indeed.* Ph. *I thought ſo.*
Why were you going to me? that is a jeſt; are you afraid
Leſt I ſhould not do that, which I had once undertaken?
Ho, ho, as poor a man as I am,
I have hitherto had a care of this one thing indeed, that I ſhould be truſted.
Ch. *Is ſhe, as I ſaid, of a good diſpoſition?* D. *Very good.*
Ph. *Therefore I come to you to tell you,* Demipho,
That I am readie, when you will; give me my wife.
For I ſet all my buſineſſe aſide, as it was meet,
After I had obſerved that you were ſo very willing to it.
D. *But this man hath diſſwaded me, from giving her to you.*
For what a rumor will it be, ſaith he, among the people, if you do it?
Heretofore when it might be honeſtly done, then ſhe was not given him;
Now it is an ugly thing for a widdow to be thruſt out of doore: and almoſt all the ſame things,
Which you your ſelf erewhile blamed before my face.
Ph. *You befool me ſtately enough.* D. *How?* Ph. *Do you aſk?*
Becauſe indeed I cannot marrie that other.
For with what face ſhall I return to her again, whom I have ſlighted?
Ch. *And beſides I ſee* Antipho *doth let her go from him*
With an ill will, ſay. D. *And beſides I perceive my ſon*

Act. V. Scen. VII.

DEMIPHO. PHORMIO. CHREMES.

D. His meritò magnas gratias habeo, atque ago,
Quando evenêre hæc nobis fratri prosperè.
Quantum potest nunc conveniendus *Phormio* est,
Priusquam dilapidet nostras triginta minas,
5. Ut auferamus. P. *Demiphonem* si domi est,
Visam; ut quod — D. At nos ad te ibamus,
Phormio.
P. De eâdem hâc fortasse causâ. D. Ita hercle.
P. Credidi.
Quid ad me ibatis? ridiculum; an veremini,
Ne non id facerem, quod recepissem semel?
10. Heus, heus, quanta hæc mea paupertas est,
Adhuc curavi unum hoc quidem, ut mihi esset
fides.
C. Estne ita, ut dixi, liberalis? D. Oppidò.
P. Itaque ad vos venio nunciatum, *Demipho*,
Paratum me esse, ubi vultis, uxorem dare.
15. Nam omnes posthabui mihi res, ita ut par fuit,
Postquam tantopere id vos velle animum advorteram.
D. At hic dehortatus est me, ne illam tibi darem,
Nam qui erit rumor populi, inquit, si id
feceris?
Olim cùm honestè potuit, tunc non est
data:
20. Nunc viduam extrudi turpe est; ferme eadem
omnia,
Quæ tute dudum coram me incusaveras.
P. Satis superbè illuditis me. D. Qui? P. Rogas?
Quia ne alteram quidem illam potero ducere.
Nam quo redibo ore ad eam, quam contempserim?
25. C. Tum autem *Antiphonem* video ab se amittere
Invitum eam, inquit. D. Tum autem video filium

Invitum

Is indeed unwilling to let the woman go from him;
But step over to the market, I pray you, and give order
That that money be paid me again by a bill, Phormio?
30. P. *That which I afterwards paid by a bill to those to whom I ought it.*
D. *What shall we do then?* P. *If you will give me my wife,*
Which you have betrothed, I will marrie her; but if it be so that you would
Have her to tarrie with you, let all the portion tarrie here with me,
Demipho.
For it is not reasonable that I should be deceived because of you,
35. *Seing I for your honours sake have sent back a divorcement*
To another, which gave me as big a portion.
D. *Get you hence and be hanged with that greatnes,*
You runnagate; do you think I do not even now know you,
Or you doings withal? P. *I am provoked.* D. *Would you marrie this woman,*
40. *If she were given you?* P. *Do but try.* D. *That my son*
May dwell with her at your house, this was your plot.
P. *I pray you, what do you say?* D. *But do you give me my money.*
P. *Nay indeed, do you give me my wife.* D. *Walk with me before a Iustice.*
P. *Before a Iustice? trulie if you go on to be further troublesome,*
45. D. *What will you do?* P. *What I? you think that I perhaps*
Patronize onelie them that have no portions:
I use also to do it to them that have portions. C. *What is that to me?*
P. *Nothing.*
Here I knew a woman, whose husband another — C. *Ha.* D. *What is the matter?*
Wife had at Lemnus. C. *I am quite undone.* P. *By whom he had*
50. *A daughter, and he bringeth her up privatelie.* C. *I am buried.*
P. *I will now go tell her these things too.* C. *I pray you,*
Do not do it. P. *Oh! was you he?* D. *How he plaies upon us?*
C. *We dismisse you.* P. *These are but tales.* C. *What will you have?*
We forgive you the money which you have. P. *I hear you.*
55. *Why then, with a mischief, do ye thus befool me*
With your fond childish saying?
I will not, I will: I will, I will not: give me it again, take it.

What

Invitum sanè mulierem ab se ámittere.
Sed transi sodes ad forum, atque illud mihi
Argentum rursum jube rescribi, *Phormio*.
30. P. Quodne ego perscripsi pondò ipsis quibus
debui?
D. Quid igitur fiet? P. Si vis mihi uxorem dare,
Quam despondisti, ducam; sin est, ut
velis,
Manere illam apud te, dos hîc omnis maneat,
Demipho.
Nam non est æquum me propter vos decipi,
35. Cùm ego vestri honoris causâ repudium alteri
Remiserim, quæ dotis tantundem dabat.
D. I in malam rem hinc cum istac magnificentiâ,
Fugitive; etiam nunc credis te ignorarier,
Aut tua facta adeò? P. Irritor. D. Tu hanc
duceres,
40. Si tibi data esset? P. Fac periculum. D. Ut filius
Cum illâ habitet apud te; hoc vestrum consilium fuit.
P. Quæso quid narras? D. Quin tu argentum cedó.
P. Immo ve ò tu uxorem cedó. D. In jus
ambula.
P. In jus? enimverò si porrò esse odiosi
pergitis.
45. D. Quid facies? P. Egóne? vos me indotatis modò
Patrocinari fortasse arbitramini;
Etiam dotatis soleo. C. Quid id nostrâ?
P. Nihil.
Hîc quandam nôram, cujus vir uxorem — C. Hem.
D. Quid est?
Lemni habuit aliam. C. Nullus sum. P. Ex quâ
filiam
50. Suscepit; & eam clam educat. C. Sepultus sum.
P. Hæc adeò ego illi jam denarrabo. C. Obsecro,
Ne facias. P. Oh, tun' is eras? D. Ut ludos facit?
C. Missum te facimus. P. Fabulæ. C. Quid vis tibi?
Argentum quod habes, condonamus te. P. Audio:
55. Quid vos, malùm, ergo sic ludificamini
Inceptâ vestrâ puerili sententiâ?
Nolo, volo: volo, nolo: rursum cedò, cape:

Quod

What was said is unsaid; what was before confirmed, is now made void.
C. *How, or whence did he know these things?* D. *I know not;*
60. But I am sure I told it to no bodie.
C. *This is strange, I swear.* P. *I have gravelled them.* D. *Ha,*
Is it fit that he should carrie away this so much money from us
Jeering us thus openlie! trulie we had better dye.
Therefore prepare to be of a manlie and readie courage.
65. Consider that your fault is carried abroad,
And that you cannot now conceal it from your wife.
Now, Chremes, what she is likelie to bear from others,
It is more pacifying for us to tell it our selves;
Then we may be able to be revenged of this filthy fellow
70. After our own fashion. P. *Alas, unless I look to my self, I am at a stay.*
These men endeavour to come towards me with a minde to kill or be killed.
C. *But I am afraid she cannot be pacified.* D. *Have a good heart,*
I will make you friends again; presuming upon this, Chremes,
Seeing she is dead, by whom you had this daughter.
75. P. *Do ye deal thus with me? ye set upon me verie craftilie;*
Trulie, Demipho, *you have provoked me not for his good.*
Do you say at last, after you have done what you list in another countrey,
And have had no regard to this worthy gentlewoman,
But have offered her disgrace after a new fashion;
80. That you now come to me to wash away your fault with intreaties?
I will make her so incensed against you with these sayings,
That you shall not quench her, though you melt into tears.
D. *A mischief which I wish might light upon him;*
That anie man should be so verie audacious?
85. Should not this rogue by common consent be banished hence
Into some solitarie countrie? C. *I am now brought to that pass,*
That I know not at all what I should do with him. D. *I know,*
Let us go before a Justice. P. *Before a Justice! hither, if you have anie list.*
D. *But follow him, and hold him, whilst I call out the servants hence.*
90. C. *Trulie I cannot alone; come run hither.* P. *Here is one action*
Against you. C. *Prosecute it by law then.* P. *I have another against you,* Chremes.

D. *Carrie*

Quod dictum, indictum est; quod modò erat ratum, irritum est.
C. Quo pacto, aut unde hæc hic rescivit? D. Nescio,
60. Nisi me dixisse id nemini certò scio.
C. Monstri, ita me Dii ament, simile. P. Injeci scrupulum. D. Hem.
Hiccine ut à nobis tantum hoc argenti auferat
Tam apertè irridens? emori hercle satius est.
Animo virili præsentique ut sis para.
65. Vide tuum peccatum esse elatum foràs,
Neque id jam celare posse te uxorem tuam;
Nunc quod ipsa ex aliis auditura sit, *Chreme*,
Id nosmetipsos indicare placabilius est,
Tum hunc impuratum poterimus nostro modo
70. Ulcisci. P. Atat, nisi mihi prospicio,
hæreo.
Hi gladiatorio animo ad me affectant
viam.
C. At vereor ut placari possit. D. Bono animo es.
Ego redigam vos in gratiam; hoc fretus, *Chreme*,
Cùm è medio excessit, unde hæc suscepta est tibi.
75. P. Itáne agitis mecum? satis astuti aggredimini:
Non hercle ex re istius me instigâsti, *Demipho*.
Ain' tu tandem, ubi peregrè tibi quod libitum fuit feceris,
Neque hujus sis veritus fœminæ primariæ,
Quin novo modo ei faceres contumelias;
80. Venias nunc mihi precibus lautum peccatum tuum?
His ego illam dictis ita tibi incensam dabo,
Ut ne restinguas, lachrymis si exstillaveris.
D. Malum, quod isti Dii Deæque omnes duint,
Tantáne affectum hominem quenquam esse audaciâ?
85. Nonne hoc publicitus scelus hinc deportarier
In solas terras? C. In id redactus sum loci,
Ut quid agam ex illo nesciam prorsus. D. Ego scio,
In jus eamus. P. In jus? huc, si quid
lubet.
D. At sequere, ac retine, dum ego hinc servos evóco.
90. C. Enim solus nequeo: accurre huc. P. Una injuria
est
Tecum. C. Lege agito ergo. P. Altera est tecum,
Chreme.

D. Rape

D. Carrie this fellow away. Ph. Do you do so? trulie I have need of my voice.

Nausistrata, come forth. C. Stop his mouth. D. Look you, this base knave

How much he is able to do. P. Nausistrata, I say. C. Do you not hold your peace?

95. P. Should I hold my peace? D. Except he follow, thump him on the belly with your fists,

Or put out his eye. P. There is a place, where I will be revenged on you.

Act. V. Scen. VIII.

NAUSISTRATA. CHREMES. PHORMIO. DEMIPHO.

N. WHo names me? C. Ah. N. What a stir is there, I pray you,

My husband? P. How now, why have you now held your peace? N. What fellow is this?

Do you not answer me? P. Would you have him to answer you,

Who indeed knoweth not where he is? D. Take heed how you believe this fellow in anie thing.

5. P. Go your way, touch him, if he be not all cold, kill me quite.

C. It is nothing. N. What is it then that he saith? P. You shall know by and by:

Hark you. C. Do you go on to believe him? N. What, I pray you,

Should I believe him who hath said nothing? P. The poor man dotes

For fear. N. Trulie it is not for nothing that you are so affraid.

10. C. Am I affraid? P. Verie well indeed: if you be not affraid,

And this be nothing that I say, do you tell. D. You rogue!

Should he tell you? P. O you Sir, you have taken verie great paine

For your brother. N. My husband, do not you tell me? C. But. N. What but?

C. It is not needful to tell it. P. For you, but it is needful for her to know it.

15. In Lemnus. C. Ah, what say you? D. Do not you hold your peace? P. Vnknown to you. C. Woe is me,

P. He

D. Rape hunc. P. Itáne agitis? enimvero voce est opus.
Nausistrata, exi. C. Os opprime. D. Impurum vide,
Quantum valet. P. *Nausistrata*, inquam. C. Non taces?
95. P. Taceam? D. Nisi sequitur, pugnos in ventrem ingere,
Vel oculum exclude. P. Est, ubi vos ulciscar, locus.

Act. V. Scen. VIII.

NAUSISTRATA. CHREMES. PHORMIO. DEMIPHO.

N. QUis nominat me? C. Hem. N. Quid istuc turbæ est, obsecro,
Mi vir? P. Ehem, quid nunc obticuisti? N. Quis hic homo est?
Non mihi respondes? P. Hiccine ut tibi respondeat,
Qui hercle ubi sit, nescit? D. Cave isti quicquam credas.
5. P. Abi, tange, si non totus friget, me eneca.
C. Nihil est. N. Quid ergo est, quod istic narrat? P. Jam scies;
Ausculta. C. Pergin' credere? N. Quid ego, obsecro,
Huic credam qui nihil dixit? P. Delirat miser
Timore. N. Non pol temerè est, quod tu tam times.
10. C. Egon' timeo? P. Rectè sanè; quando nihil times,
Et hoc nihil est, quod dico ego, tu narra. D. Scelus!
Tibi narret? P. Eho tu, factum est abs te sedulò
Pro fratre. N. Mi vir, non mihi narras? C. At. N. Quid at?
C. Non opus est dicto. P. Tibi quidem; at scito huic opus est.
In Lemno. C. Hem; quid ais? D. Non taces? P. Clam te.
C. Hei mihi.

P. Uxorem

P. *He married a wife.* N *My husband, God sent better news.*
P. *It is done so.* N. *I am undone poor woman.* P. *And by her he hath*
One daughter alreadie, whilest you was asleep. C. *What do we?*
N. *O strange, an unworthie and naughtie prank.*
20. D *This is done and past.* N. *Was anie thing done to day more unworthilie?*
Who when they come to have more wives, then become old men.
Demipho, *I appeal to you, for it quite irks me to speak with this man himself.*
Were these things your often journeyings, and long tarryings
At Lemnus? was this the cheapnes, that lessened our rent?
25. D. Nausistrata, *I do not denie but here is blame deserved in this matter:*
But such as may be pardoned. P. *You talk to one that is dead.*
D. *For he neither did it through neglect, or dislike of you,*
Being full of wine almost above fifteen years ago, he got
Her with childe, of whom this daughter is born, and he never touched her afterwards.
30. *She is dead, she is gone out of the world, who was to be scrupled at in this matter.*
Wherefore I intreat you, as your other doings are, that you would take it moderatelie.
N. *What I take it moderatelie? I desire poor woman to be shut of this businesse.*
But what should I hope? should I think he will lesse offend further hereafter through age?
He was then alreadie an old man; if old age maketh men bashful.
35. *Is my beautie and my age now rather to be desired,* Demipho?
What do you now alledge to me, why I should expect or hope that it be no more so?
P. *For them that have leasure to go to the burial of* Chremes, *hee, it is time.*
I will tell them thus? go to now, go to; let who will provoke Phormio;
I will make him be slain with such a misfortune, as this man is.
40. *Let him indeed come into her favour again: I have now punished him enough.*
She hath that, which she may ring in his ear to him, as long as he liver.
N. *Do I think this was done through my desert? why should I now mention those things,* Demipho,

Seve-

P. Uxorem duxit. N. Mi homo, Dii melius duint.
P. Sic factum eſt. N. Perii miſera. P. Et inde filiam
Suſcepit jam unam, dum tu dormis. C. Quid agimus?
N. Pro Dii immortales, facinus indignum & malum!
30. D. Hoc actum eſt. N. An quicquam hodie eſt factum indignius?
Qui mihi, ubi ad uxores ventum eſt, tum fiunt ſenes.
Demipho, te appello, nam me cum hoc ipſo diſtædet loqui;
Hæccine erant itiones crebræ, & manſiones diutinæ
Lemni? hæccine erat, quæ noſtros fructus minuebat, vilitas?
35. D. Ego, *Nauſiſtrata*, eſſe in hac re culpam meritam non nego,
Sed ea quæ ſit ignoſcenda. P. Verba fiunt mortuo.
D. Nam neque negligentiâ tuâ, neque odio id fecit tuo.
Vinolentus ferè abhinc annos quindecim mulierculam
Eam compreſſit, unde hæc nata eſt, neque poſt illam unquam attigit.
40. Ea mortem obiit; è medio abiit; qui fuit in re hac ſcrupulus.
Quam ob rem te oro, ut alia facta tua ſunt, æquo animo hoc feras.
N. Quid? ego æquo animo? cupio miſera in hac re jam deſungier.
Sed quid ſperem? ætate porrò minus peccaturum putem?
Jam tum erat ſenex, ſenectus ſiquidem verecundos facit.
45. An mea forma atque mea ætas nunc magis expetenda eſt, *Demipho*?
Quid mihi nunc affers, quamobrem exſpectem aut ſperem porrò non fore?
P. Exequias Chremeti, quibus eſt commodum ire, hèm tempus eſt.
Sic dabo; age nunc, age, Phormionem, qui volet, laceſſito.
Faxo tali eum mactatum, atque hic eſt, infortunio.
50. Redeat ſanè in gratiam; jam ſupplicii ſatis eſt mihi.
Habet hæc, ei quod dum vivat uſque ad aurem obganniat.
N. An meo merito credo? quid nunc ea commemorem, *Demipho*.

Severally, ye what a wife I have been towards him? D. I know all things
As well as you. N. This seems not to be done through my desert. D. No
in no wise.
45. But seeing it cannot be now undone by accusing him,
Pardon him: he intreateth; he confesseth; he cleareth himself; what
would you have more?
Ph. But indeed before she give him his pardon, I will provide for my
self, and Phædria.
Ho Nausistrata, before you be too hasty to answer him, hear me.
N. What is the matter? P. I have got thirtie pounds from him by a trick;
50. I have given it to your son: and he hath given it to the band for
his sweet-heart.
Ch. Ha, what say you? N. Do you think it such an unworthy thing,
if your son
A young man have one sweet heart, when you have two wives?
Are you ashamed of nothing? with what face can you chide him? an-
swer me.
D. You shall do as you will. N. Nay that you may now know my minde,
55. Neither do I pardon, nor promise any thing, nor make any answer,
Before I see my son; I leave all to his judgement.
What he shall command, I will do. Ph. You are a wise woman, Nausi-
strata.
N. Is this sufficient for you? Ph. Yea truly I co me off gallantly and
and finely, and beyond my hope.
N. Do you tell me your name, what it is. Ph. Mine? Phormio,
Truly a friend to your family, and most to your Phædria.
60. N. Phormio, truly but I will do and say for you hereafter any
thing I shall be able,
And what you shall desire. Ph. You speak bountifully. N. Indeed it is
your desert.
Ph. Will you do one thing first to day, which I may be glad on, Nausi-
strata,
And which your husband may not abide to see? N. I desire to do it.
Ph. Invite me to supper.
65. N. Truly I do invite you. D. Let us go in hence. N. But where is
Phædria
Our Umpire? Ph. I will cause that he shall be here by and by.
Fare ye well, and clap your hands.

Not unto us, O LORD.

Singillatim, qualis ego in hunc fuerim. P. Novi æquè omnia
Tecum. N. Merito non hoc meo videtur factum. D. Minimè
gentium.
45. Verùm quando jam accusando fieri infectum non potest,
Ignosce: orat, confitetur, purgat: quid vis amplius?
Ph. Enimvero priùs quàm hæc dat veniam, mihi prospiciam, &
Phædriæ.
Heus Nausistrata, priùs quàm huic respondes temerè, audi.
N. Quid est? Ph. Ego minas triginta per fallaciam ab illo abstuli;
50. Eas dedi tuo gnato: is pro sua amica lenoni
dedit.
C. Hem quid ais? N. Adeon' indignum tibi videtur, filius
Homo adolescens unam si habet amicam? tu uxores duas.
Nihil pudere? quo ore illum objurgabis? respondo
mihi.
D. Facies ut voles. N. Immo, ut jam meam scias sententiam,
55. Neque ego ignosco, neq; promitto quicquam, neq; respondeo,
Priùs quàm gnatum videro; ejus judicio permitto omnia.
Quod is jubebit faciam. P. Mulier sapiens es,
Nausistrata.
N. Satin' est tibi? P. Immo verò pulchrè discedo, & probè, &
præter spem.
N. Tu tuum nomen dic, quod est. P. Mihin'? Phormio,
60. Vestræ familiæ herele amicus, & tuo summus
Phædriæ.
N. Phormio, at ego ecastor posthac tibi quod potero, & quæ
voles,
Faciam & dicam. P. Benignè dicis. N. Pol meritum est tuum.
P. Vin' primum hodie facere, quod ego gaudeam
Nausistrata,
Et quod tuo viro oculi doleant? N. Cupio. P. Me ad cœnam
voca.
65. N. Pol verò voco. D. Eamus intò hinc. N. Fiat; sed ubi
est Phædria
Judex noster? P. Jam hic faxo aderit. Vos valete, & plaudite.

Non nobis, DOMINE.

Dramatis Perſonæ.

MEN.

DON Piſalto, Deſigned to have been repreſented by Mr. Norris.

Father Bernardo. By Mr. Shepherd.

Teague. By Mr. Miller.

WOMEN.

Lady Piſalto. Mrs. Baker.

Inis. Miſs Younger.

SCENE, *Liſbon.*

A

WIFE

WELL

MANAG'D.

ACT I. SCENE I.

Lady Piſalto, *and* Inis.

Lady. AH, *Inis*! My Indiſpoſition is not to be cur'd.

Inis. Not without applying the proper Medicine I grant ye. — Well, had I ſuch a Confeſſor as Father *Ferrardo* — I ſay no more — but I fancy nothing wou'd trouble my Conſcience long.